



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### **Usage guidelines**

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

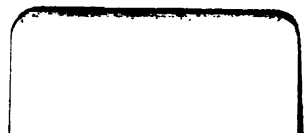
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### **About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>









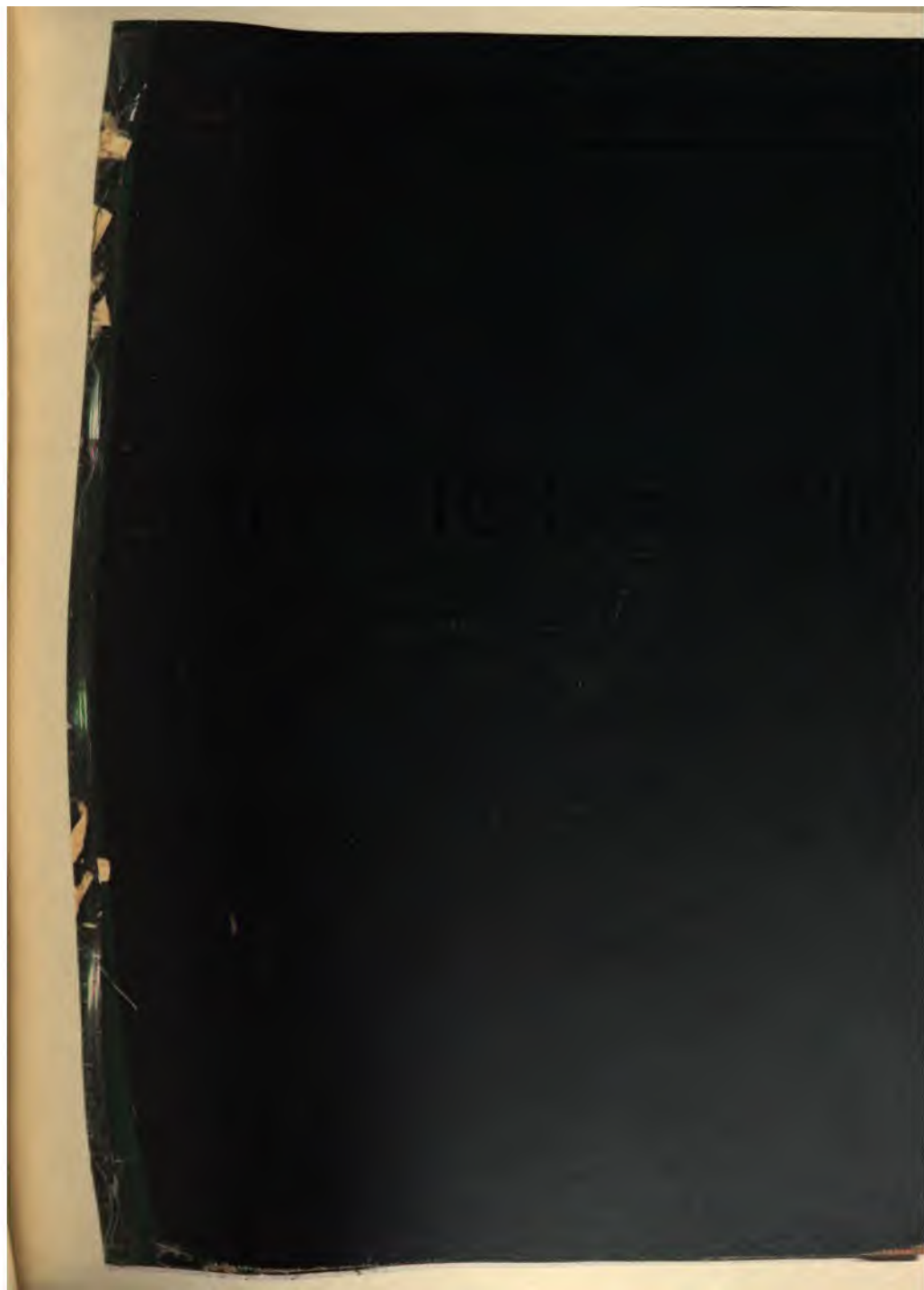




HARVARD  
COLLEGE  
LIBRARY

Preservation facsimile  
printed on alkaline/buffered paper  
and bound by  
Acme Bookbinding  
Charlestown, Massachusetts  
2004





**Harvard College  
Library**



**By Exchange**

GILDERSLEEVE-LODGE LATIN SERIES

# SELECTIONS FROM OVID

With Introduction, Notes  
and Vocabulary

BY

JAMES N. ANDERSON, M. A., PH. D.

Author of "On the Sources of Ovid's Heroides"



UNIVERSITY PUBLISHING COMPANY

NEW YORK . . . BOSTON . . . NEW ORLEANS

Lb 10.528.99

**COPYRIGHT, 1899, BY  
UNIVERSITY PUBLISHING COMPANY**

## PREFACE.

THIS book is designed primarily to serve as an introduction to Latin poetry, for which Ovid seems to be peculiarly well adapted because his style is comparatively easy and his subject matter interesting.

The text of the *Metamorphoses* is in the main that of Magnus (1896). The *Heroides* were printed from the critical edition of Sedlmayer (1886). In certain cases I have not hesitated to deviate from these editions in favor of a reading that seemed to be better. Where it seemed desirable to explain these changes more fully, I have done so in the Commentary or in the Critical Notes at the end of the Commentary.

In the Commentary I have endeavored to give all the information necessary to an intelligent reading of the text, without the addition of extraneous matter unsuitable for those students for whom the book is intended. At the same time, remembering that the place of Ovid in College curricula is not yet fixed and that many read him in more advanced classes, I have tried to prepare an edition which might be profitably used by that class of students also.

The Proverbs and Short Selections at the close of the text have been added, not only for their own intrinsic merit but also to afford material for sight translation where the teacher may find it desirable.

The Commentary on the second part has been made as full as that on the first part, so that teachers who feel so disposed may begin with the *Heroides* instead of the *Metamorphoses*.

All the most important editions have been consulted in the preparation of this edition. For the *Metamorphoses*, the editions of Magnus (1896), Harder (1897), Meuser-Egen (1896), Siebelis-Polle (1888), and Haupt were found most useful. For the *Heroides*, I have drawn most from Palmer (2d ed., 1898), Schuckburgh (1879), and Loers (1829). For the Vocabulary, I am under especial obligations to Siebelis-Polle (1893) and Peters (1894).

Acknowledgments are due to Professors Gildersleeve and Lodge, the editors-in-chief of this series, for their assistance in reading the proof and for various suggestions in the Commentary.

JAMES N. ANDERSON.

WILLIAMSTON, S. C., *May* 15, 1890.



## INDEX OF SELECTIONS.

	PAGE
<b>I. FROM THE METAMORPHOSES :</b>	
1. The Four Ages (Met. I. 89-150).....	1
2. The Flood of Deucalion (Met. I. 262-415).....	3
3. Phaethon (Met. II. 1-328).....	7
4. Baitas (Met. II. 680-706).....	18
5. The Divinity of Bacchus (Met. III. 582-691).....	14
✓ 6. Pyramus and Thisbe (Met. IV. 55-166).....	17
7. Perseus and Atlas (Met. IV. 631-662).....	20
8. Ceres and Proserpina (Met. V. 385-571).....	21
✓ 9. Daedalus and Icarus (Met. VIII. 183-235).....	24
10. Philémon and Baucis (Met. VIII. 626-720).....	26
11. Orpheus and Eurydice (Met. X. 1-77).....	28
✓ 12. Midas (Met. XI. 85-145).....	30
13. The Contest for the Arms of Achilles (Met. XII. 612 —XIII. 396). . . . .	32
14. The Deification of Caesar (Met. XV. 746-860).....	48
15. The End of the Metamorphoses (Met. XV. 871-879).....	46
<b>II. FROM THE MINOR WORKS :</b>	
1. Penelope to Ulysses (Her. I.).....	47
2. Medea to Jason (Her. XII.).....	50
3. A Proposal (Am. I. 3).....	56
4. The Tablet (Am. I. 12).....	57
5. A Defense of Poesy (Am. I. 15).....	58
6. Elegy on the Parrot (Am. II. 6).....	59
7. The Poet's Dilemma (Am. II. 10, 1-14).....	61
8. Elegy on the Death of Tibullus (Am. III. 9).....	61
9. Roman Girls (A. A. I. 1-66).....	63
10. Letter-Writing (A. A. I. 459-496).....	64
11. The Remedies of Love and the Pleasures of Life (Rem. Am. 143-212).....	65
12. A Storm at Sea (Trist. I. 2).....	67
13. Ovid's Last Night at Rome (Trist. I. 3).....	70
14. An Autobiographical Sketch (Trist. IV. 10).....	78
15. Proverbs and Short Selections.....	76

## INTRODUCTION.

### I. Ovid's Life and Works.

PUBLIUS OVIDIUS NASO was born at Sulmo, now Sulmona, a small town ninety Roman miles east of Rome in the well-watered, hilly district of the Paeligni.

The date of his birth is March 20, 43 B.C. He had a brother of great promise, exactly a year older than himself, but he died in his twenty-first year.

Ovid's father belonged to an ancient equestrian family, and was possessed of considerable property. Though economical and money-loving, he was ambitious for his sons, and decided to give them the best education that the world afforded. To this end he moved to Rome while they were quite young, and put them under the best masters there.

Education in those days was largely rhetorical and legal, preparatory to civil preferment. Ovid's father wished to make a lawyer out of him ; but the boy, unlike his brother, developed no especial fondness for his intended calling, although he showed talent in the schools and his writings show strong traces of rhetorical training.

To please his father, Ovid continued these distasteful studies for some time. He afterwards studied in Athens, as was the fashion in those days, travelled in Asia Minor, and spent some time in Sicily, visiting famous scenes and laying up information which was to be useful to him in future years. He returned to Rome, and held several minor judicial positions before he gave up the career to which his father destined him.

From his earliest youth he had been strongly attracted by

the Muses, and now the success of some early love-poems fired his genius and changed his life. Henceforth he devoted himself to poetry and a life of literary ease. Such a life he loved above all others, and fortunately his circumstances were such that he was able to indulge himself. The greater part of his life was passed under exceptionally happy circumstances. The conscious production of immortal works must in itself have been the source of great satisfaction to the author. Besides this, Ovid had friends and congenial companions among the poets and other prominent men of Rome.

After two unhappy marriages, Ovid found in his third wife a companion upon whom he bestowed great praise in his poems. He had a daughter, it is uncertain by which wife.

When the poet was fifty years old and his hair was well sprinkled with gray, suddenly there came upon him, like a thunderbolt from a clear sky, a decree from the hand of Augustus banishing him to the town of Tomi, on the Black Sea, near the mouth of the Danube. The cause of this decree is not known. Ovid everywhere says that his fault or mistake did not amount to a crime.

Ovid took a sorrowful farewell of his friends and family and of the city which he loved so well. After a long and tedious journey he arrived at his destination, the home of the barbarous Getae. There, amid very uncongenial surroundings, he passed the remaining years of his life; and there he died, unpardoned, in the year 17 A.D. (according to some, 18 A.D.), at the age of fifty-nine (or sixty).

Ovid's chief works were as follows :

1. *Amores*, three books of short poems on various subjects, but mainly love-poems addressed to Corinna, the fictitious name of Ovid's mistress.

2. *Heroides*, twenty-one epistles, mainly imaginary love-letters from famous women of the heroic age to their absent husbands or lovers.

3. *Ars Amatoria*, in three books, in form didactic, conveying instructions to men and women how to gain the affections of the opposite sex.

4. *Remedia Amoris*, containing instructions how to overcome the passion of love.

5. *Metamorphoses*, in fifteen books, consisting of about two hundred and fifty stories on various subjects, from the creation of the world to the deification of Caesar, loosely but cleverly joined together, and having only this in common, that they all contain some transformation, some scene in which something is changed to something else. "Metamorphoses" is a Greek word (*μεταμορφώσεις*), meaning *transformations*, and is paraphrased by Ovid in the phrase *mutatae formae*. It usually happens that men are changed by the gods, as a reward or a punishment, into the lower animals, or into trees, flowers, stones, stars, etc. Other transformations also occur.

6. *Fasti*, in six books, corresponding to the first six months of the year and containing accounts of the Roman festivals that took place in those months, together with the origin of those festivals and any myths connected with them.

7. *Tristia*, in five books, laments and entreaties written in banishment to his friends in Rome, but without mentioning names, for fear of compromising the persons addressed.

8. *Epistulae ex Ponto*, in four books, similar to the *Tristia*, but mentioning names.

9. *Ibis*, an invective against some enemy at Rome.

10. *Medea*, a tragedy, famous at the time but lost to us. It belonged to Ovid's earlier works.

11. Besides these, we have a fragment *De Medicamine Faciei*, giving instructions how to beautify and preserve the complexion.

#### CHARACTERIZATION.

Ovid was one of the cleverest tale-tellers that ever told a tale: a poet of vivid imagination and fine descriptive power, a master of language and a skilful versifier, a close observer of life and a careful analyzer of character, well versed in Greek and Roman literature and appreciative of the best, polished and well acquainted with his Rome, he drew pictures which won the admiration of his contemporaries and

have been a source of unending enjoyment to after generations.

## II. The Metres of Ovid.

Greek and Latin versification is based on the length of syllables, and not on the word-accent as in our language. Syllables are either long (—) or short (˘), or common (sometimes long, sometimes short, ≈). One long syllable is equal to two shorts. The length of a syllable is called its *quantity*. The Latin quantities must usually be learned by careful observation, but some useful rules may be given :

1. A vowel before another vowel (or separated from it only by *h*) is usually short, e.g. *mēns, pūer*.

2. A short vowel coming before two consonants, either in the same word or in different words, counts as long, and the syllable is said to be *long by position*. A double consonant (*x* or *z*) has the same effect as two consonants.

3. If these two consonants be a mute and a liquid (*tr, br, etc.*), the syllable may remain short; e.g. *tenēbrae*. Such syllables are usually common.

4. All diphthongs are long.

Some other rules may be conveniently subjoined here :

5. Sometimes two vowels, not naturally forming a diphthong, are in pronunciation run together into one syllable, e.g. *dēinde*. This process is called *Synizesis* or *Synaeresis*.

6. *Hiatus* is the coming together of two vowel sounds, one at the end of a word, the other at the beginning of the next word. In Ovid this is, as a rule, permitted only when the first word is a monosyllabic interjection or a polysyllabic proper name ending with the ictus-syllable of the fifth foot. In other cases this unpleasant juxtaposition of vowel sounds is avoided by eliminating one of those sounds.

*a.* Usually the first vowel sound is omitted by *Elision*; e.g. pronounce *perque hiemes* as *perquiemes*.

*b.* When the second word is *es* or *est* of the verb *sum*, the *e* is omitted by *Aphaeresis*; e.g. pronounce *itum est* as *itumat*.

NOTE 1. Notice that *h* never counts as a consonant in Latin.

NOTE 2. Notice that final *am, em, and um* are elided, just like vowels.

NOTE 3. It is not probable that these elided sounds were completely omitted in Latin, but they did not count in the verse, and may be most conveniently omitted by us.

#### THE DACTYLIC HEXAMETER.

The metre in which the *Metamorphoses* is written is called the Dactylic Hexameter, or Heroic Hexameter, or simply Hexameter.

The Dactyl is a foot consisting of one long and two short syllables, thus: ˘ ˘ ˘. The rhythmical accent on the first syllable of this foot is called the *Ictus*, and the syllable upon which the Ictus falls is called the *Thesis*. The remainder of the foot is called the *Arsis*.\* The Dactylic Hexameter is, theoretically, a verse consisting of six Dactyls. The last foot, however, always consists of but two syllables, ˘ ˘ or ˘ —. The fifth Dactyl is very rarely replaced by a Spondee (˘ —). When this occurs, the verse is called a *Spondaic Verse*. Any of the other four Dactyls may be freely replaced by Spondees. So the feet and syllables of a Dactylic Hexameter would be as follows :

— ˘ ˘ | — ˘ ˘ | — ˘ ˘ | — ˘ ˘ | — ˘ ˘ | — ˘ ˘ |.

This long verse, if read without a pause, would grow monotonous. Usually there is a pause near the middle of the verse, giving the effect rather of two short verses. This pause usually coincides with the Principal Caesura. *Caesura (cutting)* takes place whenever the end of the word does not coincide with the end of the foot. When the Caesura comes immediately after the ictus-syllable, it is called *masculine*; when it comes after one of the short syllables, it is called *feminine*. The Principal Caesura is the *Semiquinaria*, or *Penthemimeral*, occurring in the middle of the third foot. The next in importance is the *Semiseptenaria*, or *Hepthemimeral*, in the middle of the fourth foot. When this occurs, there is usually combined with it the *Semiternaria* or *Trihemimeral* Caesura in the middle of the second foot. Often there is a choice of Caesuras, and the reader in selecting the pause should have regard for the punctuation and sense.

\* These terms are sometimes used in just the opposite signification.

## EXAMPLES OF THE HEXAMETER.

ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ | ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ | ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ | ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ | ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ | ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ | ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ | ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ |  
 Aurea prima sata (e)st aetas, quae vindice nullo,  
 ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ | ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ | ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ | ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ | ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ | ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ | ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ | ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ |  
 sponte sua, sine lege fidem rectumque colebat.  
 ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ | ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ | ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ | ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ | ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ | ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ | ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ | ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ |  
 Poena metusqu(e) aberant, nec verba minantia fixo  
 ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ | ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ | ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ | ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ | ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ | ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ | ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ | ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ |  
 aere legebantur, nec supplex turba timebat

iudicis ora sui, † sed erant sine iudice tati.  
 Nondum caesa sua, † peregrin(um) ut viseret orbem  
 montibus in liquidas † pinus descenderat undas,  
 nullaque mortales † praeter sua litora norant.

## THE ELEGIAC DISTICH.

The measure of which Ovid was most fond and which he developed to its greatest perfection is the Elegiac Distich. This he used in all his surviving works except the *Metamorphoses*. It is a couplet consisting of an Hexameter followed by a Pentameter. The latter verse is a mutilated Hexameter, formed by the omission of the last half of the third and sixth feet. There is, however, this additional difference: No spondees are admitted into the second half of the verse. The scheme, then, will be as follows:

ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ | ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ | ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ | ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ | ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ | ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ | ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ | ˉ ˉ ˉ ˉ |

## EXAMPLES OF THE ELEGIAC DISTICH.

Hanc tua Pénélope | lentó tibi mittit, Ulixé:  
 nil mihi rescribas, | attamen ipse veni-  
 Tróia iacet certé | Danaís invisa puéllis:  
 vix Priamús tantí | tótaque Tróia fuit.  
 Ó utinám tum, cúm | Lacedaé'mona clásse petébat,  
 óbrutus insanis | ésset adúlter aquis!

P. OVIDII NASONIS  
CARMINA SELECTA.

---

I. FROM THE METAMORPHOSES.

1. THE FOUR AGES.

MET. I. 89-150.

Aurea prima sata est aetas, quae vindice nullo,  
sponte sua, sine lege fidem rectumque colebat. 90  
Poena metusque aberant, nec verba minantia fixo  
aere legebantur, nec supplex turba timebat  
iudicis ora sui, sed erant sine iudice tuti.  
Nondum caesa suis, peregrinum ut viseret orbem,  
montibus in liquidas pinus descenderat undas, 95  
nullaque mortales praeter sua litora norant.  
Nondum praecipites cingebant oppida fossae;  
non tuba directi, non aeris cornua flexi,  
non galeae, non ensis erant: sine militis usu  
mollia securae peragebant otia gentes. 100  
Ipsa quoque immunis rastroque intacta nec ullis  
saucia vomeribus per se dabat omnia tellus;  
contentique cibus nullo cogente creatis  
arbuteos fetus montanaque fraga legebant  
cornaque et in duris haerentia mora rubetis 105  
et quae deciderant patula Iovis arbore glandes.  
Ver erat aeternum, placidique tepentibus auris  
mulcebant zephyri natos sine semine flores.  
Mox etiam fruges tellus inarata ferebat,  
nec renovatus ager gravidis canebat aristis; 110  
flumina iam lactis, iam flumina nectaris ibant,  
flavaque de viridi stillabant ilice mella.



Postquam, Saturno tenebrosa in Tartara misso, sub Iove mundus erat, subiit argentea proles, auro deterior, fulvo pretiosior aere.	115
Iuppiter antiqui contraxit tempora veris, perque hiemes aestusque et inaequales autumnos et breve ver spatiis exegit quattuor annum. Tunc primum siccis aër fervoribus ustus canduit et ventis glacies adstricta pependit.	120
Tunc primum sublere domus. Domus antra fuerunt et densi frutices et vinctae cortice viggae. Semina tunc primum longis Cerealia sulcis obruta sunt, pressique iugo gemuere iuvencae.	125
Tertia post illam successit aenea proles, saevior ingeniis et ad horrida promptior arma, non scelerata tamen. De duro est ultima ferro. Protinus inrupit venae peioris in aevum omne nefas: fugere pudor verumque fidesque.	130
In quorum subiere locum fraudesque dolique insidiaeque et vis et amor sceleratus habendi. Vela dabat ventis, nec adhuc bene noverat illos, navita; quaeque diu steterant in montibus altis, fluctibus ignotis insultavere carinae.	135
Communemque prius ceu lumina solis et auras cantis humum longo signavit limite mentor. Nec tantum segetes alimentaue debita dives posebatur humus, sed itum est in viscera terrae: quasque recondiderat Stygiisque admoverat umbris,	140
effodiuntur opes, inritamenta malorum. Iamque nocens ferrum ferroque nocentius aurum prodierat: pròdit bellum, quod pugnat utroque, sanguineaue manu crepitantia concutit arma. Vivitar ex raptò: non hospes ab hospite tutus, non socer a genero; fratrum quoque gratia rara est.	145
Inminet exitio vir coniugis, illa mariti; lurida terribiles miscent aconita novercae; filius ante diem patrios inquit in annos. Victa incet pietas, et virgo caede madentes, ultima caelestum, terras Astra ea reliquit.	150

## 2. THE FLOOD OF DEUCALION.

MET. I. 262-415.

Protinus Aeoliis Aquilonem claudit in antris  
 et quaecumque fugant inductas flamina nubes,  
 emittitque Notum. Madidis Notus evolat alis,  
 terribilem picea tectus caligine vultum: 265  
 barba gravis nimbis canis fluit unda capillis,  
 fronte sedent nebulae, rorant pennaeque sinusque.  
 Utque manu late pendentia nubila pressit,  
 fit fragor; hinc densi funduntur ab aethere nimbi.  
 Nuntia Iunonis varios induta colores 270  
 concipit Iris aquas alimenta que nubibus adfert.  
 Sternuntur segetes et deplorata colonis  
 vota iacent, longique perit labor inritus anni.  
 Nec caelo contenta suo est Iovis ira, sed illum  
 caeruleus frater iuvat auxiliariis undis. 275  
 Convocat hic amnes. Qui postquam tecta tyranni  
intravere sui, 'Non est hortamine longo  
 nunc' ait 'utendum. Vires effundite vestras,  
 sic opus est; aperite domos ac mole remota  
 fluminibus vestris totas inmittite habenas.' 280  
 Iusserat: hi redeunt ac fontibus ora relaxant  
 et defrenato volvuntur in aequora cursu.  
 Ipse tridente suo terram percussit: at illa  
 intremuit motuque vias patefecit aquarum.  
 Exspatiata ruunt per apertos flumina campos 285  
 cumque satis arbusta simul pecudesque virosque  
 tecta que cumque suis rapiunt penetralia sacris.  
 Signa domus mansit potuitque resistere tanto  
 indeiecta malo, culmen tamen altior huius  
 unda tegit, pressaeque latent sub gurgite turres. 290  
 [ ] Iamque mare et tellus nullum discrimen habebant:  
 omnia pontus erant; deerant quoque litora ponto.  
 Occupat hic collem, cumba sedet alter adunca  
 et ducit remos illic, ubi nuper ararat,  
 ille supra segetes aut mersae culmina villae 295

- navigat, hic summa piscem deprendit in ulmo.  
 Figitur in viridi, si fors tulit, ancora prato,  
 aut subiecta terunt curvae vineta carinae;  
 et, modo qua graciles gramen carpsere capellae,  
 nunc ibi deformes ponunt sua corpora phocae. 300  
 Mirantur sub aqua lucos urbesque domosque  
 Nereides, silvasque tenent delphines et altis  
 incursant ramis agitataque robora pulsan.  
 Nat lupus inter oves, fulvos vehit unda leones,  
 unda vehit tigres, nec vires fulminis apro, 305  
 crura nec ablato prosunt velocia cervo.  
 Quaesitisque diu terris, ubi sistere posset,  
 in mare lassatis volucris vaga decidit alis.  
 Obruerat tumulos inmensa licentia ponti,  
 pulsabantque novi montana cacumina fluctus. 310  
 Maxima pars unda rapitur; quibus unda pepercit,  
 illos longa domant inopi ieiunia victu.  
 Separat Aonios Oetaeis Phocis ab arvis,  
 terra ferax, dum terra fuit, sed tempore in illo  
 pars maris et latus subitarum campus aquarum. 315  
 Mons ibi verticibus petit arduus astra dnobus,  
 nomine Parnasus, superantque cacumina nubes.  
 Hic ubi Deucalion, nam cetera texerat aequor,  
 cum consorte tori parva rate vectus adhaesit,  
 Corycidas nymphas et numina montis adorant 320  
 fatidicamque Themis, quae tunc oracla tenebat.  
 Non illo melior quisquam nec amantior aequi  
 vir fuit, aut illa metuentior ulla deorum.  
 Iuppiter ut liquidis stagnare paludibus orbem  
 et superesse videt de tot modo milibus unum, 325  
 et superesse videt de tot modo milibus unam,  
 innocuos ambos, cultores numinis ambos,  
 nubila disiecit, nimisque aquilone remotis  
 et caelo terras ostendit et aethera terra.  
 Nec maris ira manet, positoque tricuspide telo 330  
 mulcet aquas rector pelagi supraque profundum  
 exstantem atque umeros innato murice tectum  
 caeruleum Tritona vocat conchaeque sonanti

inspirare iubet fluctusque et flumina signo  
iam revocare dato. Cava bucina sumitur illi, 335  
tortilis, in latum quæ turbine crescit ab imo,  
bucina, quæ medio concepit ubi æra ponto,  
litora voce replet sub utroque iacentia Phoebo.  
Tunc quoque, ut ora dei madida rorantia barba  
contigit et cecinit iussos inflata receptus, 340  
omnibus audita est telluris et æquoris undis,  
et quibus est undis audita, coercuit omnes.

Iam mare litus habet, plenos capit alveus amnes,  
flumina subsidunt; collesque exire videntur,  
surgit humus, crescunt loca decrescentibus undis. 345  
Postque diem longam nudata cacumina silvæ  
ostendunt limumque tenent in fronde relictum.

Redditus orbis erat. Quem postquam vidit inanem  
et desolatas agere alta silentia terras,  
Deucalion lacrimis ita Pyrrham adfatur obortis: 350  
‘O soror, o coniunx, o femina sola superstes,  
quam commune mihi genus et patruelis origo,  
deinde torus iunxit, nunc ipsa pericula iungunt,  
terrarum, quascumque vident occasus et ortus,  
nos duo turba-sumus; possedit cetera pontus. 355  
Hæc quoque adhuc vitæ non est fiducia nostræ  
certa satis; terrent etiam nunc nûbila mentem.  
Quis tibi, si sine me fatis erepta fuisses,  
nunc animus, miseranda foret? quo sola timorem  
ferre modo posses? quo consolante doleres? 360  
Namque ego, crede mihi, si te quoque pontus haberet,  
te sequerer, coniunx, et me quoque pontus haberet.  
O utinam possem populos reparare paternis  
artibus atque animas formatae infundere terræ!  
Nunc genus in nobis restat mortale duobus, 365  
sic visum superis, hominumque exempla manemus.’

Dixerat, et flebant. Placuit caeleste precari  
numen et auxilium per sacras quaerere sortes.  
Nulla mora est: adeunt pariter Cephisidas undas,  
ut nondum liquidas, sic iam vada nota secantes. 370  
Iude ubi libatos inroravere liquores

vestibus et capiti, flectunt vestigia sanctae  
 ad delubra deae, quorum fastigia turpi  
 pallebant musco stabantque sine ignibus arae.  
 Ut templi tetigere gradus, procumbit uterque 375  
 pronus humi gelidoque pavens dedit oscula saxo,  
 atque ita ' Si precibus ' dixerunt ' numina iustis  
 victa remollescunt, si flectitur ira deorum,  
 dic, Themis, qua generis damnum reparabile nostri  
 arte sit, et mersis fer opem, mitissima, rebus.' 380  
 Mota dea est sortemque dedit: ' Discedite templo  
 et velate caput cinctasque resolvite vestes  
 ossaque post tergum magnae iactate parentis.'  
 Obstipnere diu, rumpitque silentia voce  
 Pyrrha prior iussisque deae parere recusat, 385  
 detque sibi veniam, pavido rogat ore, pavetque  
 laedere iactatis maternas ossibus umbras.  
 Interea repetunt caecis obscura latebris  
 verba datae sortis secum inter seque volutant.  
 Inde Promethides placidis Epimethida dictis 390  
 mulcet et ' Aut fallax ' ait ' est sollertia nobis,  
 aut pia sunt nullumque nefas oracula suadent.  
 Magna parens terra est, lapides in corpore terrae  
 ossa reor dici; iacere hos post terga iubemur.'  
 Coniugis augurio quamquam Titania mota est, 395  
 spes tamen in dubio est: adeo caelestibus ambo  
 diffidunt monitis. Sed quid temptare nocebit?  
 Discedunt velantque caput tunicasque recingunt  
 et iussos lapides sua post vestigia mittunt.  
 Saxa (quis hoc credat, nisi sit pro teste vetustas?) 400  
 ponere duritiem coepere suumque rigorem  
 molliri que mora mollitaque ducere formam.  
 Mox ubi creverunt natura que mitior illis  
 contigit, ut quaedam, sic non manifesta, videri  
 forma potest hominis, sed, uti de marmore cepta, 405  
 non exacta satis rudibusque simillima signis.  
 Quae tamen ex illis aliquo pars umida suco  
 et terrena fuit, versa est in corporis usum;  
 quod solidum est flectique nequit, mutatur in ossa;

enitantur equi: medio est altissima caelo,  
unde mare et terras ipsi mihi saepe videre 65  
fit timor, et pavida trepidat formidine pectus.  
Ultima prona via est et egrot moderamine certo:  
tunc etiam quae me subiectis excipit undis,  
ne ferar in praeceps, Tethys solet ipsa vereri. 69  
‘ At tu, funesti ne sim tibi muneris auctor,  
nate, cave, dum resque sinit, tua corrige vota. 88  
Scilicet ut nostro genitum te sanguine credas, 90  
pignora certa petis? Do pignora certa timendo  
et patrio pater esse metu probor. Adspice vultus  
ecce meos; utinamque oculos in pectora posses  
inserere et patrias intus deprendere curas!  
Denique quicquid habet dives, circumspice, mundus, 95  
eque tot ac tantis caeli terraeque marisque  
posce bonis aliquid: nullam patiēre repulsam.  
Deprecor hoc unum, quod vero nomine poena,  
non honor est: poenam, Phaëthon, pro munere poscis.  
‘ Quid mea colla tenes blandis, ignare, lacertis? 100  
Ne dubita, dabitur (Stygias iuravimus undas) ---  
quodcumque optaris: sed tu sapientius opta.’  
Finierat monitus: dictis tamen ille repugnat  
propositumque premit flagratque cupidine currus.  
Ergo qua licuit genitor cunctatus ad altos 105  
deducit iuvenem, Vulcania munera, currus.  
Aureus axis erat, temo aureus, aurea summae  
curvatura rotae, radiorum argenteus ordo;  
per inga chrysolithi positaeque ex ordine gemmae  
clara repercusso reddebant lumina Phoebō. 110  
Dumque ea magnanimus Phaëthon miratur opusque  
perspicit, ecce vigil rutilo patefecit ab ortu  
purpureas Aurora fores et plena rosarum  
atria. Diffugiunt stellae, quarum agmina cogit  
Lucifer et caeli statione novissimus exit. 115  
Quem petere ut terras mundumque rubescere vidit  
cornuaque extremae velut evanescere lunae,  
iungere equos Titan velocibus imperat Horis.  
Iussa deae celeres peragunt, ignemque vomentes,

- ambrosiae suco saturos, praesaepibus altis 120  
quadripedes ducunt adduntque sonantia frena.  
Tum pater ora sui sacro medicamine nati  
contigit et rapidae fecit patientia flammae  
imposuitque comae radios, praesagaque luctus  
pectore sollicito repetens suspiria dixit: 125
- ‘ Si potes his saltem monitis parere parentis,  
parce, puer, stimulis et fortius utere loris:  
sponte sua properant; labor est inhibere volentes.  
! ‘ Nec tibi directos placeat via quinque per arcus:  
sectus in obliquum est lato curvamine limes, 130  
sonarumque trium contentus fine polumque  
effugit australem iunctamque aquilonibus Arcton.  
Hac sit iter: manifesta rotae vestigia cernes.  
Utque ferant aequos et caelum et terra calores,  
nec preme nec summum molire per aethera currum. 135  
Altius egressus caelestia tecta cremabis,  
inferius terras: medio tutissimus ibis.  
Neu te dexterior tortum declinet ad Anguem,  
neve sinisterior pressam rota ducat ad Aram:  
inter utrumque tene. Fortunae cetera mando, 140  
quae iuvet et melius, quam tu tibi, consulat opto.  
‘ Dum loquor, Hesperio positas in litore metas  
umida nox tetigit. Non est mora libera nobis:  
poscimus: effulget tenebris Aurora fugatis.  
Corripe lora manu, vel, si mutabile pectus 145  
est tibi, consiliis, non curribus utere nostris,  
dum potes et solidis etiamnunc sedibus adstas  
dumque male optatos nondum premis inscius axes.  
Quae tutus spectes, sine me dare lumina terris!’  
Occupat ille levem iuvenali corpore currum, 150  
statque super manibusque datas contingere habenas  
gaudet et invito grates agit inde parenti.  
Interea volucres Pyrois et Eous et Aethon,  
Solis equi, quartusque Phlegon, hinnitibus auras  
flammiferis implent pedibusque repagula pulsant. 155  
Quae postquam Tethys, fatorum ignara nepotis  
reppulit, et facta est iumensi copia mundi,

corripuere viam pedibusque per aëra motis  
 obstantes scindunt nebulas pennisque levati  
 praetereunt ortos isdem de partibus euros. 160

Sed leve pondus erat, nec quod cognoscere possent  
 Solis equi, solitaque iugum gravitate carebat;  
 utque labant curyæ iusto sine pondere naves  
 perque mare instabiles nimia levitate feruntur,  
 sic onere adsueto vacuus dat in aëra saltus 165  
 succutiturque alte similisque est currus inani.

Quod simulac sensere, ruunt tritumque relinquunt  
 quadriungi spatium, nec quo prius ordine currunt.  
 Ipse pavet, nec qua commissas flectat habenas,  
 nec scit, qua sit iter; nec, si sciat, imperet illis. 170

Tunc primum radiis gelidi caluere Triones  
 et vetito frustra temptarunt aequore tingi,  
 quaeque polo posita est glaciali proxima Serpens,  
 frigore pigra prius nec formidabilis ulli,  
 incaluit sumpsitque novas fervoribus iras. 175

Te quoque turbatum memorant fugisse, Boote,  
 quamvis tardus eras et te tua plaustra tenebant.

Ut vero summo despexit ab aethere terras  
 infelix Phaëthon penitus penitusque iacentes,  
 palluit et subito genua intremuere timore, 180  
 suntque oculis tenebrae per tantum lumen abortae.

Et iam mallet equos numquam tetigisse paternos,  
 iam cognosse genus piget et valuisse rogando,  
 iam Meropis dici cupians ita fertur, ut acta  
 praecipiti pinus borea, cui victa remisit 185  
 frena suus rector, quam dis votisque reliquit.

Quid faciat? multum caeli post terga relictum,  
 ante oculos plus est! Animo metitur utrumque,  
 et modo quos illi fatum contingere non est,  
 prospicit occasus, interdum respicit ortus: 190

quidque agat ignarus stupet, et nec frena remittit  
 nec retinere valet, nec nomina novit equorum. 192

Exspatiantur equi, nulloque inhibente per auras 202  
 ignotae regionis eunt, quaque impetus egit,  
 hac sine lege ruunt altoque sub aethere fixis



incursant stellis rapiuntque per avia currum.	205
Et modo summa petunt, modo per declive viasque præcipites spatio terræ propiore feruntur.	
Inferiusque suis fraternos currere Luna admiratur equos, ambustaque nubila fumant.	
Corripitur flammis, ut quaeque altissima, tellus	210
fissaque agit rimas et sucis aret ademptis.	
Pabula canescunt, cum frondibus uritur arbor, materiamque suo praebet seges arida damno.	
Parva queror: magnae pereunt cum moenibus urbes, cumque suis totas populis incendia gentes in cinerem vertunt. Silvae cum montibus ardent.	216
Tum vero Phaëthon cunctis e partibus orbem	227
adspicit accensum nec tantos sustinet aestus, ferventesque auras veit e fornace profunda ore trahit currusque suos candescere sentit;	230
et neque iam cineres electatamque favillam ferre potest calidoque involvitur undique fumo, quoque eat, aut ubi sit, picea caligine tectus nescit et arbitrio volucrum raptatur equorum.	
Sanguine tunc credunt in corpora summa vocato	235
Aethiopum populos nigrum traxisse colorem.	
Nilus in extremum fugit perterritus orbem	254
occulnitque caput, quod adhuc latet: ostia septem pulverulenta vacant, septem sine flumine valles.	256
Dissilit omne solum, penetratque in Tartara rimis	260
lumen et infernum terret cum coniuge regem.	
Et mare contrahitur, siccaeque est campus harenae quod modo pontus erat: quosque altum texerat aequor, existunt montes et sparsas Cycladas augent.	
Ima petunt pisces, nec se super aequora curvi tollere consuetas audent delphines in auras;	265
corpora phocarum summo resupina profundo exanimata natant. Ipsum quoque Nerea fama est Doridaque et natas tepidis latuisse sub antris.	
Ter Neptunus aquis cum torvo bracchia vultu exserere ausus erat, ter non tulit aëris ignes.	271
At pater omnipotens, superos testatus et ipsum,	304

qui dederat currus, nisi opem ferat, omnia fato interitura gravi, summam petit arduus arcem, unde solet nubes latis inducere terris, unde movet tonitrus vibrataque fulmina iactat!	305
Sed neque quas posset terris inducere nubes tunc habuit, nec quos caelo demitteret imbres.	310
Intonat et dextra libratum fulmen ab aure misit in aurigam pariterque animaque rotisque expulit et saevis compeecuit ignibus ignes. Consternantur equi et saltu in contraria facto colla ingo eripiunt abruptaque lora relinquunt.	315
Illic frena iacent, illic temone revulsus axis, in hac radii fractarum parte rotarum, sparsaque sunt late laceri vestigia currus.	
At Phaëthon rutilos flamma populante capillos, volvitur in praeceps longoque per aëra tractu fertur, ut interdum de caelo stella sereno etsi non cecidit, potuit cecidisse videri.	320
Quem procul a patria diverso maximus orbe excipit Eridanus fumantiaque abluit ora. Naïdes Hesperiae trifida fumantia flamma corpora dant tumulo, signant quoque carmine saxum:	325
HIC SITUS EST PHAETHON, CURRUS AURIGA PATERNI: QUEM SI NON TENUIT, MAGNIS TAMEN EXCIDIT AUSIS.	

## 4. BATTUS.

MET. II. 680—706.

Illud erat tempus, quo te pastoria pellis textit onusque fuit baculum silvestre sinistrae, alterius dispar septenis fistula cannis.	680
(Dumque amor est curae, dum te tua fistula mulcet, incustoditae Pylios memorantur in agros processisse boves. Videt has Atlantide Maia natus et arte sua silvis occultat abactas.	685
Senserat hoc furtum nemo, nisi notus in illo	

rure senex; Battum vicinia tota vocabant.  
 Divitis hic saltus herbosaque pascua Nelei  
 nobiliumque greges custos servabat equarum. 690  
 Hunc timuit blandaque manu seduxit et illi  
 'Quisquis es, hospes,' ait 'si forte armenta requiret  
 haec aliquis, vidisse nega; neu gratia facto  
 nulla rependatur, nitidam cape praemia vaccam,'  
 et dedit. Accepta voces has reddidit hospes: 695  
 'Tutus eas. Lapis iste prius tua furta loquetur,'  
 et lapidem ostendit. Simulat Iove natus abire,  
 mox redit et versa pariter cum voce figura  
 'Rustice, vidisti siquas hoc limite' dixit  
 'ire boves, fer opem, furtoque silentia deme; 700  
 iuncta suo pariter dabitur tibi femina tauro.'  
 At senior, postquam est merces geminata, 'Sub illis  
 montibus' inquit 'erunt'; et erant sub montibus illis.  
 Risit Atlantiades et 'Me mihi, perfide, prodis?  
 me mihi prodis?' ait periuraque pectora vertit 705  
 in durum silicem, qui nunc quoque dicitur index.

### 5. THE DIVINITY OF BACCHUS.

MET. III. 582-691.

Ille metu vacuus 'Nomen mihi' dixit 'Acoetes,  
 patria Maeonia est, humili de plebe parentes.  
 Non mihi quae duri colerent pater arva iuveni,  
 lanigerosve greges, non ulla armenta reliquit: 585  
 pauper et ipse fuit, linoque solebat et hamis  
 decipere et calamo salientes ducere pisces.  
 Ars illi sua census erat. Cum traderet artem,  
 "Accipe quas habeo, studii successor et heres,"  
 dixit "opes." Moriensque mihi nil ille reliquit 590  
 praeter aquas: unum hoc possum appellare paternum.  
 'Mox ego, ne scopulis haererem semper in(isdem),  
 addidici regimen dextra moderante carinae  
 flectere et Oleniae sidus pluviale capellae

Taſgetenque Hyadasque oculis Arctonque notavi  
ventorumque domos et portus puppibus aptos. 595

‘Forte petens Delum Chiaë telluris ad oras  
applicor et dextris adducor litora remis,  
doque leves saltus udaeque inmittor harenae.

Nox ubi consumpta est (Aurora rubescere prima  
cooperat), exsurgo, laticesque inferre recentes 600  
admoneo monstroque viam, quæ ducat ad undas.

Ipee, quid aura mihi tumulto promittat ab alto,  
prospicio comitesque voco repetoque carinam.

“Adsumus en!” inquit sociorum primus Opheltæ,  
utque putat, prædam deserto nactus in agro,  
virginæ puerum ducit per litora forma. 605

‘Ille mero somnoque gravis titubare videtur  
vixque sequi. Specto cultum faciemque gradumque:  
nil ibi quod credi posset mortale videbam. 610

Et sensi et dixi sociis: “Quod numen in isto  
corpore sit, dubito; sed corpore numen in isto est.

Quisquis es, o faveas nostrisque laboribus adsis.  
His quoque des veniam.”—“Pro nobis mitte precari”

Dictys ait, quo non alius conscendere summas  
ocior antennis prenoque rudente relabi. 615

‘Hoc Libys, hoc flavus, proræ tutela, Melanthus,  
hoc probat Alcimedon, et qui requiemque modumque  
voce dabat remis, animorum hortator Epopeus,

hoc omnes alii: prædæ tam caeca cupido est. 620

“Non tamen hanc sacro violari pondere pinum  
perpetiar” dixi: “pars hic mihi maxima iuris”;

inque aditu obsisto. Furit audacissimus omni  
de numero Lycabas, qui Tusca pulsus ab urbe

exsilium dira poenam pro caede luebat. 625

‘In mihi, dum resto, invenali guttura pugno  
rupit, et excussum misisset in aequora, si non  
haesisset, quamvis amens, in fune retentus.

‘Impia turba probat factum. Tum denique Bacchus  
(Bacchus enim fuerat), veluti clamore solutus 630

sit sopor aque mero redeant in pectora sensus,  
“Quid facitis? quis clamor?” ait “Qua, dicite, nautæ,

huc ope perveni? quo me deferre paratis?"  
 "Pone metum," Proreus "et quos contingere portus  
 ede velis" dixit: "terra sistere petita." — 635  
 "Naxos" ait Liber "cursus advertite vestros.  
 Illa mihi domus est, vobis erit hospita tellus."  
 Per mare fallaces perque omnia numina iurant  
 sic fore, meque iubent pictae dare vela carinae.  
 'Dextera Naxos erat. Dextra mihi lintea danti 640  
 "Quid facis, o demens? quis te furor—?" inquit Opheltes.  
 Pro se quisque timet: "Laevam pete" maxima nutu  
 pars mihi significat, pars quid velit aure susurrat.  
 Obstipui "Capiat" que "aliquis moderamina" dixi  
 meque ministerio scelerisque artisque removi. 645  
 Increpor a cunctis, totumque inmurmurat agmen.  
 E quibus Aethalion "Te scilicet omnis in uno  
 nostra salus posita est!" ait, et subit ipse meumque  
 explet opus, Naxoque petit diversa relicta.  
 'Tum deus inludens, tamquam modo denique fraudem 650  
 senserit, e puppi pontum prospectat adunca  
 et flenti similis "Non haec mihi litora, nautae,  
 promisistis" ait, "non haec mihi terra rogata est.  
 Quo merui poenam facto? quae gloria vestra est,  
 si puerum iuvenes, si multi fallitis unum?" 655  
 Iamdudum flebam: lacrimas manus impia nostras  
 ridet et impellit properantibus aequora remis.  
 'Per tibi nunc ipsum (nec enim praesentior illo  
 est deus) adiuro, tam me tibi vera referre,  
 quam veri maiora fide: stetit aequore puppis 660  
 haud aliter quam si siccum navale teneret.  
 Illi admirantes remorum in verbere perstant  
 velaque deducunt geminaque ope currere temptant.  
 Impediunt hederæ remos nexuque recurvo  
 serpunt et gravidis distinguunt vela corymbis. 665  
 Ipse racemiferis frontem circumdatus unvis  
 pampineis agitât velatam frondibus hastam.  
 Quem circa tigres simulacraque inania lyncum  
 pictarumque iacent fera corpora pantherarum.  
 Exsiluere viri, sive hoc insania fecit, 670

sive timor, primusque Medon nigrescere coepit  
 corpore et expresso spinæ curvamine flecti.  
 Incipit huic Lycabas: " In quæ miracula " dixit  
 " verteris? " et lati rictus et panda loquenti  
 naris erat, squamamque cutis durata trahebat. 675  
 At Libys obstantes dum vult obvertere remos,  
 in spatium resilire manus breve vidit et illas  
 iam non esse manus, iam pinnas posse vocari.  
 Alter, ad intortos cupiens dare brachia funes,  
 brachia non habuit, truncoque repandus in undas 680  
 corpore desiluit: falcata novissima cauda est,  
 qualia dimidiæ sinuantur cornua Innae.  
 Undique dant saltus multaue adspergine rorant  
 emerguntque iterum redeuntque sub aequora rursus  
 inque chori ludunt speciem lascivaque iactant 685  
 corpora et acceptum patulis mare naribus efflant.  
 ' De modo viginti (tot enim ratis illa ferebat)  
 restabam solus. Pavidum gelidumque trementi  
 corpore vixque meum firmat deus " Excute " dicens  
 " corde metum Diamque tene. " Delatus in illam 690  
 accessi sacris Baccheaque sacra frequento.'

## 6. PYRAMUS AND THISBE.

MET. IV. 55-166.

Pyramus et Thisbe, iuvenum pulcherrimus alter, 55  
 altera, quas oriens habuit, praelata puellis,  
 contiguas tenere domos, ubi dicitur altam  
 coctilibus muris cinxisse Semiramis urbem.  
 Notitiam primosque gradus vicinia fecit:  
 tempore crevit amor. Taedae quoque iure coissent: 60  
 sed vetuere patres. Quod non potuere vetare,  
 ex aequo captis ardebant mentibus ambo.  
 Conscius omnis abest: nutu signisque loquuntur,  
 quoque magis tegitur, tectus magis aestuat ignis.  
 Fissus erat tenui rima, quam duxerat olim, 65

- cum fieret, paries domui communis utrique.  
 Id vitium nulli per saecula longa notatum  
 (quid non sentit amor?) primi vidistis amantes,  
 et vocis fecistis iter; tutaeque per illud  
 murmure blanditiae minimo transire solebant. 70
- Saepe, ubi constiterant hinc Thisbe, Pyramus illinc,  
 'Invide' dicebant 'paries, quid amantibus obstat?' 73  
 Nec sumus ingrati: tibi nos debere fatemur,  
 quod datus est verbis ad amicas transitus aures.' 76
- Talia diversa nequiquam sede locuti  
 sub noctem dixere vale, partique dedere  
 oscula quisque suae non pervenientia contra. 80
- Postera nocturnos aurora removerat ignes,  
 solque pruinosas radiis siccaerat herbas:  
 ad solitum coëre locum. Tum murmure parvo  
 multa prius questi, statuunt, ut nocte silenti  
 fallere custodes foribusque excedere temptent, 85  
 cumque domo exierint, urbis quoque tecta relinquunt:  
 neve sit errandum lato spatiantibus arvo,  
 convenient ad busta Nini lateantque sub umbra  
 arboris. Arbor ibi, niveis uberrima pomis  
 ardua morus, erat, gelido contermina fonti. 90  
 Pacta placent. Et lux, tarde discedere visa,  
 praecipitatur aquis, et aquis nox exit ab isdem.
- Callida per tenebras versato cardine Thisbe  
 egreditur fallitque suos, adopertaque vultum  
 pervenit ad tumultum, dictaque sub arbore sedit. 95  
 Audacem faciebat amor. Venit ecce recenti  
 caede leaena boum spumantes oblita rictus,  
 depositura sitim vicini fontis in unda.  
 Quam procul ad lunae radios Babylonia Thisbe  
 vidit et obscurum timido pede fugit in antrum, 100  
 dumque fugit, tergo velamina lapsa reliquit.  
 Ut lea saeva sitim multa compescuit unda,  
 dum redit in silvas, inventos forte sine ipsa  
 ore cruentato tenues laniavit amictus.
- Serius egressus vestigia vidit in alto 105  
 pulvere certa ferae totoque expalluit ore

Pyramus: ut vero vestem quoque sanguine tinctam  
 repperit, 'Una duos' inquit 'nox perdet amantes.  
 E quibus illa fuit longa dignissima vita,  
 nostra nocens anima est: ego te, miseranda, peremi, 110  
 in loca plena metus qui iussi nocte venires,  
 nec prior huc veni. Nostrum divellite corpus,  
 et scelerata fero consumite viscera morsu,  
 o quicumque sub hac habitatis rupe, leones.  
 Sed timidi est optare necem.' Velamina Thisbes 115  
 tollit et ad pactae secum fert arboris umbram;  
 utque dedit notae lacrimas, dedit oscula vesti,  
 'Accipe nunc' inquit 'nostri quoque sanguinis haustus!'  
 quoque erat accinctus, demisit in ilia ferrum,  
 nec mora, ferventi moriens e vulnere traxit. 120

Ut iacuit resupinus, humo cruor emicat alte,  
 non aliter, quam cum vitiato fistula plumbo  
 scinditur et tenui stridente foramine longas  
 eiaculatur aquas atque ictibus aëra rumpit.  
 Arborei fetus adspergine caedis in atram 125  
 vertuntur faciem, madefactaque sanguine radix  
 purpureo tinguit pendentia mora colore.

Ecce metu nondum posito, ne fallat amantem,  
 illa redit iuvenemque oculis animoque requirit,  
 quantaque vitarit narrare pericula gestit. 130  
 Utque locum et visa cognoscit in arbore formam,  
 sic facit incertam pomi color: hæret, an haec sit.  
 Dum dubitat, tremebunda videt pulsare cruentum  
 membra solum, retroque pedem tulit, oraque buxo  
 pallidiora gerens exhorruit aequoris instar, 135  
 quod tremit, exigua cum summum stringitur aura.

Sed postquam remorata suos cognovit amores,  
 percutit indignos claro plangore lacertos,  
 et lanata comas amplexaque corpus amatum  
 vulnera supplevit lacrimis fletumque cruori 140  
 miscuit et gelidis in vultibus oscula figens  
 'Pyrame' clamavit, 'quis te mihi casus ademit?  
 Pyrame, responde: tua te carissima Thisbe  
 dominat: exaudi vultusque attolle iacentes!'



Ad nomen Thisbes oculos iam morte gravatos Pyramus erexit, visaque recondidit illa.	145
Quae postquam vestemque suam cognovit et ense vidit ebur vacuum, 'Tua te manus' inquit 'amorque perdidit, infelix. Est et mihi fortis in unum hoc manus, est et amor: dabit hic in vulnera vires.	150
Persequar extinctum letique miserrima dicar causa comesque tui; quique a me morte revelli heu sola poteras, poteris nec morte revelli. 'Hoc tamen amborum verbis estote rogati, o multum miseri meus illiusque parentes, ut quos certus amor, quos hora novissima iunxit, componi tumulo non invidetis eodem.	155
At tu quae ramis arbor miserabile corpus nunc tegis unius, mox es tectura duorum, signa tene caedis pullosque et luctibus aptos semper habe fetus, gemini monumenta cruoris.'	160
Dixit, et aptato pectus mucrone sub inum incubuit ferro, quod adhuc a caede tepebat. Vota tamen tetigere deos, tetigere parentes: nam color in pomo est, ubi permaturuit, ater, quodque rogis superest, una requiescit in urna.	165

### 7. PERSEUS AND ATLAS.

MET. IV. 631-662.

Hic hominum cunctis ingenti corpore praestans Iapotionides Atlas fuit. Ultima tellus rege sub hoc et pontus erat, qui Solis anhelis aequora subdit equis et fessos excipit axes.	
Mille greges illi totidemque armenta per herbas errabant, et humum vicinia nulla premebant. Arboreae frondes auro radiante nitentes ex auro ramos, ex auro poma tegebant. 'Hospes,' ait Perseus illi, 'sen gloria tangit te generis magni, generis mihi Iuppiter auctor;	635     640

sive es mirator rerum, mirabere nostras.  
 Hospitium requiemque peto.' Memor ille vetustae  
 sortis erat: Themis hanc dederat Parnasia sortem:  
 'Tempus, Atla, veniet, tua quo spoliabitur auro  
 arbor, et hunc praedae titulum Iove natus habebit.' 645  
 Id metuens solidis pomaria clauserat Atlas  
 moenibus et vasto dederat servanda draconi  
 arcebatque suis externos finibus omnes.  
 Hunc quoque 'Vade procul, ne longe gloria rerum,  
 quam mentiris' ait, 'longe tibi Iuppiter absit'; 650  
 vimque minis addit manibusque expellere temptat  
 cunctantem et placidis miscentem fortia dictis.  
 Viribus inferior (quis enim par esset Atlantis  
 viribus?) 'At quoniam parvi tibi gratia nostra est,  
 accipe munus' ait, laevaque a parte Medusae 655  
 ipse retroversus squalentia protulit ora.  
 Quantus erat, mons factus Atlas: nam barba comaeque,  
 in silvas abeunt, inga sunt umerique manusque,  
 quod caput ante fuit, summo est in monte cacumen,  
 ossa lapis fiunt: tum partes auctus in omnes 660  
 crevit in iumentum (sic di statuistis), et omne  
 cum tot sideribus caelum requievit in illo.

8. CERES AND PROSERPINA.

MET. V. 385-408, 438-445, 462-463, 474-538, 564-571.

Haud procul Hennaeis lacus est a moenibus altae, 385  
 nomine Pergus, aquae. Non illo plura Caystros  
 carmina cynorum labentibus audit in undis.  
 Silva coronat aquas cingens latus omne, suisque  
 frondibus ut velo Phoebeos submovet ictus.  
 Frigora dant rami, Tyrios humus umida flores: 390  
 perpetuum ver est. Quo dum Proserpina luco  
 ludit et aut violas aut candida lilia carpit,  
 dumque puellari studio calathosque sinumque  
 implet et aequales certat superare legendo,

- paene simul visa est dilectaque raptaque Diti: 395  
 usque adeo est properatus amor. Dea territa maesto  
 et matrem et comites, sed matrem saepius, ore  
 clamat; et, ut summa vestem laniarat ab ora,  
 conlecti flores tunicis cecidere remissis.
- Tantaque simplicitas puerilibus adfuit annis, 400  
 haec quoque virgineum movit iactura dolorem.
- Raptor agit currus et nomine quemque vocatos  
 exhortatur equos, quorum per colla iubasque  
 excutit obscura tinctas ferrugine habenas,  
 perque lacus altos et olentia sulphure fertur 405  
 stagna Palicorum, rupta ferventia terra,  
 et qua Bacchiadae, bimari gens orta Corintho,  
 inter inaequales posuerunt moenia portus.
- Interea pavidae nequiquam filia matri 438  
 omnibus est terris, omni quaesita profundo.
- Illam non udis veniens Aurora capillis 440  
 cessantem vidit, non Hesperus. Illa duabus  
 flammiferas pinus manibus succendit ab Aetna  
 perque pruinosas tulit inrequieta tenebras.  
 Rursus ubi alma dies hebetarat sidera, natam  
 solis ab occasu solis quaerebat ad ortus. 445
- Quas dea per terras et quas erraverit undas, 462  
 dicere longa mora est: quaerenti defuit orbis.
- Nescit adhuc, ubi sit: terras tamen increpat omnes 474  
 ingratasque vocat nec frugum munere dignas,  
 Trinacriam ante alias, in qua vestigia damni  
 repperit. Ergo illic saeva vertentia glaebas  
 fregit aratra manu, parilique irata colonos  
 ruricolasque boves leto dedit arvaeque iussit  
 fallere depositum vitataque semina fecit. 480
- Fertilitas terrae latum vulgata per orbem  
 falsa iacet: primis segetes moriuntur in herbis,  
 et modo sol nimius, nimius modo corripit imber,  
 sideraque ventique nocent, avidaeque volucres  
 semina iacta legunt; lolium tribulique fatigant 485  
 triticeas messes, et inexpugnabile gramen.
- Tum caput Eleis Alpheias extulit undis

rorantesque comas a fronte removit ad aures atque ait: 'O toto quaesitae virginis orbe et frugum genetrix, inmensos siste labores, neve tibi fidae violenta irascere terrae.	490
Terra nihil meruit patuitque invita rapinae. Nec sum pro patria supplex: huc hospita veni; Pisa mihi patria est et ab Elide ducimus ortus; Sicaniam peregrina colo, sed gratior omni haec mihi terra solo est: hos nunc Arethusa penates, hanc habeo sedem: quam tu, mitissima, serva.	495
'Mota loco cur sim tantique per aequoris undas advehar Ortygiam, veniet narratibus hora tempestiva meis, cum tu curaque levata et vultus melioris eris. Mihi pervia tellus praebet iter, subterque imas ablata cavernas hic caput attollo desuetaque sidera cerno. Ergo dum Stygio sub terris gurgite labor, visa tua est oculis illic Proserpina nostris:	500
illa quidem tristis neque adhuc interrita vultu, sed regina tamen, sed opaci maxima mundi; sed tamen inferni pollens matrona tyranni.'	505
Mater ad auditas stupuit ceu saxea voces attonitaeque diu similis fuit. Utque dolore pulsa gravi gravis est amentia, curribus oras exit in aetherias. Ibi toto nubila vultu ante Iovem passis stetit invidiosa capillis 'Pro' que 'meo veni supplex tibi, Iuppiter' inquit, 'sanguine proque tuo. Si nulla est gratia matris, nata patrem moveat, neu sit tibi cura, precamur, vilior illius, quod nostro est edita partu. En quaesita diu tandem mihi nata reperta est, si reperire vocas amittere certius, aut si scire, ubi sit, reperire vocas. Quod rapta, feremus, dummodo reddat eam: neque enim praedone marito filia digna tua est, si iam mea filia non est.'	510
Iuppiter exceptit: 'Commune est pignus onusque nata mihi tecum. Sed si modo nomina rebus addere vera placet, non hoc iniuria factum,	515
	520
	525

- verum amor est; neque erit nobis gener ille pudori,  
tu modo, diva, velis. Ut desint cetera, quantum est  
esse Iovis fratrem! Quid quod non cetera desunt  
nec cedit nisi sorte mihi? sed tanta cupido  
si tibi discidii est, repetet Proserpina caelum, 530  
lege tamen certa, si nullos contigit illic  
ore cibos; nam sic Parcarum foedere cautum est.<sup>7</sup>  
Dixerat. At Cereri certum est educere natam.  
Non ita fata sinunt, quoniam ieiunia virgo  
solverat et, cultis dum simplex errat in hortis, 535  
Poeniceum curva decerpserat arbore pomum  
sumptaque pallenti septem de cortice grana  
presserat ore suo.  
At medius fratrisque sui maestaeque sororis 564  
Iuppiter ex aequo volventem dividit annum. 565  
Nunc dea, regnorum numen commune duorum,  
cum matre est totidem, totidem cum coniuge menses.  
Vertitur extemplo facies et mentis et oris:  
nam modo quae poterat Diti quoque maesta videri,  
laeta deae frons est, ut sol, qui tectus aquosis 570  
nubibus ante fuit, victis e nubibus exit.

## 9. DAEDALUS AND ICARUS.

MET. VIII. 183-235.

- Daedalus interea Creten longumque perosus  
exsilium tactusque loci natalis amore  
clausus erat pelago. 'Terras licet' inquit 'et undas 185  
obstruat: at caelum certe patet; ibimus illac.  
Omnia possideat, non possidet aëra Minos.'  
Dixit, et ignotas animum dimittit in artes  
naturamque novat. Nam ponit in ordine pennas,  
a minima coeptas, longam brevior sequenti, 190  
ut clivo crevisse putes. Sic rustica quondam  
fistula disparibus paulatim surgit avenis.  
Tum lino medias et ceris adligat imas,

- atque ita compositas parvo curvamine flectit,  
 ut veras imitetur aves. Puer Icarus una 195  
 stabat et, ignarus sua se tractare pericla,  
 ore ridenti modo, quas vaga moverat aura,  
 captabat plumas, flavam modo pollice ceram  
 molliabat lusuque suo mirabile patris  
 impediabat opus. Postquam manus ultima coeptis 200  
 imposita est, geminas opifex libravit in alas  
 ipse suum corpus motaque pendit in aura.  
 Instruit et natum 'Medio' que 'ut limite curras,  
 Icare,' ait 'moneo, ne, si demissior ibis,  
 unda gravet pennas, si celsior, ignis adurat. 205  
 Inter utrumque vola. Nec te spectare Booten  
 aut Helicen iubeo strictumque Orionis ense:  
 me duce carpe viam.' Pariter praecepta volandi  
 tradit et ignotas umeris accommodat alas.  
 Inter opus monitusque genae maduere seniles 210  
 et patriae tremuere manus. Dedit oscula nato  
 non iterum repetenda suo, pennisque levatus  
 ante volat comitique timet, velut ales, ab alto  
 quae teneram prolem produxit in aëra nido,  
 hortaturque sequi damnosaeque erudit artes 215  
 et movet ipse suas et nati respicit alas.  
 Hos aliquis tremula dum captat harundine pisces,  
 aut pastor baculo stivave innixus arator  
 vidit, et obstipuit, quique aethera carpere possent  
 credidit esse deos. Et iam Iunonia laeva 220  
 parte Samos (fuerant Delosque Parosque relictæ),  
 dextra Lebinthus erat fecundaque melle Calymne,  
 cum puer audaci coepit gaudere volatu  
 deseruitque ducem caelique cupidine tractus  
 altius egit iter. Rapidi vicinia solis 225  
 mollit odoratas, pennarum vincula, ceras.  
 Tabuerant cerae: nudos quatit ille lacertos  
 remigioque carens non ullas percipit auras,  
 oraque caerulea patrium clamantia nomen  
 excipiuntur aqua: quae nomen traxit ab illo. 230  
 At pater infelix, nec iam pater, 'Icare,' dixit,

'Icare,' dixit 'ubi es? qua te regione requiram?'  
 'Icare' dicebat: pennas adspexit in undis  
 devovitque suas artes corpusque sepulcro  
 condidit. Et tellus a nomine dicta sepulti.

235

10. PHILEMON AND BAUCIS.

MET. VIII. 626-720.

Iuppiter huc specie mortali cumque parente  
 venit Atlantiades positis caducifer alis.

Mille domos adiere, locum requiemque petentes,  
 mille domos clausere serae. Tamen una recepit,  
 parva quidem, stipulis et canna tecta palustri;  
 sed pia Baucis anus parilique aetate Philemon  
 illa sunt apud iuncti iuvenalibus, illa  
 consenuere casa paupertatemque fatendo  
 effecere levem nec iniqua mente ferendo.

630

Nec refert, dominos illic famulosne requiras:  
 tota domus duo sunt, idem parentque iubentque.

635

Ergo ubi caelicolae parvos tetigere penates  
 submissoque humiles intrarunt vertice postes,  
 membra senex posito iussit relevare sedili,  
 quo superiniecit textum rude sedula Baucis.

640

Inque foco tepidum cinerem dimovit et ignes  
 suscitatur hesternos, foliisque et cortice sicco  
 nutrit et ad flammam anima producit anili.  
 Multifidasque faces ramaliaque arida tecto  
 detulit et minuit parvoque admovit aeno.  
 Quodque suus coniunx riguo conlegerat horto,  
 truncat holus foliis; furca levat illa bicorni  
 sordida terga suis nigro pendentia tigno  
 servatoque diu resecat de tergore partem  
 exignam sectamque domat ferventibus undis.

645

650

Interea medias fallunt sermonibus horas  
 concutiuntque torum de molli fluminis ulva  
 impositum lecto, sponda pedibusque salignis.

651

655

Vestibus hunc velant, quas non nisi tempore festo  
sternere consuerant: sed et haec vilisque vetusque  
vestis erat, lecto non indignanda saligno.

Accubere dei. Mensam succincta tremensque  
~~ponit annus, mensas sed erat pes tertius impar.~~ 660

Testa parem fecit. Quae postquam subdita clivum  
sustulit, aequatam mentae tersere virentes. 665

Ponitur hic bicolor sinceræ baca Minervæ  
conditaque in liquida potna autumnalia faece  
intibaque et radix et lactis massa coacti  
ovaque non acri leviter versata favilla,  
omnia fictilibus. Post haec caelatus eodem  
sistitur argento crater fabricataque fago  
pocula, qua cava sunt, flaventibus inlita ceris. 670

Parva mora est, epulasque foci misere calentes;  
nec longae rursus referuntur vina senectae.  
dantque locum mensis paulum seducta secundis.  
Hic nux, hic mixta est rrgosis carica palmis  
prunaque et in patulis redolentia mala canistris 675  
et de purpureis conlectae vitibus uvæ.

Candidus in medio favus est. Super omnia vultus  
accessere boni nec iners pauperque voluntas.

Interea totiens haustum cratera repleti  
sponte sua per seque vident succrescere vina: 680  
~~attoniti novitate pavent manibusque supinis~~  
concupiunt Baucisque preces timidusque Philemon  
et veniam dapibus nullisque paratibus orant.

Unicus anser erat, minimæ custodia villæ:  
quem dis hospitibus domini mactare parabant. 685

Ille celer penna tardos ætate fatigat  
eluditque diu, tandemque est visus ad ipsos  
confugisse deos. Superi vetuere necari  
'Di' que 'sumus, meritasque luet vicinia poenas  
impia' dixerunt; 'vobis immunibus huius 690  
esse mali dabitur. Modo vestra relinquitte tecta  
ac nostros comitate gradus et in ardua montis  
ite simul.' Parent ambo baculisque levati  
nituntur longo vestigia ponere olivo.



Tantum aberant summo, quantum semel ire sagitta missa potest: flexere oculos et mersa palude cetera prospiciunt, tantum sua tecta manere. Dumque ea mirantur, <u>dum deflent fata suorum</u> , illa vetus, dominis etiam casa parva duobus vertitur in templum: furcas subiere columnae, stramina flavescent, aurataque tecta videntur caelataeque fores adopertaque marmore tellus.	695           700
Talia tum placido Saturnius edidit ore: 'Dicite, iuste senex et femina coniuge iusto digna, quid optetis.' Cum Baucide pauca locutus iudicium superis aperit commune Philemon:	705
'Esse sacerdotes delubraque vestra tueri poscimus; et quoniam concordēs egimus annos auferat hora duos eadem, nec coniugis unquam busta meae videam, neu sim tumultandus ab illa.'	710
Vota fides sequitur. Templi tutela fuere, donec vita data est. Annis aevoque soluti ante gradus sacros cum starent forte locique narrarent casus, frondere Philemona Baucis, Baucida conspexit senior frondere Philemon. Iamque super geminos crescente cacumine vultus mutua, dum licuit, reddebant dicta 'Vale' que 'o coniunx' dixere simul, simul abdita textit ora frutex. Ostendit adhuc Thymbreus illic incola de gemino vicinos corpore truncos.	715           720

### 11. ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE.

MET. X. 1-63, 72-77.

Inde per inmensum croceo velatus amictu  
aethera digreditur Ciconumque Hymenaeus ad oras  
tendit et Orphēa nequiquam voce vocatur.  
Adfuit ille quidem, sed nec sollemnia verba  
nec laetos vultus nec felix attulit omen.  
Fax quoque, quam tenuit, lacrimoso stridula fumo

usque fuit nullosque invenit motibus ignes.

Exitus auspicio gravior: nam nupta per herbas  
dum nova nascadum turba comitata vagatur,  
occidit in talum serpentis dente recepto. 10

Quam satis ad superas postquam Rhodopeius auras  
deflevit vates, ne non temptaret et umbras,  
ad Styga Taenaria est ausus descendere porta;  
perque leves populos simulacraque functa sepulcro  
Persephonen adiit inamoenaque regna tenentem 15

umbrarum dominum. Pulsisque ad carmina nervis  
sic ait: 'O positi sub terra numina mundi,  
in quem recidimus, quicquid mortale creamur,  
si licet et falsi positis ambagibus oris  
vera loqui sinitis, non huc, ut opaca viderem 20

Tartara, descendi, nec uti villosa colubris  
terna Medusaei vincirem guttura monstri:  
causa viae est coniunx, in quam calcata venenum  
vipera diffudit crescentesque abstulit annos.

'Posse pati volui nec me temptasse negabo: 25  
vicit Amor. Supera deus hic bene notus in ora est,  
an sit et hic, dubito. Sed et hic tamen auguror esse;  
famaque si veteris non est mentita rapinae,  
vos quoque iuhxit Amor. Per ego haec loca plena timoris,

per chaos hoc ingens vastique silentia regni, 30  
Eurydice, oro, properata retexite fata.

Omnia debentur vobis, paulumque morati  
serius aut citius sedem properamus ad unam.  
Tendimus huc omnes, haec est domus ultima, vosque  
humani generis longissima regna tenetis. 35

Haec quoque, cum iustos matura peregerit annos,  
iuris erit vestri: pro munere poscimus usum.  
Quodsi fata negant veniam pro coniuge, certum est  
nolle redire mihi: leto gaudete duorum.'

Talia dicentem nervosque ad verba moventem 40  
exsangues flebant animae: nec Tantalus undam  
captavit refugam, stupuitque Ixiouis orbis,  
nec carpere iecur volucres, urnisque vacarunt  
Belides, inque tuo sedisti, Sisypho, saxo.

Tunc primum lacrimis victarum carmine fama est 45  
 Eumenidum maduisse genas. Nec regia coniunx  
 sustinet oranti, nec qui regit ima, negare,  
 Eurydicenque vocant. Umbras erat illa recentes  
 inter et incessit passu de vulnere tardo.

Hanc simul et legem Rhodopeius accipit Orpheus: 50  
 ne flectat retro sua lumina, donec Avernas  
 exierit valles: aut inrita dona futura.

Carpitur acclivis per muta silentia trames,  
 arduus, obscurus, caligine densus opaca.  
 Nec procul afuerunt telluris margine summae: 55  
 hic, ne deficeret, metuens avidusque videndi  
 flexit amans oculos; et protinus illa relapsa est,  
 bracchiaque intendens prendique et prendere certans  
 nil nisi cedentes infelix adripit auras.

Iamque iterum moriens non est de coninge quicquam 60  
 quæsta suo: quid enim nisi se quereretur amatam?  
 Supremumque 'vale,' quod iam vix auribus ille  
 acciperet, dixit revolutaque rursus eodem est. 63

Orantem frustra iterum transire volentem 72  
 portitor arcuerat. Septem tamen ille diebus  
 squalidus in ripa Cereris sine munere sedit:  
 cura dolorque animi lacrimaque alimenta fuere. 75  
 Esse deos Erebi crudeles questus, in altam  
 se recipit Rhodopen pulsumque aquilonibus Haemum.

## 12. MIDAS.

MET. XI. 85-145.

Nec satis hoc Baccho est: ipsos quoque deserit agros 85  
 cumque choro meliore sui vineta Timoli  
 Pactolonque petit, quamvis non aureus illo  
 tempore nec caris erat invidiosus harenis.

Hunc adsueta cohors satyri bacchæque frequentant:  
 at Silenus abest. Titubantem annisque meroque 90  
 ruricolæ cepere Phryges vinctumque coronis

ad regem duxere Midan, cui Thracius Orpheus  
orgia tradiderat cum Cecropio Eumolpo.

Qui simul agnovit socium comitemque sacrorum,  
hospitis adventu festum genialiter egit 95

per bis quinque dies et iunctas ordine noctes.  
Et iam stellarum sublime coëgerat agmen  
Lucifer undecimus, Lydos cum laetus in agros  
rex venit et iuveni Silenum reddit alumno.

Huic deus optandi gratum, sed inutile, fecit 100  
muneris arbitrium, gaudens altore recepto.

Ille male usurus donis ait ' Effice, quicquid  
corpore contigero fulvum vertatur in aurum.'  
Adiuit optatis nocituraque munera solvit  
Liber, et indoluit, quod non meliora petisset. 105

Laetus abit gaudetque malo Berecyntius heros  
pollicitique fidem tangendo singula temptat.

Vixque sibi credens non alta fronde virentem  
ilice detraxit virgam: virga aurea facta est. 110

Tollit humo saxum: saxum quoque palluit auro.

Contigit et glaebam: contactu glaeba potenti  
massa fit. Arentes Cereris decerpit aristas:

aurea messis erat. Dempsum tenet arbore pomum:  
Hesperidas donasse putes. Si postibus altis  
admovit digitos, postes radiare videntur. 115

Ille etiam liquidis palmas ubi laverat undis,  
unda fluens palmis Danaën eludere posset.

Vix spes ipse suas animo capit, aurea fingens  
omnia. Gaudenti mensas posuere ministri  
exstructas dapibus nec tostae frugis egentes. 120

Tum vero, sive ille sua Cerealia dextra  
munera contigerat, Cerealia dona rigebant,

sive dapes avido convellere dente parabat,  
lammina fulva dapes admoto dente premebat.

Miscuerat puris auctorem muneris undis: 125  
fusile per rictus aurum fluitare videres.

Attonitus novitate mali, divesque miserque,  
effugere optat opes et, quae modo voverat, odit.

Copia nulla famem relevat; sitis arida guttur

urit, et invisus meritus torquetur ab auro.	130
Ad caelumque manus et splendida bracchia tollens 'Da veniam, Lenae pater! peccavimus,' inquit, 'sed miserere, precor, speciosoque eripe damno.'	
Mite deum numen: Bacchus peccasse fatentem restituit pactique fide data munera solvit.	135
'Neve male optato maneat circumlitus auro, vade' ait 'ad magnis vicinum Sardibus amnem perque iugum montis labentibus obvius undis carpe viam, donec venias ad fluminis ortus; spumigeroque tuum fonti, qua plurimus exit, subde caput corpusque simul, simul elue crimen.'	140
Rex iussae succedit aquae. Vis aurca tinxit flumen et humano de corpore cessit in amnem. Nunc quoque iam veteris percepto semine venae arva rigent auro madidis pallentia glaebis.	145

### 13. THE CONTEST FOR THE ARMS OF ACHILLES.

MET. XII. 612-628; XIII. 1-398.

Iam timor ille Phrygum, decus et tutela Pelaagi nominis, Aescides, caput insuperabile bello, arserat: armarat deus idem, idemque cremarat.	
Iam cinis est, et de tam magno restat Achille nescio quid, parvam quod non bene compleat urnam: at vivit totum quae gloria compleat orbem. Haec illi mensura viro respondet, et hac est par sibi Pelides nec inania Tartara sentit.	615
Ipse etiam, ut, cuius fuerit, cognoscere possis, bella movet clipeus, deque armis arma feruntur. Non ea Tydides, non audet Oileos Ajax, non minor Atrides, non bello maior et aevo poscere, non alii: solis Telamone creato Laërteque fuit tantae fiducia laudis.	620
A se Tantalides onus invidiamque removit, Argolicosque duces mediis considerare castris iussit, et arbitrium litis traiecit in omnes.	625

## MET. XIII.

Consedere duces, et vulgi stante corona  
 surgit ad hos clipei dominus septemplicis Ajax;  
 utque erat impatiens irae, Sigeia torvo  
 litora respexit classemque in litore vultu  
 intendensque manus 'Agimus, pro Iuppiter!' inquit 5  
 'ante rates causam, et mecum confertur Ulixes!  
 At non Hectoreis dubitavit cedere flammis,  
 quas ego sustinui, quas hac a classe fugavi.  
 Tutius est igitur fletis contendere verbis,  
 quam pugnare manu! Sed nec mihi dicere promptum, 10  
 nec facere est isti: quantumque ego Marte feroci  
 inque acie valeo, tantum valet iste loquendo.  
 'Nec memoranda tamen vobis mea facta, Pelasgi,  
 esse reor: vidistis enim. Sua narret Ulixes,  
 quae sine teste gerit, quorum nox conscia sola est. 15  
 Praemia magna peti fateor. Sed demit honorem  
 aemulus: Aiaci non est tenuisse superbum,  
 sit licet hoc ingens, quicquid speravit Ulixes.  
 Iste tulit pretium iam nunc temptaminis huius,  
 quo, cum victus erit, mecum certasse feretur. 20  
 'Atque ego, si virtus in me dubitabilis esset,  
 nobilitate potens essem, Telamone creatus,  
 moenia qui forti Troiana sub Hercule cepit  
 litoraue intravit Pagasaea Colcha carina.  
 Aeacus huic pater est, qui iura silentibus illic 25  
 reddit; ubi Aeoliden saxum grave Sisyphon urget.  
 Aeacoon agnoscit summus prolemque fatetur  
 Iuppiter esse suam: sic a Iove tertius Ajax.  
 Nec tamen haec series in causam prosit, Achivi,  
 si mihi cum magno non est communis Achille. 30  
 Frater erat, fraterna peto. Quid sanguine cretus  
 Sisyphio furtisque et fraude simillimus illi  
 inserit Aeacidis alienae nomina gentis?  
 'An quod in arma prior nulloque sub indice veni,  
 arma neganda mihi? Potiorque videbitur ille, 35  
 ultima qui cepit detrectavitque furore

militiam ficto, donec sollertior isto,  
 sed sibi inutilior timidi commenta retextit  
 Naupliades animi vitataque traxit ad arma?  
 Optima num sumat, quia sumere noluit ulla? 40  
 nos inhonorati et donis patruelibus orbi,  
 obtulimus quia nos ad prima pericula, simus?  
 'Atque utinam aut verus furor ille, aut creditus esset,  
 nec comes hic Phrygias umquam venisset ad arces  
 hortator scelerum! Non te, Poeantia proles, 45  
 expositum Lemnos nostro cum crimine haberet!  
 Qui nunc, ut memorant, silvestribus abditus antris  
 saxa moves gemitu Laërtiadaeque precaris  
 quae meruit; quae, si di sunt, non vana precaris.  
 Et nunc ille eadem nobis iuratus in arma, 50  
 heu! pars una ducum, quo successore sagittae  
 Hercules utuntur, fractus morboque fameque  
 velaturque aliturque avibus, volucresque petendo  
 debita Troianis exercet spicula fatis.  
 Ille tamen vivit, quia non comitavit Ulixen: 55  
 mallet et infelix Palamedes esse relictus.  
 Viveret aut certe letum sine crimine haberet!  
 Quem male convicti nimium memor iste furoris  
 prodere rem Danaam finxit fictumque probavit  
 crimen et ostendit, quod iam praefoderat, aurum. 60  
 Ergo aut exilio vires subduxit Achivis,  
 aut nece: sic pugnat, sic est metuendus Ulixes.  
 'Qui licet eloquio fidum quoque Nestora vincat,  
 haud tamen efficiet, desertum ut Nestora crimen  
 esse rear nullum. Qui cum imploraret Ulixen 65  
 vulnere tardus equi fessusque senilibus annis,  
 proditus a socio est. Non haec mihi crimina fingi  
 scit bene Tydides, qui nomine saepe vocatum  
 corripuit trepidoque fugam exprobravit amico.  
 Adspiciunt oculis superi mortalia iustis. 70  
 En eget auxilio, qui non tulit, utque reliquit,  
 sic linquendus erat: legem sibi dixerat ipse.  
 Conclamat socios. Adsum videoque trementem  
 pallentemque metu et trepidantem morte futura.

Opposui molem clipei texique iacentem  
servavique animam (minimum est hoc laudis) inertem. 75

Si perstas certare, locum redeamus in illum:  
redde hostem vulnusque tuum solitumque timorem  
post clipeumque late et mecum contende sub illo.  
At postquam eripui, cui standi vulnere vires 80  
non dederant, nullo tardatus vulnere fugit.

'Hector adest secumque deos in proelia ducit,  
quaque ruit, non tu tantum terreris, Ulixè,  
sed fortes etiam: tantum trahit ille timoris.  
Hunc ego sanguineae successu caedis ovantem 85

eminus ingenti resupinum pondere fudi,  
hunc ego poscentem, cum quo concurreret, unus  
sustinui, sortemque meam vovistis, Achivi,  
et vestrae valere preces. Si quaeritis huius  
fortunam pugnae, non sum superatus ab illo. 90

Ecce ferunt Troes ferrumque ignesque Iovemque  
in Danaas classes. Ubi nunc facundus Ulixes?  
Nempe ego mille meo protexi pectore puppes,  
spem vestri reditus. Date tot pro navibus arma.  
Quodsi vera licet mihi dicere, quaeritur istis, 95  
quam mihi, maior honos, coniunctaque gloria nostra est,  
atque Ajax armis, non Aiaci arma petuntur.

'Conferat his Ithacus Rhesum imbellemque Dolona  
Priamidenque Helenum rapta cum Pallade captum:  
luce nihil gestum, nihil est Diomede remoto. 100

Si semel ista datis meritis tam vilibus arma,  
dividite, et pars sit maior Diomedis in illis.  
Quo tamen haec Ithaco, qui clam, qui semper inermis  
rem gerit et furtis incautum decipit hostem?

Ipse nitor galeae claro radiantis ab auro  
insidias prodet manifestabitque latentem. 105

Sed neque Dulichius sub Achillis casside vertex  
pondera tanta feret, nec non onerosa gravisque  
Pelias hasta potest imbellibus esse lacertis,  
nec clipeus vasti caelatus imagine mundi 110  
conveniet timidae nataeque ad furta sinistrae.

Debilitaturum quid te petis, improbe, munus?



Quod tibi si populi donaverit error Achivi,  
 cur spolieris, erit, non cur metuaris ab hoste,  
 et fuga, qua sola cunctos, timidissime, vincis, 115  
 tarda futura tibi est gestamina tanta trahenti.

‘ Adde quod iste tuus, tam raro proelia passus,  
 integer est clipeus: nostro, qui tela ferendo  
 mille patet plagis, novus est successor habendus.

‘ Denique, quid verbis opus est? — spectemur agendo! 120  
 Arma viri fortis medios mittantur in hostes:  
 inde iubete peti et referentem ornate relatis.’

Finierat Telamone satus vulgique secutum  
 ultima murmur erat, donec Laërtius heros  
 adstitit atque oculos paulum tellure moratos 125  
 sustulit ad proceres exspectatoque resolvit  
 ora sono; neque abest facundis gratia dictis.

‘ Si mea cum vestris valuissent vota, Pelasgi,  
 non foret ambiguus tanti certaminis heres,  
 tuque tuis armis, nos te poteremur, Achille. 130

Quem quoniam non aequa mihi vobisque negarunt  
 fata’ (manuque simul veluti lacrimantia tersit  
 lumina), ‘ quis magno melius succedat Achilli,  
 quam per quem magnus Danais successit Achilles?  
 Huic modo ne prosit, quod, uti est, hebes esse fatetur, 135  
 neve mihi noceat, quod vobis semper, Achivi,  
 profuit ingenium; meaque haec facundia, siqua est,  
 quae nunc pro domino, pro vobis saepe locuta est,  
 invidia careat, bona nec sua quisque recuset.

‘ Nam genus et proavos et quae non fecimus ipsi, 140  
 vix ea nostra voco. Sed enim quia rettulit Aiax  
 esse Iovis pronepos, nostri quoque sanguinis auctor  
 Iuppiter est, totidemque gradus distamus ab illo.

Nam mihi Laërtes pater est, Arcesius illi,  
 Iuppiter huic, neque in his quisquam damnatus et exsul. 145  
 Est quoque per matrem Cyllenus addita nobis  
 altera nobilitas: deus est in utroque parente.  
 Sed neque materno quod sum generosior ortu,  
 nec mihi quod pater est fraterni sanguinis insons,  
 proposita arma peto. Meritis expendite causam, 150

dummodo quod fratres Telamon Peleusque fuerunt,  
 Aiakis meritum non sit: nec sanguinis ordo,  
 sed virtutis honor spoliis quaeratur in istis.  
 Ant si proximitas primusque requiritur heres,  
 est genitor Peleus, est Pyrrhus filius illi. 155  
 Quis locus Aiaci? Phthiam haec Scyrumve ferantur!  
 Nec minus est isto Teucer patruelis Achilli.  
 Num petit ille tamen, num si petat, auferat illa?  
 'Ergo operum quoniam nudum certamen habetur:  
 plura quidem feci, quam quae comprehendere dictis 160  
 in promptu mihi sit; rerum tamen ordine ducar.  
 'Praescia venturi genetrix Nereia leti  
 dissimulat culta natum; et deceperat omnes,  
 in quibus Aiacem, sumptae fallacia vestis.  
 Arma ego femineis auimum motura virilem 165  
 mercibus inserui. Neque adhuc proiecerat heros  
 virgineos habitus, cum parmam hastamque tenenti  
 "Nate dea," dixi "tibi se peritura reservant  
 Pergama! quid dubitas ingentem evertere Troiam?"  
 iniecique manum fortemque ad fortia misi. 170  
 'Ergo opera illius mea sunt: ego Telephon hasta  
 pugnans domui, victum orantemque refeci;  
 quod Thebae cecidere, meum est; me credite Lesbos,  
 me Tenedon Chrysenque et Cillan, Apollinis urbes,  
 et Scyrum cepisse, mea concussa putate 175  
 procnbuisse solo Lyrnesia moenia dextra.  
 Utque alios taceam, qui saevum perdere posset  
 Hectors, nempe dedi: per me iacet inclitus Hector.  
 Illis haec armis, quibus est inventus Achilles,  
 arma peto: vivo dederam, post fata reposco. 180  
 'Ut dolor unius Danaos pervenit ad omnes  
 Aulidaeque Euboicam complerunt mille carinae,  
 expectata diu, nulla aut contraria classi  
 flamina erant, duraeque iubent Agamemnona sortes  
 inmeritam saevae natam mactare Dianae. 185  
 Denegat hoc genitor divisque irascitur ipsis  
 atque in rege tamen pater est. Ego mite parentis  
 ingenium verbis ad publica commoda verti.

Nunc equidem fateor, fassoque ignoscat Atrides : difficilem tenui sub iniquo iudice causam :	190
hunc tamen utilitas populi fraterque datique summa movet sceptri, laudem ut cum sanguine penset.	
‘Mittor et ad matrem, quae non hortanda, sed astu decipienda fuit. Quo si Telamonius isset, orba suis essent etiam nunc lintea ventis.	195
Mittor et Iliacas audax orator ad arces, visaque et intrata est altae mihi curia Troiae; plenaque adhuc erat illa viris. Interritus egi, quam mihi mandarat communem Graecia causam, accusoque Parin praedamque Helenamque reposco	200
et moveo Priamum Priamoque Antenora iunctum. At Paris et fratres et qui rapuere sub illo, vix tenuere manus (scis hoc, Menelaë) nefandas, primaque lux nostri tecum fuit illa pericli.	
‘Longa referre mora est, quae consilioque manumque utiliter feci spatiosi tempore belli.	205
Post acies primas urbis se moenibus hostes continuere diu, nec aperti copia Martis nulla fuit: decimo demum pugnavimus anno.	
Quid facis interea, qui nil, nisi proelia, nosti ? Quis tuus usus erat? Nam si mea facta requiris, hostibus insidior; fossas munimine cingo; consolor socios, ut longi taedia belli mente ferant placida; doceo, quo simus alendi armandique modo; mittor, quo postulat usus.	210 215
‘Ecce Iovis monitu, deceptus imagine somni, rex iubet incepti curam dimittere belli. Ille potest auctore suam defendere vocem : non sinat hoc Ajax delendaque Pergama poscat, quodque potest, pugnet. Cur non remoratur ituros ? Cur non arma capit, dat, quod vaga turba sequatur ? Non erat hoc nimium numquam nisi magna loquenti. Quid quod et ipse fugit? Vidi, puduitque videre, cum tu terga dares inhonestaque vela parares. Nec mora, “Quid facitis? quae vos dementia” dixi “concitat, o socii, captam dimittere Troiam ?	220 225

Quidve domum fertis decimo, nisi dedecus, anno?"  
 Talibus atque aliis, in quae dolor ipse disertum  
 fecerat, aversos profuga de classe reduxi.  
 Convocat Atrides socios terrore paventes, 230  
 nec Telamoniades etiam nunc hiscere quicquam  
 audet; at ausus erat reges incessere dictis  
 Thersites, etiam per me haud impune, protervis.  
 Erigor et trepidos cives exhortor in hostem  
 amissamque mea virtutem voce repono. 235  
 Tempore ab hoc, quodcumque potest fecisse videri  
 fortiter iste, meum est, qui dantem terga retraxi.  
 'Denique de Danais quis te laudatve petitve?  
 At sua Tydides mecum communicat acta,  
 me probat et socio semper confidit Ulixæ. 240  
 Est aliquid, de tot Graiorum milibus unum  
 a Diomede legi! — Nec me sors ire iubebat:  
 sic tamen et spreto noctisque hostisque periculo  
 ausum eadem, quae nos, Phrygia de gente Dolona  
 interimo: non ante tamen, quam cuncta coëgi 245  
 prodere, et edidici, quid perfida Troia pararet.  
 Omnia cognoram, nec, quod specularer, habebam,  
 et iam promissa poteram cum laude reverti.  
 Haud contentus eo petii tentoria Rhesi  
 inque suis ipsum castris comitesque peremi; 250  
 atque ita captivo victor votisque potitus  
 ingredior curru laetos imitante triumphos.  
 Cuius equos pretium pro nocte poposcerat hostis,  
 arma negate mihi, fueritque benignior Aiax!  
 'Quid Lycii referam Sarpedonis agmina ferro 255  
 devastata meo? Cum multo sanguine fudi  
 Coeranon Iphitiden et Alastoraque Chromiumque  
 Alcandrumque Haliumque Noëmonisque Prytaninque,  
 exitioque dedi cum Chersidamante Thoona  
 et Charopem fatisque inmitibus Ennomon actum 260  
 quique minus celebres nostra sub moenibus urbis  
 procubuere manu. Sunt et mihi vulnera, cives,  
 ipso pulchra loco. Nec vanis credite verbis:  
 adspicite en!' vestemque manu diduxit et 'haec sunt.'

- pectora semper ' ait ' vestris exercita rebus. 265  
 At nil impedit per tot Telamonius annos  
 sanguinis in socios et habet sine vulnere corpus.
- ' Quid tamen hoc refert, si se pro classe Pelasga  
 arma tulisse refert contra Troasque Iovemque?  
 Confiteorque, tulit: neque enim benefacta maligno 270  
 detractare meum est. Sed ne communia solus  
 occupet, atque aliquem vobis quoque reddat honorem:  
 reppulit Actorides sub imagine tutus Achillis  
 Troas ab arsuris cum defensore carinis.
- Ausum etiam Hectoreis solum concurrere telis 275  
 se putat, oblitus regisque ducumque meique,  
 nonus in officio et praelatus munere sortis.  
 Sed tamen eventus vestrae, fortissime, pugnae  
 quis fuit? — Hector abit violatus vulnere nullo!
- ' Me miserum, quanto cogor meminisse dolore 280  
 temporis illius, quo Graium murus, Achilles  
 procubuit! Nec me lacrimae luctusque timorque  
 tardarunt, quin corpus humo sublime referrem.  
 His umeris, his, inquam, umeris ego corpus Achillis  
 et simul arma tuli: quae nunc quoque ferre laboro. 285  
 Sunt mihi, quae valent in talia pondera, vires;  
 est animus certe vestros sensurus honores.  
 Scilicet idcirco pro nato caerula mater  
 ambitiosa suo fuit, ut caelestia dona,  
 artis opus tantae, rudis et sine pectore miles 290  
 indueret? Neque enim clipei caelamina novit,  
 Oceanum et terras cumque alto sidera caelo  
 Pleiadasque Hyadasque innumnemque aequoris Arcton  
 diversasque urbes nitidumque Orionis ense. 294
- ' Quid quod me duri fugientem munera belli 296  
 arguit incepto serum accessisse labori,  
 nec se magnanimo maledicere sentit Achilli?  
 Si simulasse vocas crimen: simulavimus ambo.  
 Si mora pro culpa est: ego sum maturior illo. 300  
 Me pia detinuit coniunx, pia mater Achillem,  
 primaque sunt illis data tempora, cetera vobis.  
 Haud timeo, si iam nequeo defendere, crimen

cum tanto commune viro. Deprensus Ulixis ingenio tamen ille, at non Aiacis Ulixes.	305
‘ Neve in me stolidæ convicia fundere linguæ admiremur eum, vobis quoque digna pudore obicit. An falso Palameden crimine turpe accusasse mihi, vobis damnasse decorum est ? Sed neque Naupliades facinus defendere tantum tamque patens valuit, nec vos audistis in illo crimina: vidistis, præstoque obiecta patebant.	310
‘ Nec Poeantiaden quod habet Vulcania Lemnos, esse reus merui: factum defendite vestrum, consensistis enim. Nec me suasisse negabo, ut se subtraheret bellique viaeque labori temptaretque feros requie lenire dolores. Paruit et vivit. Non hæc sententia tantum fida, sed et felix, cum sit satis esse fidelem. Quem quoniam vates delenda ad Pergama poscunt, ne mandate mihi: melius Telamonius ibit eloquioque virum morbisque iraque furentem molliet, aut aliqua producet callidus arte. Ante retro Simois fluet et sine frondibus Ide stabit et auxilium promittet Achæia Troiæ, quam, cessante meo pro vestris pectore rebus, Aiakis stolidi Danais sollertia prosit.	315
Sis licet infestus sociis regique mihique, dure Philoctete, licet exsecrere meumque devoveas sine fine caput cupiasque dolenti me tibi forte dari nostrumque haurire cruorem :	320
te tamen adgrediar, fiet tibi copia nostri, tamque tuis potiar, faveat Fortuna, sagittis, quam sum Dardanio, quem cepi, vate potitus, quam responsa deum Troianaque fata retexi, quam rapni Phrygiæ signum penetrale Minervæ hostibus e mediis. Et se mihi conferat Aïax ? Nempe capi Troiam prohibebant fata sine illo: fortis ubi est Aïax ? Ubi sunt ingentia magni verba viri ? Cur hic metuis ? cur audet Ulixes ire per excubias et se committere nocti	325
	330
	331
	333
	335
	340

perque feros enses non tantum moenia Troum,  
 verum etiam summas arces intrare suaque  
 eripere aede deam raptamque adferre per hostes? 345  
 Quae nisi fecissem, frustra Telamone creatus  
 gestasset laeva taurorum tergora septem.  
 Illa nocte mihi Troiae victoria parta est,  
 Pergama tum vici, cum vinci posse coëgi.  
 'Desine Tydidem vultuque et murmure nobis 350  
 ostentare meum: pars est sua laudis in illo.  
 Nec tu, cum socia clipeum pro classe tenebas,  
 solus eras: tibi turba comes, mihi contigit unus.  
 Qui nisi pugnacem sciret sapiente minorem  
 esse nec indomitae deberi praemia dextrae, 355  
 ipse quoque haec peteret. Peteret moderatior Aiax  
 Eurypylosque ferox claroque Andraemone natus,  
 nec minus Idomeneus patriaque creatus eadem  
 Meriones, peteret maioris frater Atridae.  
 Quippe manu fortes, nec sunt mihi Marte secundi: 360  
 consilii cessere meis. Tibi dextera bello  
 utilis: ingenium est, quod eget moderamine nostro;  
 tu vires sine mente geris, mihi cura futuri;  
 tu pugnare potes, pugnandi tempora mecum  
 eligit Atrides; tu tantum corpore prodes, 365  
 nos animo; quantoque ratem qui temperat, anteit  
 remigis officium, quanto dux milite maior,  
 tantum ego te supero. Nec non in corpore nostro  
 pectora sunt potiora manu: vigor omnis in illis.  
 'At vos, o proceres, vigili date praemia vestro, 370  
 proque tot annorum cura, quibus anxius egi,  
 hunc titulum meritis pensandum reddite nostris.  
 Iam labor in fine est: obstantia fata removi  
 altaque posse capi faciendo Pergama cepi.  
 Per spes nunc socias casuraque moenia Troum 375  
 perque deos oro, quos hosti nuper ademi,  
 per siquid superest, quod sit sapienter agendum,  
 siquid adhuc audax ex praecipitique petendum est, 378  
 este mei memores! Aut si mihi non datis arma, 380  
 huic date!' — et ostendit signum fatale Minervae.

Mota manus procerum est, et quid faciundia posset,  
 re patuit: fortisque viri tulit arma disertus.  
 Hectora qui solus, qui ferrum ignesque Iovemque  
 sustinuit totiens, unam non sustinet iram, 385  
 invictumque virum vicit dolor. Adripit ensem  
 et ' Meus hic certe est (an et hunc sibi poscit Ulixes?),  
 hoc ' ait ' utendum est in me mihi: quique cruore  
 saepe Phrygum maduit, domini nunc caede madebit,  
 ne quisquam Aiaceem possit superare nisi Ajax.' 390  
 Dixit, et in pectus tum demum vulnera passum,  
 qua patuit ferrum, letalem condidit ensem.  
 Nec valuere manus infixum educere telum:  
 expulit ipse cruor; rubefactaque sanguine tellus  
 purpureum viridi genuit de caespite florem, 395  
 qui prius Oebalio fuerat de vulnere natus.  
 Littera communis mediis pueroque viroque  
 inscripta est foliis, haec nominis, illa querelae.

## 14. THE DEIFICATION OF CAESAR.

MFT. XV. 746-860.

Caesar in urbe sua deus est, quem Marte togaque  
 praecipuum non bella magis finita triumphis,  
 resque domi gestae properataque gloria rerum,  
 in sidus vertere novum stellamque comantem,  
 quam sua progenies. Neque enim de Caesaris actis 750  
 ullum maius opus, quam quod pater exstitit huius.  
 Scilicet aequoreos plus est domuisse Britannos,  
 perque papyriferi septemfluvium flumina Nili  
 victrices egisse rates, Numidasque rebelles  
 Cinyphiumque Iubam Mithridateisque tumentem 755  
 nominibus Pontum populo adiecisse Quirini,  
 et multos meruisse, aliquos egisse triumphos,  
 quam tantum genuisse virum? Quo praeside rerum  
 humano generi, Superi, favistis abunde.  
 Ne foret hic igitur mortali semine cretus, 760  
 ille deus faciendus erat. Quod ut aurea vidit



- Aeneae genetrix, vidit quoque triste parari  
pontifici letum et coniurata arma moveri,  
palluit et cunctis, ut cuique erat obvia, divis  
‘Adspice’ dicebat ‘quanta mihi mole parentur 765  
insidiae, quantaque caput cum fraude petatur,  
quod de Dardanio solum mihi restat Iulo.  
Solane semper ero iustis exercita curis?  
quam modo Tyridae Calydonia vulneret hasta,  
nunc male defensae confundant moenia Troiae; 770  
quae videam natum longis erroribus actum  
iactarique freto sedesque intrare silentum,  
bellaque cum Turno gerere, aut, si vera fatemur,  
cum Iunone magis? Quid nunc antiqua recordor  
damna mei generis? Timor hic meminisse priorum 775  
non sinit: en acui sceleratos cernitis enses.  
Quos prohibete, precor, facinusque repellite, neve  
caede sacerdotis flammam exstinguite Vestae!’  
Talia nequiquam toto Venus anxia caelo  
verba iacit, superosque movet; qui rumpere quamquam 780  
ferrea non possunt veterum decreta sororum,  
signa tamen luctus dant haud incerta futuri.  
Arma ferunt inter nigras crepitantia nubes  
terribilesque tubas, auditaque cornua caelo  
praemonuisse nefas. Solis quoque tristis imago 785  
lurida sollicitis praebat lumina terris.  
Saepe faces visae mediis ardere sub astris,  
saepe inter nimbos guttae cecidere cruentae.  
Caerulus et vultum ferrugine Lucifer atra  
sparsus erat, sparsi Lunares sanguine currus. 790  
Tristia mille locis Stygius dedit omina bubo,  
mille locis lacrimavit ebur, cantusque feruntur  
auditi sanctis et verba minantia lucis.  
Victima nulla litat, magnosque instare tumultus  
fibra monet, caesumque caput reperitur in extis; 795  
inque foro circumque domos et templa deorum  
nocturnos ululasse canes, umbrasque silentium  
erravisse ferunt, motamque tremoribus urbem.  
Non tamen insidias venturaque vincere fata

praemonitus potuere deum; strictique feruntur  
 in templum gladii, neque enim locus ullus in urbe  
 ad facinus diramque placet, nisi curia, caedem.  
 Tum vero Cytherea manu percussit utraque  
 pectus, et Aeneaden molitur condere nube,  
 qua prius infesto Paris est ereptus Atridae,  
 et Diomedeos Aeneas fugerat enses. 800

Talibus hanc genitor: 'Sola insuperabile fatum,  
 nata, movere paras? Intres licet ipsa sororum  
 tecta trium: cernes illic molimine vasto  
 ex aere et solido rerum tabularia ferro,  
 quae neque concussum caeli, neque fulminis iram,  
 nec metuunt ulla tuta atque aeterna ruinas. 810  
 Invenies illic incisa adamante perenni  
 fata tui generis: legi ipse animoque notavi,  
 et referam, ne sis etiamnum ignara futuri. 815

'Hic sua complevit, pro quo, Cytherea, laboras,  
 tempora, perfectis quos terrae debuit annis.  
 Ut deus accedat caelo templisque loetur,  
 tu facies natusque suus, qui nominis heres  
 impositum feret unus onus, caedisque parentis 820  
 nos in bella suos fortissimus ultor habebit.  
 Illius auspiciis obsessae moenia pacem  
 victa petent Mutinae; Pharsalia sentiet illum,  
 Emathique iterum madefient caede Philippi,  
 et magnum Siculis nomen superabitur undis, 825  
 Romanique ducis coniunx Aegyptia taedae  
 non bene fisa cadet: frustra erit illa minata,  
 servitura suo Capitolia nostra Canopo.

'Quid tibi barbariam, gentes ab utroque iacentes  
 Oceano numerem? Quodcumque habitabile tellus 830  
 sustinet, huius erit; pontus quoque serviet illi.  
 Pace data terris, animum ad civilia vertet  
 iura suum, legesque feret iustissimus auctor:  
 exemploque suo mores reget, inque futuri  
 temporis aetatem venturorumque nepotum 835  
 prospiciens, prolem sancta de coniuge natam  
 ferre simul nomenque suum curasque iubebit;

nec, nisi cum senior Pylios aequaverit annos,  
 aetherias sedes cognataque sidera tanget.  
 Hanc animam interea caeso de corpore raptam 840  
 fac iubar, ut semper Capitolia nostra forumque  
 divus ab excelsa prospectet Iulius aede.'  
 Vix ea fatus erat, media cum sede senatus  
 constitit alma Venus, nulli cernenda, suique  
 Caesaris eripuit membris nec in aëra solvi 845  
 passa recentem animam caelestibus intulit astris.  
 Dumque tulit, lumen capere atque ignescere sensit,  
 emisitque sinu. Luna volat altius illa,  
 flammiferumque trahens spatioso limite crinem  
 stella micat, natiq̄ue videns benefacta fatetur 850  
 esse suis maiora, et vinci gaudet ab illo.  
 Hic sua praeferri quamquam vetat acta paternis,  
 libera fama tamen nullisque obnoxia iussis  
 invitum praefert, unaque in parte repugnat.  
 Sic magni cedit titulis Agamemnonis Atreus; 855  
 Aegæa sic Theseus, sic Pelea vincit Achilles.  
 Denique, ut exemplis ipsos aequantibus utar,  
 sic et Saturnus minor est Iove. Iuppiter arces  
 temperat aetherias et mundi regna triformis;  
 terra sub Augusto: pater est et rector uterque. 860

### 15. THE END OF THE METAMORPHOSES.

MET. XV. 871-879.

Iamque opus exegi, quod nec Iovis ira nec ignis  
 nec poterit ferrum nec edax abolere vetustas.  
 Cum volet, illa dies, quæ nil nisi corporis huius  
 ius habet, incerti spatium mihi finiat aevi:  
 parte tamen meliore mei super alta perennis 875  
 astra ferar, nomenque erit indelebile nostrum.  
 Quaque patet domitis Romana potentia terris,  
 ore legar populi, perque omnia saecula fama,  
 siquid habent veri vatum praesagia, vivam.

P. OVIDII NASONIS  
CARMINA SELECTA.

---

II. FROM THE MINOR WORKS.

1. PENELOPE TO ULYSSES.

HER. I.

Hanc tua Penelope lento tibi mittit, Ulixè:  
nil mihi rescribas, attamen ipse veni.  
Troia iacet certe, Danais invisâ puellis:  
vix Priamus tanti totaque Troia fuit.  
O utinam tum, cum Lacedaemona classe petebat, 5  
obrutus insanis esset adulter aquis!  
Non ego deserto iacuissem frigida lecto,  
non quererer tardos ire relictâ dies,  
nec mihi quaerenti spatiosam fallere noctem  
lassasset viduas pendula tela manus. 10  
Quando ego non timui graviora pericula veris?  
Res est solliciti plena timoris amor.  
In te fingebam violentos Troas ituros,  
nomine in Hectoreo pallida semper eram.  
Sive quis Antilochum narrabat ab Hectore victum, 15  
Antilochus nostri causa timoris erat:  
sive Menoetiaden falsis cecidisse sub armis,  
flebam successu posse carere dolos.  
Sanguine Tlepolemus Lyciam tepefecerat hastam:  
Tlepolemi leto cura novata mea est. 20  
Denique, quisquis erat castris ingulatus Achivis,  
frigidius glacie pectus amantis erat.  
Sed bene consuluit casto deus aequus amor:  
versa est in cineres sospite Troia viro.

Argolici rediere duces, altaria fumant, ponitur ad patrios barbara praeda deos.	25
Grata ferunt nymphae pro salvis dona maritis: illi victa suis Troica fata canunt.	
Mirantur iustique senes trepidaeque puellae: narrantis coniunx pendet ab ore viri.	30
Iamque aliquis posita monstrat fera proelia mensa pingit et exiguo Pergama tota mero: 'Hac ibat Simois, haec est Sigeia tellus, hic steterat Priami regia celsa senis: illic Aeacides, illic tendebat Ulixes, hic lacer admissos terruit Hector equos.'	35
Omnia namque tuo senior, te quaerere misso, rettulerat gnato Nestor, at ille mihi.	
Rettulit et ferro Rhesumque Dolonaque caesos, utque sit hic somno proditus, ille dolo.	40
Ausus es, o nimium nimiumque oblite tuorum, Thracia nocturno tangere castra dolo totque simul mactare viros, adiutus ab uno! At bene cautus eras et memor ante mei.	
Usque metu micuere sinus, dum victor amicum dictus es Ismariis isse per agmen equis.	45
Sed mihi quid prodest vestris disiecta lacertis Ilios, et murus quod fuit, esse solum, si maneo qualis Troia durante manebam, virque mihi dempto fine carendus abest?	50
[Diruta sunt aliis, uni mihi Pergama restant, incola captivo quae bove victor arat;] iam seges est, ubi Troia fuit, resecandaque falce luxuriat Phrygio sanguine pinguis humus; semisepulta virum curvis feriuntur aratris ossa, ruinosas occulit herba domos — victor abes, nec scire mihi, quae causa morandi, aut in quo lateas ferrens orbe, licet.	55
Quisquis ad haec vertit peregrinam litora puppim, ille mihi de te multa rogatus abit: quamque tibi reddat, si te modo viderit usquam, traditur huic digitis charta notata meis.	60

Nos Pylon, antiqui Naeia Nestoris arva, misimus: incerta est fama remissa Pylo.	
Misimus et Sparten: Sparte quoque nescia veri. Quas habitas terras, aut ubi lentus abes? Utilius starent etiam nunc moenia Phoebi — irascor votis heu levis ipsa meis! — scirem ubi pugnares, et tantum bella timerem, et mea cum multis iuncta querela foret.	65 70
Quid timeam, ignoro; timeo tamen omnia demens, et patet in curas area lata meas. Quaecumque aequor habet, quaecumque pericula tellus, tam longae causas suspicor esse morae. Haec ego dum stulte metuo, quae vestra libido est, esse peregrino captus amore potes.	75
Forsitan et narres, quam sit tibi rustica coniunx, quae tantum lanas non sinat esse rudes. Fallar, et hoc crimen tennes vanescat in auras, neve, revertendi liber, abesse velis!	80
Me pater Icarius viduo discedere lecto cogit et immensas increpat usque moras. Increpet usque licet! tua sum, tua dicar oportet, Penelope coniunx semper Ulixis ero.	
Ille tamen pietate mea precibusque pudicis frangitur et vires temperat ipse suas.	85
Dulichii Samiique et quos tulit alta Zacynthos, turba ruunt in me luxuriosa proci inque tua regnant nullis prohibentibus aula: viscera nostra, tuae dilacerantur opes.	90
Quid tibi Pisandrum Polybumque Medontaque dirum Eurymachique avidas Antinoique manus atque alios referam, quos omnis turpiter absens ipse tuo partis sanguine rebus alis?	
Irus egens pecorisque Melanthius actor edendi ultimus accedunt in tua damna pudor.	95
Tres sumus inbelles numero, sine viribus uxor, Laertesque senex, Telemachusque puer. Ille per insidias paene est mihi nuper ademptus, dum parat invitis omnibus ire Pylon.	100

Di, precor, hoc iubeant, ut euntibus ordine fati ille meos oculos conprimat, ille tuos.	
Hac faciunt custosque boum longaevaue nutrix, tertius inmundae cura fidelis harae.	
Sed neque Laertes, ut qui sit inutilis armis, hostibus in mediis regna tenere potest,	105
Telemacho veniet, vivat modo, fortior aetas: nunc erat auxiliis illa tuenda patris.	
nec mihi sunt vires inimicos pellere tectis: tu citius venias, portus et aura tuis!	110
Est tibi, sitque, precor, gnatus, qui mollibus annis in patrias artes erudiendus erat.	
Respice Laerten, ut iam sua lumina condas: extremum fati sustinet ille diem.	
Certe ego, quae fueram te discedente puella, protinus ut venias, facta videbor anus.	115

## 2. MEDEA TO JASON.

### HER. XII.

At tibi Colchorum, memini, regina vacavi, ars mea cum peteres ut tibi ferret opem!	
Tunc quae dispensant mortalia fata sorores debuerant fusos evoluisse meos;	
tum potui Medea mori bene. Quicquid ab illo produxi vitam tempore, poena fuit.	5
Ei mihi! cur umquam iuvenalibus acta lacertis Phruxeam petiit Pelias arbor ovem?	
Cur umquam Colchi Magnetida vidimus Argo, turbaue Phasiacam Graia bibistis aquam?	10
Cur mihi plus aequo flavi placuere capilli et decor et linguae gratia ficta tuae?	
Aut semel in nostras quoniam nova puppis harenas venerat audacis attuleratque viros, isset anhelatos non praemedicatus in ignes inmemor Aesonides oraue ad usta boum!	15

Semina iecisset, totidem visurus et hostes,  
 ut caderet cultu cultor ab ipse suo!  
 Quantum perfidiae tecum, scelerate, perisset,  
 dempta forent capiti quam mala multa meo! 20  
 Est aliqua ingrato meritum exprobrare voluptas;  
 hac fruar, haec de te gaudia sola feram.  
 Insus inexpertam Colchos advertere puppim  
 intrasti patriae regna beata meae.  
 Hoc illic Medea fui, nova nupta quod hic est: 25  
 quam pater est illi, tam mihi dives erat.  
 Hic Ephyren bimarem, Scythia tenuis ille nivosa  
 omne tenet, Ponti qua plaga laeva iacet.  
 Accipit hospitio iuvenes Aeeta Pelaagos,  
 et premitis pictos corpora Graia toros. 30  
 Tunc ego te vidi; tunc coepi scire, quis esses.  
 Illa fuit mentis prima ruina meae.  
 Et vidi et perii. Nec notis ignibus arsi,  
 ardet ut ad magnos pinea taeda deos.  
 Et formosus eras, et me mea fata trahebant: 35  
 abstulerant oculi lumina nostra tui.  
 Perfide, sensisti. Quis enim bene celat amorem?  
 Eminet indicio prodita flamma suo.  
 Dicitur interea tibi lex, ut dura ferorum  
 insolito premeres vomere colla boum. 40  
 Martis erant tauri plus quam per cornua saevi,  
 quorum terribilis spiritus ignis erat:  
 aere pedes solidi, praetentaque naribus aera,  
 nigra per adflatus haec quoque facta suos.  
 Semina praeterea populos genitura iuberis 45  
 spargere devota lata per arva manu,  
 qui peterent natis secum tua corpora telis:  
 illa est agricolae messis iniqua suo.  
 Lumina custodis succumbere nescia somno  
 ultimus est aliqua decipere arte labor. 50  
 Dixerat Aetes: maesti consurgitis omnes,  
 mensaque purpureos deserit alta toros.  
 Quam tibi tunc longe regnum dotale Creusae  
 et socer et magni nata Creontis erant?



Tristis abis: oculis abeuntem prosequor udis, et dixit tenui murmure lingua: 'Vale!'	55
Ut positum tetigi thalamo male saucia lectum, acta est per lacrimas nox mihi, quanta fuit.	
Ante oculos taurique meos segetesque nefandae, ante meos oculos pervigil anguis erat.	60
Hinc amor, hinc timor est. Ipsum timor auget amorem. Mane erat, et thalamo cara recepta soror.	
Disiectamque comas adversaque in ora iacentem invenit, et lacrimis omnia plena meis.	
Orat opem Minyis. Petit altera at alter habebit: Aesonio iuveni, quod rogat illa, damus.	65
Est nemus et piceis et frondibus ilicis atrum, vix illuc radiis solis adire licet.	
Sunt in eo — fuerant certe — delubra Dianae: aurea barbarica stat dea facta manu.	70
Noscis an exciderunt mecum loca? Venimus illuc: orsus es infido sic prior ore loqui: 'Ius tibi et arbitrium nostrae fortuna salutis tradidit, inque tua est vitaeque morsque manu.	
Perdere posse sat est, siquem iuvat ipsa potestas: sed tibi servatus gloria maior ero.	75
Per mala nostra precor, quorum potes esse levamen, per genus et numen cuncta videntis avi, per triplicis vultus arcanaque sacra Dianae et si forte aliquos gens habet ista deos:	80
o virgo, miserere mei, miserere meorum: effice me meritis tempus in omne tuum!	
Quodsi forte virum non dedignare Pelasgum, — sed mihi tam faciles unde meosque deos? — spiritus ante meus tennes vanescat in auras, quam thalamo, nisi tu, nupta sit ulla meo:	85
conscia sit Iuno, sacris praefecta maritis, et dea, marmorea cuius in aede sumus!'	
Haec animum — et quota pars haec sunt? — movere puellae simplicis, et dextrae dextera iuncta meae.	90
Vidi etiam lacrimas; an pars est fraudis in illis? Sic cito sum verbis capta puella tuis.	

Lungis et aripedes inadusto corpore tauros et solidam inusso vomere findis humum.	
Arva venenatis pro semine dentibus imple: nascitur et gladios scutaque miles habet.	95
Ipsa ego, quae dederam medicamina, pallida sedi, cum vidi subitos arma tenere viros: donec terrigenae — facinus mirabile! — fratres inter se strictas conseruere manus.	100
Inopor ecce vigil squamis crepitantibus horrens sibilat, et torto pectore verrit humum.	
Dotis opes ubi erant? Ubi erat tibi regia coniunx, quique maris gemini distinet Isthmos aquas?	
Illa ego, quae tibi sum nunc denique barbara facta, nunc tibi sum pauper, nunc tibi visa nocens, flammea subdixi medicato lumina somno, et tibi, quae raperes, vellera tuta dedi.	105
Proditus est genitor, regnum patriamque reliqui, optima cum cara matre relicta soror.	109 112
At non te fugiens sine me, germane, reliqui. Deficit hoc uno littera nostra loco.	
Quod facere ausa mea est, non audet scribere dextra. Sic ego, sed tecum, dilaceranda fui.	115
Nec tamen extimui — quid enim post illa timerem? — credere me pelago femina, iamque nocens.	
Numen ubi est? Ubi di? Meritas subeamus in alto tu fraudis poenas, credulitatis ego.	120
Compressos utinam Symplegades elisissent, nostraque adhaererent ossibus ossa tuis, aut nos Scylla rapax canibus misisset edendos! Debuit ingratis Scylla nocere viris.	
Quaeque vomit totidem fluctus totidemque resorbet, nos quoque Trinacriae subposuisset aquae!	125
Sospes ad Haemonias victorque reverteris urbes: ponitur ad patrios aurea lana deos.	
Quid referam Peliae natas pietate nocentes caesaque virginea membra paterna manu?	130
Ut culpent alii, tibi me laudare necesse est, pro quo sum totiens esse coacta nocens.	

Ansus es — o iusto desunt sua verba dolori! — ausus es 'Aesoniam' dicere 'cede domo!'	
Iussa domo cessi, natis comitata duobus et, qui me sequitur semper, amore tui.	135
Ut subito nostras Hymen cantatus ad aures venit, et accenso lampades igne micant, tibiaque effundit socialia carmina vobis, at mihi funerea flebiliora tuba,	140
peritui nec adhuc tantum scelus esse putabam: sed tamen in toto pectore frigus erat.	
Turba ruunt et 'Hymen' clamant 'Hymenæe' frequenter: quo propior vox haec, hoc mihi peius erat.	
Diversi flebant servi lacrimasque tegebant. Quis vellet tanti nuntius esse mali?	145
Me quoque, quicquid erat, potius nescire iuvabat: sed tamquam scirem, mens mea tristis erat.	
Cum minor e pueris — is tractus amore videndi constitit ad geminae limina prima foris — 'Huc mihi, mater, adi! Pompam pater' inquit 'Iason ducit et adiunctos aureus urget equos.'	150
Protinus abscissa planxi mea pectora veste, tuta nec a digitis ora fuere meis.	
Ire animus mediae suadebat in agmina turbae sertaque compositis demere rapta comis.	155
Vix me continui, quin sic laniata capillos clamarem: 'Meus est' iniceremque manus.	
Læse pater, gaude; Colchi gaudete relicti! Inferias, umbræ fratris, habete, mei!	160
Deseror, amissis regno patriaque domoque, coniuge, qui nobis omnia solus erat.	
Serpentis igitur potui taurosque furentes, unum non potui perdomuisse virum.	
Quaeque feros pepuli doctis medicatibus ignes, non valeo flammam effugere ipsa meas.	165
Ipsi me cantus herbaeque artesque relinquunt; nil dea, nil Hecates sacra potentis agunt.	
Non mihi grata dies, noctes vigilantur amaræ, et tener a misero pectore somnus abit.	170

- Quae me non possum, potui sopire draconem;  
utilior cuivis quam mihi cura mea est.
- Quos ego servavi, paelex amplectitur artus,  
et nostri fructus illa laboris habet.
- Forsitan et, stultae dum te iactare maritae  
quaeris et iniustis auribus apta loqui, 175  
in faciem moresque meos nova crimina fingas:  
rideat et vitis laeta sit illa meis:  
rideat et Tyrio iaceat sublimis in ostro:  
flebit, et ardores vincet adusta meos! 180
- Dum ferrum flammaeque aderunt succusque veneni,  
hostis Medae nullus inultus erit.
- Quodsi forte preces praecordia ferrea tangunt,  
nunc animis audi verba minora meis.
- Tam tibi sum supplex, quam tu mihi saepe fuisti: 185  
nec moror ante tuos procubuisse pedes.
- Si tibi sum vilis, communis respice natos:  
saeviet in partus dira noverca meos.
- Et nimium similes tibi sunt, et imagine tangor,  
et quotiens video, lumina nostra madent. 190
- Per superos oro, per avitae lumina flammae,  
per meritum et natos, pignora nostra, duos:  
redde torum, pro quo tot res insana reliqui;  
adde fidem dictis auxiliumque refer.
- Non ego te imploro contra taurosque virosque, 195  
utque tua serpens victa quiescat ope:  
te pete, quem merui, quem nobis ipse dedisti,  
cum quo sum pariter facta parente parens.
- Dos ubi sit, quaeris? Campo numeravimus illo,  
qui tibi laturo vellus arandus erat. 200
- At vero ille aries villo spectabilis aureo,  
dos mea. 'Quam' dicam si tibi 'redde,' neges.
- Dos mea tu sospes. Dos est mea Graia iuventus.  
I nunc, Sisyphias, improbe, confer opes.
- Quod vivis, quod habes nuptam socerumque potentis, 205  
hoc ipsum, ingratus quod potes esse, meum est.
- Quos equidem actutum — sed quid praedicere poenam  
attinet? Ingentis parturit ira minas.

Quo feret ira, sequar. Facti fortasse pigebit:  
 et piget infido consuluisse viro. 210  
 Viderit ista deus, qui nunc mea pectora versat.  
 Nescio quid certe mens mea maius agit.

### 3. A PROPOSAL.

#### AM. I. 3.

Iusta precor: quae me nuper praedata puella est,  
 aut amet, aut faciat, cur ego semper amem.  
 Ah! nimium volui! tantum patiatur amari:  
 audierit nostras tot Cytherea preces.  
 Accipe, per longos tibi qui deserviat annos: 5  
 accipe, qui pura norit amare fide.  
 Si me non veterum commendant magna parentum  
 nomina, si nostri sanguinis auctor eques,  
 nec meus innumeris renovatur campus aratris,  
 temperat et sumptus parcus uterque parens: 10  
 at Phoebus comitesque novem vitisque repertor  
 hac faciunt: at me qui tibi donat, Amor:  
 et nulli cessura fides, sine crimine mores,  
 nudaque simplicitas, purpureusque pudor.  
 Non mihi mille placent: non sum desultor Amoris. 15  
 Tu mihi, siqua fides, cura perennis eris.  
 Tecum, quos dederint annos mihi fila sororum,  
 vivere contingat, teque dolente mori.  
 Te mihi materiem felicem in carmina praebe:  
 provenient causa carmina digna sua. 20  
 Carmine nomen habent exterrita cornibus Io,  
 et quam fluminea lusit adulter ave,  
 Quaeque, super pontum simulato vecta iuvenco,  
 virginea tenuit cornua vara manu.  
 Nos quoque per totum pariter cantabimur orbem, 25  
 iunctaque semper erunt nomina nostra tuis.

## 4. THE TABLET.

AM. I. 12.

Flete meos casus! tristes rediere tabellae. Infelix hodie littera posse negat. Omina sunt aliquid. Modo cum discedere vellet, ad limen digitos restitit iota Nape.	
Missæ foras iterum limen transire memento cautius, atque alte sobria ferre pedem.	5
Ite hinc, difficiles, funebria ligna, tabellæ, tuque negaturis cera referta notis, quam, puto, de longæ collectam flore cicutæ melle sub infami Corsica misit apis.	10
At tamquam, minio penitus medicata, rubebas. Ille color vere sanguinolentus erat. Proiectæ triviis iaceatis, inutile lignum, vosque rotæ frangat prætereuntis onus.	
Illum etiam, qui vos ex arbore vertit in usum, convincam puras non habuisse manus.	15
Præbuit illa arbor misero suspendia collo: carnifici diras præbuit illa cruces: illa dedit turpes raucis bubonibus umbras: vulturis in ramis et strigis ova tulit.	20
His ego commisi nostros insanus amores, molliaque ad dominam verba ferenda dedi? Aptius hæc capiant vadimonia garrula cereæ, quas aliquis duro cognitor ore legat.	
Inter ephemeridæ melius tabulasque iacerent, in quibus absumptas fleret avarus opes.	25
Ergo ego vos rebus duplices pro nomine sensi. Auspicii numerus non erat ipse boni. Quid precer iratus? nisi vos cariota senectus rodat, et inmundo cera sit alba situ.	30

## 5. A DEFENSE OF POESY.

AM. I. 15.

Quid mihi, Livor edax, ignavos obicis annos,  
 ingenique vocas carmen inertis opus?  
 non me more patrum, dum strenua sustinet aetas,  
 praemia militiae pulverulenta sequi,  
 nec me verbosas leges ediscere, nec me 5  
 ingrato vocem prostituisse foro.  
 Mortale est, quod quaeris, opus: mihi fama perennis  
 quaeritur, in toto semper ut orbe canar.  
 Vivet Maeonides, Tenedos dum stabit et Ide,  
 dum rapidas Simois in mare volvet aquas. 10  
 Vivet et Ascraeus, dum mustis uva tumebit,  
 dum cadet incurva falce resecta Ceres.  
 Battiades semper toto cantabitur orbe;  
 quamvis ingenio non valet, arte valet.  
 Nulla Sophocleo veniet iactura cothurno. 15  
 Cum sole et luna semper Aratus erit.  
 Dum fallax servus, durus pater, improba lena  
 vivent et meretrix blanda, Menandros erit.  
 Ennius arte carens, animosique Accius oris,  
 casurum nullo tempore nomen habent. 20  
 Varronem primamque ratem quae nesciet aetas,  
 aureaque Aesonio terga petita duoi?  
 Carmina sublimis tunc sunt peritura Lucreti,  
 exitio terras cum dabit una dies.  
 Tityrus et fruges Aeneïaque arma legentur, 25  
 Roma triumphati dum caput orbis erit.  
 Donec erunt ignes arcusque Cupidinis arma,  
 discentur numeri, culte Tibulle, tui.  
 Gallus et Hesperis, et Gallus notus Eois,  
 et sua cum Gallo nota Lycoris erit. 30  
 Ergo cum silices, cum dens patientis aratri,  
 depereant aevò, carmina morte carent.  
 Cedant carminibus reges regumque triumphis:  
 cedat et auriferi ripa benigna Tagi.

Vilia miretur vulgus: mihi flavus Apollo  
 pocula Castalia plena ministret aqua,  
 sustineamque coma metuentem frigora myrtum,  
 atque ita sollicito multus amante legar.  
 Pascitur in vivis Livor: post fata quiescit,  
 cum suus ex merito quemque tuetur honos. 40  
 Ergo etiam cum me supremus adederit ignis,  
 vivam, parsque mei multa superstes erit.

6. *ELEGY ON THE PARROT.*

## AM. II. 6.

Psittacus, Eois imitatrix ales ab Indis,  
 occidit: exsequias ite frequenter, aves.  
 Ite, piæ volucres, et plangite pectora pennis,  
 et rigido teneras ungue notate genas.  
 Horrida pro maestis lanietur pluma capillis;  
 pro longa resonent carmina vestra tuba. 5  
 Quid scelus Ismarii quereris, Philomela, tyranni?  
 Expleta est annis ista querela suis.  
 Alitis in raræ miserum devertere funus.  
 Magna, sed antiqui causa doloris Itys. 10  
 Omnes, quæ liquido libratæ in aëre cursus,  
 tu tamen ante alias, turtur amice, dole.  
 Plena fuit vobis omni concordia vita,  
 et stetit ad finem longa tenaxque fides.  
 Quod fuit Argolico juvenis Phoeus Orestæ,  
 hoc tibi, dum licuit, psittace, turtur erat. 15  
 Quid tamen ista fides, quid rari forma coloris,  
 quid vox mutandis ingeniosa sonis,  
 quid iuvat, ut datus es, nostræ placuisse puellæ?  
 Infelix avium gloria, nempe iaces. 20  
 Tu poteras fragiles pennis hebetare zmaragdus,  
 tincta gerens rubro Punica rostra croco.  
 Non fuit in terris vocum simulantior ales:  
 reddebas blaeso tam bene verba sono.



Raptus es invidia. Non tu fera bella movebas: garrulus et placidae pacis amator eras.	25
Ecce, coturnices inter sua proelia vivunt, forsitan et fiant inde frequenter annus.	
Plenus eras minimo, nec prae sermonis amore in multos poteris ora vacare cibos.	30'
Nux erat esca tibi causaeque papavera somni, pellebatque sitim simplicis humor aquae.	
Vivit edax vultur, ducensque per aëra gyros miluus, et pluviae graculus auctor aquae.	
Vivit et armiferae cornix invisae Minervae, illa quidem saeculis vix moritura novem.	35
Occidit ille loquax, humanae vocis imago, psittacus, extremo munus ab orbe datum.	
Optima prima fere manibus rapiuntur avaris; implentur numeris deteriora suis.	40
Tristia Phylacidae Thersites funera vidit: iamque cinis, vivis fratribus, Hector erat.	
Quid referam timidae pro te pia vota puellae: vota procelloso per mare rapta noto?	
Septima lux aderat, non exhibitura sequentem, et stabat vacuo iam tibi Parca colo.	45
Nec tamen ignavo stupuerunt verba palato, clamavit moriens lingua 'Corinna, vale!'	
Colle sub Elysio nigra nemus ilice frondet, udaque perpetuo gramine terra viret.	50
Siqua fides dubiis, volucrum locus ille piarum dicitur, obscenae quo prohibentur aves.	
Illic innocui late pascuntur olores: et vivax phoenix, unica semper avis.	
Explicat ipsa suas ales Iunonia pennas: oscula dat cupido blanda columba mari.	55
Psittacus has inter, nemorali sede receptus, convertit volucres in sua verba pias.	
Ossa tegit tumulus, tumulus pro corpore magnus, quo lapis exiguus par sibi carmen habet:	60
'Colligor ex ipso dominae placuisse sepulcro. Ora fuere mihi plus ave docta loqui.'	

7. *THE POET'S DILEMMA.*

AM. II. 10, 1-14.

Tu mihi, tu certe, memini, Graecine, negabas  
 uno posse aliquem tempore amare duas.  
 Per te ego decipior: per te depreensus inermis,  
 ecce, duas uno tempore turpis amo.  
 Utraque formosa est: operosae cultibus ambac: 5  
 artibus, in dubio est, haec sit, an illa, prior.  
 Pulchrior hac illa est: haec est quoque pulchrior illa:  
 et magis haec nobis, et magis illa placet.  
 Errant, ut ventis discordibus acta phaselos,  
 dividuumque tenent alter et alter amor. 10  
 Quid geminas, Erycina, meos sine fine dolores?  
 Nonne erat in curas una puella satis?  
 Quid folia arboribus, quid pleno sidera caelo,  
 in freta conlectas alta quid addis aquas?

8. *ELEGY ON THE DEATH OF TIBULLUS.*

AM. III. 9.

Memnona si mater, mater ploravit Achillem,  
 et tangunt magnas tristia fata deas,  
 flebilis indignos, Elegeia, solve capillos.  
 Ah! nimis ex vero nunc tibi nomen erit!  
 Ille tui vates operis, tua fama, Tibullus 5  
 ardet in exstructo, corpus inane, rogo.  
 Ecce, puer Veneris fert eversamque pharetram  
 et fractos arcus et sine luce facem.  
 Adspice, demissis ut eat miserabilis alis,  
 pectoraque infesta tundat aperta manu. 10  
 Excipiunt lacrimas sparsi per colla capilli,  
 oraque singultu concutiente sonant.  
 Fratris in Aeneae sic illum funere dicunt  
 egressum tectis, pulcher Iule, tuis.

Nec minus est confusa Venus moriente Tibullo, quam iuveni rupit cum ferus inguen aper.	15
At sacri vates et divum cura vocamur: sunt etiam, qui nos numen habere putent.	
Scilicet omne sacrum mors importuna profanat: omnibus obscuras inicit illa manus.	20
Quid pater Ismario, quid mater profuit Orphee? carmine quid victas obstipuisse feras?	
'Aelinon' in silvis idem pater 'aelinon' altis dicitur invita concinuisse lyra.	
Adice Maeoniden, a quo, ceu fonte perenni, vatum Pieriis ora rigantur aquis;	25
hunc quoque summa dies nigro submersit Averno. Defugiunt avidos carmina sola rogos.	
Durat opus vatium, Troiani fama laboris, tardaue nocturno tela retexta dolo.	30
Sic Nemesis longum, sic Delia, nomen habebunt, altera, cura recens, altera, primus amor.	
Quid vos sacra iuvant? quid nunc Aegyptia prosunt sistra? quid in vacuo secubuisse toro?	
Cum rapiant mala fata bonos, ignoscite fasso, sollicitor nullos esse putare deos.	35
Vive pius: moriere. Pius cole sacra: colentem mors gravis a templis in cava busta trahet.	
Carminibus confide bonis: iacet, ecce, Tibullus: vix manet e toto parva quod urna capit.	40
Tene, sacer vates, flammae rapuere rogales, pectoribus pasci nec timuere tuis?	
Aurea sanctorum potuissent templa deorum urere, quae tantum sustinere nefas.	
Avertit vultus Erycis quae possidet arces. Sunt quoque, qui lacrimas continuisse negant.	45
Sed tamen hoc melius, quam si Phaeacia tellus ignotum vili subposuisset humo.	
Hic certe madidos fugientis pressit ocellos mater, et in cineres ultima dona tulit.	50
Hic soror in partem misera cum matre doloris venit, inornatas dilaniata comas.	

Cumque tuis sua iunxerunt Nemesisque priorque oscula, nec solos destituere rogos.	
Delia descendens 'Felicus' inquit 'amata sum tibi: vixisti, dum tuus ignis eram.'	55
Cui Nemesis 'Quid' ait 'tibi sunt mea damna dolori? Me tenuit moriens deficiente manu.'	
Si tamen e nobis aliquid nisi nomen et umbra restat, in Elysia valle Tibullus erit.	60
Obvius huic venias, hedera iuvenalia cinctus tempora, cum Calvo, docte Catulle, tuo.	
Tu quoque, si falsum est temerati crimen amici, sanguinis atque animæ prodige Galle tuæ.	
His comes umbra tua est, siqua est modo corporis umbra. Auxisti numeros, culte Tibulle, pios.	65
Ossa quietâ, precor, tuta requiescite in urna, et sit humus cineri non onerosa tuo!	

## 9. ROMAN GIRLS.

A. A. I. 1-2, 35-66.

Siquis in hoc artem populo non novit amandi, Hoc legat et lecto carmine doctus amet.	2
Principio, quod amare velis, reperire labora, qui nova nunc primum miles in arma venis.	35
Proximus huic labor est, placitam exorare puellam. Tertius, ut longo tempore duret amor.	
Hic modus; hæc nostro signabitur area curru: hæc erit admissa meta præmenda rota.	40
Dum licet, et loris passim potes ire solutis, elige, cui dicas, 'Tu mihi sola places.'	
Hæc tibi non tennes veniet delapsa per auras. Quærenda est oculis apta puella tuis.	
Scit bene venator, cervis ubi retia tendat: scit bene, qua frendens valle moretur aper; aucupibus noti frutices; qui sustinet hamos, novit quæ multo pisce natentur aquæ.	45

Tu quoque, materiam longo qui quaeris amori,  
ante frequens quo sit disce puella loco. 50  
Non ego quaerentem vento dare vela iubebo,  
nec tibi, ut invenias, longa terenda via est.  
Andromedan Perseus nigris portarit ab Indis,  
raptaque sit Phrygio Graia puella viro.  
Tot tibi tamque dabit formosas Roma puellas, 55  
‘Haec habet’ ut dicas ‘quicquid in orbe fuit.’  
Gargara quot segetes, quot habet Methymna racemos,  
aequore quot pisces, fronde teguntur aves;  
quot caelum stellas, tot habet tua Roma puellas:  
mater et Aeneae constat in urbe sui. 60  
Seu caperis primis et adhuc crescentibus annis,  
ante oculos veniet vera puella tuos:  
sive cupis iuvenem, iuvenes tibi mille placebunt:  
cogeris voti nescius esse tui:  
seu te forte iuvat sera et sapientior aetas, 65  
hoc quoque, crede mihi, plenius agmen erit.

## 10. LETTER-WRITING.

A. A. I. 459-486.

Disce bonas artes, moneo, Romana iuventus,  
non tantum, trepidos ut tueare reos. 460  
Quam populus iudexque gravis lectusque senatus,  
tam dabit eloquio victa puella manna.  
Sed lateant vires; nec sis in fronte disertus.  
Effugiant voces verba molesta tuae.  
Quis, nisi mentis inops, tenerae declamat amicae? 465  
Saepe valens odii littera causa fuit.  
Sit tibi credibilis sermo consuetaque verba,  
blanda tamen, praesens ut videre loqui.  
Si non accipiet scriptum, inlectumque remittet,  
lecturam spera, propositumque tene. 470  
Tempore difficiles veniunt ad aratra iuveni;  
tempore lenta pati frena docentur equi.

Ferreus adsiduo consumitur anulus usu; interit adsidua vomer aduncus humo.	
Quid magis est saxo durum? quid mollius unda? Dura tamen molli saxa cavantur aqua.	475
Penelopen ipsam, persta modo, tempore vinces. Capta vides sero Pergama, capta tamen.	
Legerit, et nolit rescribere? Cogere noli. Tu modo blanditias fac legat usque tuas.	480
Quae voluit legisse, volet rescribere lectis. Per numeros venient ista gradusque suos.	
Forsitan et primo veniet tibi littera tristis, quaeque roget, ne se sollicitare velis.	
Quod rogat illa, timet; quod non rogat, optat, ut instea. Insequere; et voti postmodo compos eris.	485

*11. THE REMEDIES OF LOVE AND THE  
PLEASURES OF LIFE.*

REM. AM. 149-160, 169-212.

Desidiam puer ille sequi solet: odit agentes. Da vacuae menti, quo teneatur, opus.	150
Sunt fora, sunt leges, sunt, quos tuearis, amici: vade per urbanae candida castra togae.	
Vel tu sanguinei iuvenalia munera Martis suscipe: deliciae iam tibi terga dabunt.	
Ecoe, fugax Parthus, magni nova causa triumphi, iam videt in campis Caesaris arma suis.	155
Vince Cupidineas pariter Parthasque sagittas, et refer ad patrios bina tropaea deos.	
Ut semel Aetola Venus est a cuspide laesa, mandat amatori bella gerenda suo.	160
Rura quoque oblectant animos, studiumque colendi: quaelibet huic curae cedere cura potest.	169
Colla inbe domitos oneri subponere tauros, sanciet ut duram vomer aduncus humum.	

Obrue versata Cerealia semina terra, quæ tibi cum multo faenore reddat ager.	
Adspice curvatos pomorum pondere ramos, ut sua, quod peperit, vix ferat arbor onus.	175
Adspice labentes iucundo murmure rivos: adspice tondentes fertile gramen oves.	
Ecce, petunt rupes praeruptaque saxa capellae: iam referent hædis ubera plena suis.	180
Pastor inaequali modulatur arundine carmen: nec desunt comites, sedula turba, canes.	
Parte sonant alia silvæ mugitibus altae, et queritur vitulum mater abesse suum.	
Quid, cum compositos fugiunt examina fumos, ut relevent dempti vimina torta favi?	185
Poma dat autumnus; formosa est messibus aestas: ver præbet flores: igne levatur hiems.	--
Temporibus certis maturam rusticus uvam deligit, et nudo sub pede musta fluunt:	190
temporibus certis desectas adligat herbas, et tonsam raro pectine verrit humum.	
Ipse potes riguis plantam deponere in hortis: ipse potes rivos ducere lenis aquae.	
Venerit insitio; fac ramum ramus adoptet, stetque peregrinis arbor operata comis.	195
Cum semel hæc animum coepit mulcere voluptas, debilibus pennis inritus exit Amor.	
Vel tu venandi studium cole: saepe recessit turpiter a Phoebi victa sorore Venus.	200
Nunc leporem pronum catulo sectare sagaci; nunc tua frondosis retia tende iugis; aut pavidos terre varia formidine cervos; aut cadat adversa cuspide fossus aper.	
Nocte fatigatum somnus, non cura puellae, excipit et pingui membra quiete levat.	205
Lenius est studium, studium tamen, alite capta aut lino aut calamis præmia parva sequi; vel, quæ piscis edax avido male devoret ore, abdere supremis aera recurva cibis.	210

Aut his, aut aliis, donec dediscis amare,  
ipse tibi furtim decipiendus eris.

19. A STORM AT SEA.

TRIST. I. 2.

Di maris et caeli, (quid enim nisi vota supersunt?)  
 solvere quassatae parcite membra ratis,  
 neve, precor, magni subscribite Caesaris irae!  
 Saepe premente deo fert deus alter opem.  
 Mulciber in Troiam, pro Troia stabat Apollo; 5  
 aequa Venus Teucris, Pallas iniqua fuit.  
 Oderat Aenean propior Saturnia Turno;  
 ille tamen Veneris numine tutus erat.  
 Saepe ferox cautum petiit Neptunus Ulixen,  
 eripuit patruo saepe Minerva suo. 10  
 Et nobis aliquod, quamvis distamus ab illis,  
 quis vetat irato numen adesse deo?  
 Verba miser frustra non proficientia perdo.  
 Ipsa graves spargunt ora loquentis aquae,  
 terribilisque Notus iactat mea dicta precesque, 15  
 ad quos mittuntur, non sinit ire, deos.  
 Ergo idem venti, ne causa laedar in una,  
 velaque nescio quo votaue nostra ferunt.  
 Me miserum, quanti montes volvuntur aquarum!  
 iam iam tacturos sidera summa putes. 20  
 Quantae diducto subsidunt aequore valles!  
 iam iam tacturas Tartara nigra putes.  
 Quocumque adspicio, nihil est nisi pontus et aër,  
 fluctibus hic tumidus, nubibus ille minax.  
 Inter utrumque fremunt inmani murmurè venti: 25  
 nescit, cui domino pareat, unda maris.  
 Nam modo purpureo vires capit Eurus ab ortu,  
 nunc Zephyrus sero vespere missus adest,  
 nunc sicca gelidus Boreas bacchatur ab Arcto,  
 nunc Notus adversa proelia fronte gerit. 30



Rector in incerto est nec quid fugiatve petatve  
 invenit: ambiguus ars stupet ipsa malis.  
 Scilicet occidimus nec spes est ulla salutis,  
 dumque loquor, vultus obruit unda meos.  
 Opprimet hanc animam fluctus frustra que precanti      35  
 ore necaturas accipiemus aquas.  
 At pia nil aliud quam me dolet exsule coniunx:  
 hoc unum nostri scitque gemitque mali.  
 Nescit in immenso iactari corpora ponto,  
 nescit agi ventis, nescit adesse necem.      40  
 Di bene, quod non sum mecum conscendere passus,  
 ne mihi mors misero bis patienda foret!  
 At nunc ut peream, quoniam caret illa periclo,  
 dimidia certe parte superstes ero.  
 Ei mihi, quam celeri micuerunt nubila flamma!      45  
 Quantus ab aethereo personat axe fragor!  
 Nec levius tabulae laterum feriuntur ab undis,  
 quam grave ballistae moenia pulsat onus.  
 Qui venit hic fluctus, fluctus supereminet omnes:  
 posterior nono est undecimoque prior.      50  
 Nec letum timeo: genus est miserabile leti.  
 Demite naufragium: mors mihi munus erit.  
 Est aliquid, fatoque suo ferroque cadentem  
 in solida moriens ponere corpus humo,  
 et mandare suis aliqua aut sperare sepulcrum      55  
 et non aequoreis piscibus esse cibum.  
 Fingite me dignum tali nece: non ego solus  
 hic vehor. Inmeritos cur mea poena trahit?  
 Pro superi viridesque dei, quibus aequora curae,  
 utraque iam vestras sistite turbae minas:      60  
 quamque dedit vitam mitissima Caesaris ira,  
 hanc sinite infelix in loca iussa feram.  
 Si, quam conmerui, poenam me pendere vultis:  
 culpa mea est ipso iudice morte minor.  
 Mittere me Stygias si iam voluisset ad undas      65  
 Caesar, in hoc vestra non eguisset ope.  
 Est illi nostri non invidiosa cruoris  
 copia: quodque dedit, cum volet, ipse feret.

Vos modo, quos certe nullo, puto, crimine laesi, contenti nostris iam, precôr, este malis!	70
Nec tamen, ut cuncti miserum servare velitis, quod periit, salvum nunc caput esse potest.	
Ut mare considat ventisque ferentibus utar, ut mihi parcatis: non minus exsul ero.	
Non ego divitias avidus sine fine parandi latum mutandis mercibus aequor aro;	75
non peto, quas quondam petii studiosus, Athenas, oppida non Asiae, non loca visa prius, non, ut Alexandri claram delatus ad urbem delicias videam, Nile iocose, tuas:	80
quod faciles opto ventos, (quis credere possit?) Sarmatis est tellus, quam mea vela petunt.	
Obligor, ut tangam laevi fera litora Ponti: quodque sit a patria tam fuga tarda, queror.	
Nescio quo videam positos ut in orbe Tomitas, exilem facio per mea vota viam.	85
Seu me diligitis, tantos compescite fluctus pronaque sint nostrae numina vestra rati; seu magis odistis, iussae me advertite terrae: supplicii pars est in regione mei.	90
Ferte, — quid hic facio? — rapidi mea corpora venti! Ausonios fines cur mea vela volunt?	
Noluit hoc Caesar: quid, quem fugat ille, tenetis? Adspiciat vultus Pontica terra meos.	
Et iubet, et merni: nec, quae damnaverit ille, crimina defendi fasque pinumque puto.	95
Si tamen acta deos nunquam mortalia fallunt, a culpa facinus scitis abesse mea.	
Immo ita si scitis, si me mens abstulit error, stultaque mens nobis, non scelerata fuit:	100
quod licet et minimis, domui si favimus illi, si satis Augusti publica iussa mihi: hoc duce si dixi felicia saecula proque Caesare tura pius Caesaribusque dedi:	
si fuit hic animus nobis, ita parcite, divi! Si minus, alta cadens obruat unda caput!	105

Fallor, an incipiunt gravidæ vanescere nubes,  
 victaque mutati frangitur ira maris?  
 Non casus, sed vos sub conditione vocati,  
 fallere quos non est, hanc mihi fertis opem. 110

## 13. OVID'S LAST NIGHT AT ROME.

## TRIST. I. 3.

Cum subit illius tristissima noctis imago,  
 qua mihi supremum tempus in urbe fuit,  
 cum repeto noctem, qua tot mihi cara reliqui,  
 labitur ex oculis nunc quoque gutta meis.  
 Iam prope lux aderat, qua me discedere Caesar 5  
 finibus extremæ iusserat Ausoniae.  
 Nec spatium fuerat nec mens satis apta parandi:  
 torpuerant longa pectora nostra mora.  
 Non mihi servorum, comites non cura legendi,  
 non aptæ profugo vestis opisve fuit. 10  
 Non aliter stupui, quam qui Iovis ignibus ictus  
 vivit et est vitæ nescius ipse suæ.  
 Ut tamen hanc animi nubem dolor ipse removit  
 et tandem sensus convaluere mei,  
 adloquor extremum maestos abiturus amicos, 15  
 qui modo de multis unus et alter erant.  
 Uxor amans flentem flens acrius ipsa tenebat,  
 imbre per indignas usque cadente genas.  
 Nata procul Libycis aberat diversa sub oris  
 nec poterat fati certior esse mei. 20  
 Quocumque adspiceres, luctus gemitusque sonabant  
 formaque non taciti funeris intus erat.  
 Femina virque meo, pueri quoque funere maerent,  
 inque domo lacrimas angulus omnis habet.  
 Si licet exemplis in parvis grandibus uti, 25  
 hæc facies Troiae, cum caperetur, erat.  
 Iamque quiescebant voces hominumque canumque,  
 Lunaque nocturnos alta regebat equos.

Hanc ego suspiciens et ab hac Capitolia cernens,  
 quae nostro frustra iuncta fuere lari,  
 'Numina vicinis habitantia sedibus,' inquam,  
 'iamque oculis nunquam templa, videnda meis,  
 dique relinquendi, quos urbs habet alta Quirini,  
 este salutati tempus in omne mihi!  
 Et quamquam sero clipeum post vulnera sumo,  
 attamen hanc odiis exonerate fugam  
 caelestique viro, quis me deceperit error,  
 dicite, pro culpa ne scelus esse putet;  
 ut, quod vos scitis, poenae quoque sentiat auctor:  
 placato possum non miser esse deo.' 40

Hac prece adoravi superos ego, pluribus uxor,  
 singultu medios impediante sonos.  
 Illa etiam ante Lares passis adstrata capillis  
 contigit extinctos ore tremente focos,  
 multaque in adversos effudit verba Penates  
 pro deplorato non valitura viro. 45

Iamque morae spatium nox praecipitata negabat,  
 versaque ab axe suo Parrhasis arctos erat.  
 Quid facerem? Blando patriae retinebar amore;  
 ultima sed iussae nox erat illa fugae. 50

Ah! quotiens aliquo dixi properante: 'Quid urges?  
 vel quo festines ire, vel unde, vide!'  
 Ah! quotiens certam me sum mentitus habere  
 horam, propositae quae foret apta viae.  
 Ter limen tetigi, ter sum revocatus, et ipse  
 indulgens animo pes mihi tardus erat. 55

Saepe 'vale' dicto rursus sum multa locutus  
 et quasi discedens oscula summa dedi.  
 Saepe eadem mandata dedi meque ipse fefelli,  
 respiciens oculis pignora cara meis. 60

Denique 'Quid propero? Scythia est, quo mittimur,' inquam,  
 'Roma relinquenda est: utraque iusta mora est.  
 Uxor in aeternum vivo mihi viva negatur,  
 et domus et fidae dulcia membra domus,  
 quosque ego dilexi fraterno more sodales,  
 o mihi Thesea pectora iuncta fide! 65

- Dum licet, amplectar: nunquam fortasse licebit  
 amplius; in lucro est, quae datur hora mihi.<sup>9</sup>  
 Nec mora, sermonis verba imperfecta relinquo,  
 complectens animo proxima quaeque meo. 70  
 Dum loquor et flemus, caelo nitidissimus alto,  
 stella gravis nobis, Lucifer ortus erat.  
 Dividor haud aliter, quam si mea membra relinquam,  
 et pars abrumpi corpore visa suo est.  
 Sic doluit Mettus tunc, cum in contraria versos 75  
 ultores habuit proditionis equos.  
 Tum vero exoritur clamor gemitusque meorum,  
 et feriunt maestae pectora nuda manus.  
 Tum vero coniunx umeris abeuntis inhaerens  
 miscuit haec lacrimis tristia verba meis: 80  
 ‘Non potes avelli; simul hinc, simul ibimus,’ inquit:  
 ‘te sequar et coniunx exsulis exsul ero.  
 Et mihi facta via est, et me capit ultima tellus:  
 accedam profugae sarcina parva rati.  
 Te iubet a patria discedere Caesaris ira, 85  
 me pietas: pietas haec mihi Caesar erit.’  
 Talia temptabat, sicut temptaverat ante,  
 vixque dedit victas utilitate manus.  
 Egredior (sive illud erat sine funere ferri),  
 squalidus, iammissis hirta per ora comis. 90  
 Illa dolore amens tenebris narratur obortis  
 semianimis media procubuisse domo:  
 utque resurrexit foedatis pulvere turpi  
 crinibus et gelida membra levavit humo,  
 se modo, desertos modo conplorasse Penates, 95  
 nomen et erepti saepe vocasse viri;  
 nec gemuisse minus, quam si nataeque virique  
 vidisset structos corpus habere rogos;  
 et voluisse mori, moriendo ponere sensus,  
 respectuque tamen non periisse mei. 100  
 Vivat! et absentem (quoniam sic fata tulerunt)  
 vivat et auxilio sublevet usque suo.

## 14. AN AUTOBIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

TRIST. IV. 10.

Illē ego, qui fuerim, tenerorum lusor amorum,  
 quem legis, ut noris, accipe posteritas!  
 Sulmo mihi patria est, gelidis uberrimus undis,  
 milia qui noviens distat ab urbe decem.  
 Editus hic ego sum, nec non ut tempora noris, 5  
 cum cecidit fato consul uterque pari.  
 Siquid id est, usque a proavis vetus ordinis heres,  
 non modo fortunæ munere factus eques.  
 Nec stirps prima fui: genito sum fratre creatus,  
 qui tribus ante quater mensibus ortus erat. 10  
 Lucifer amborum natalibus adfuit idem:  
 una celebrata est per duo liba dies:  
 hæc est armiferae festis de quinque Minervæ,  
 quæ fieri pugna prima cruenta solet.  
 Protinus excolimur teneri, curaque parentis 15  
 imus ad insignes urbis ab arte viros.  
 Frater ad eloquium viridi tendebat ab ævo,  
 fortia verbosi natus ad arma fori;  
 at mihi iam puero caelestia sacra placebant,  
 inque suum furtim Musa trahebat opus. 20  
 Sæpe pater dixit: 'Studium quid inutile temptas?  
 Maeonides nullas ipse reliquit opes.'  
 Motus eram dictis totoque Helicone relicto  
 scribere temptabam verba soluta modis.  
 Sponte sua carmen numeros veniebat ad aptos: 25  
 quicquid temptabam scribere, versus erat.  
 Interea tacito passu labentibus annis  
 liberior fratri sumpta mihiq̄ue toga est,  
 induiturque umeris cum lato purpura clavo:  
 et studium nobis, quod fuit ante, manet. 30  
 Iamque decem vitæ frater geminaverat annos,  
 cum perit, et coepi parte carere mei.  
 Cepimus et teneræ primos ætatis honores,  
 deque viris quondam pars tribus una fui.

Curia restabat; clavi mensura coacta est: maius erat nostris viribus illud onus.	35
Nec patiens corpus nec mens fuit apta labori, sollicitaeque fugax ambitionis eram; et petere Aoniae suadebant tuta sorores otia, iudicio semper amata meo.	40
Temporis illius colui fovique poetas, quotque aderant vates, rebar adesse deos. Saepe suas volucres legit mihi grandior aevo, quaeque nocet serpens, quae iuvat herba, Macer.	45
Saepe suos solitus recitare Propertius ignes, iure sodalicii qui mihi iunctus erat. Ponticus heroo, Bassus quoque clarus iambis dulcia convictus membra fuere mei; et tenuit nostras numerosus Horatius aures, dum ferit Ansonia carmina culta lyra.	50
Vergilium vidi tantum, nec amara Tibullo tempus amicitiae fata dedere meae. Successor fuit hic tibi, Galle, Propertius illi; quartus ab his serie temporis ipse fui.	55
Utque ego maiores, sic me coluere minores, notaque non tarde facta Thalia mea est. Carmina cum primum populo iuvenalia legi, barba resecta mihi bisve semelve fuit. Moverat ingenium totam cantata per urbem nomine non vero dicta Corinna mihi.	60
Multa quidem scripsi; sed quae vitiosa putavi, emendaturis ignibus ipse dedi. Tunc quoque, cum fugerem, quaedam placitura cremavi iratus studio carminibusque meis.	65
Molle Cupidineis nec inexpugnabile telis cor mihi, quodque levis causa moveret, erat. Cum tamen hic essem, minimoque accenderer igni, nomine sub nostro fabula nulla fuit. Paene mihi puero nec digna nec utilis uxor est data, quae tempus per breve nupta fuit.	70
Illi successit, quamvis sine crimine coniunx, non tamen in nostro firma futura toro.	

Ultima, quae mecum seros permansit in annos, sustinuit coniunx exsulis esse viri.	
Filia me mea bis prima fecunda iuventa, sed non ex uno coniuge, fecit avum.	75
Et iam complerat genitor sua fata, novemque addiderat lustris altera lustra novem.	
Non aliter flevi, quam me fieturus ademptum ille fuit. Matri proxima iusta tuli.	80
Felices ambo tempestiveque sepulti, ante diem poenae quod periere meae!	
Me quoque felicem, quod non viventibus illis sum miser, et de me quod doluere nihil.	
Si tamen extinctis aliquid nisi nomina restant, et gracilis structos effugit umbra rogos, fama, parentales, si vos mea contigit, umbras, et sunt in Stygio crimina nostra foro:	85
scite, precor, causam (nec vos mihi fallere fas est) errorem iussae, non scelus esse fugae.	90
Manibus hoc satis est. Ad vos, studiosa, revertor, pectora, qui vitae quaeritis acta meae.	
Iam mihi canities pulsus melioribus annis venerat, antiquas miscueratque comas, postque meos ortus Pisaea vinctus oliva abstulerat deciens praemia victor eques,	95
cum maris Euxini positos ad laeva Tomitas quaerere me laesi principis ira iubet.	
Causa meae cunctis nimium quoque nota ruinae indicio non est testificanda meo.	100
Quid referam comitumque nefas famulosque nocentes? Ipsa multa tuli non leviora fuga.	
Indignata malis mens est succumbere, seque praestitit invictam viribus usa suis; oblitasque mei ductaeque per otia vitae insolita cepi temporis arma manu.	105
Totque tuli terra casus pelagoque, quod inter occultum stellae conspicuumque polum.	
Tacta mihi tandem longis erroribus acto iuncta pharetratis Sarmatis ora Getis.	110



Hic ego finitimis quamvis circumsoner armis,  
 tristia, quo possum, carmine fata levo.  
 Quod quamvis nemo est, cuius referatur ad aures,  
 sic tamen absumo decipioque diem.  
 Ergo quod vivo, durisque laboribus obsto, 115  
 nec me sollicitae taedia lucis habent,  
 gratia, Musa, tibi: nam tu solacia praebes,  
 tu curae requies, tu medicina venis.  
 Tu dux et comes es, tu nos abducis ab Histro,  
 in medioque mihi das Helicone locum; 120  
 tu mihi, quod rarum est, vivo sublime dedisti  
 nomen, ab exsequiis quod dare fama solet.  
 Nec, qui detrectat praesentia, livor, iniquo  
 ullum de nostris dente momordit opus.  
 Nam tulerint magnos cum saecula nostra poetas, 125  
 non fuit ingenio fama maligna meo,  
 cumque ego praeponam multos mihi, non minor illis  
 dicor et in toto plurimus orbe legor.  
 Siquid habent igitur vatum praesagia veri,  
 protinus ut moriar, non ero, terra, tuas. 130  
 Sive favore tuli, sive hanc ego carmine famam  
 iure: tibi grates, candide lector, ago.

### 15. PROVERBS AND SHORT SELECTIONS.

1.

Nitimur in vetitum semper, cupimusque negata.  
 AM. III. 4, 17.

2.

Ingenium quondam fuerat pretiosius auro,  
 at nunc barbaria est grandis habere nihil.  
 AM. III. 8, 3.

3.

Perferre obdura! Dolor hic tibi proderit olim.  
 Saepe tulit lassus succus amarus opem.  
 AM. III. 11, 7.

4.

Prona tibi vinci cupientem vincere palma est.

AM. III. 14, 47.

5.

Leniter, ex merito quicquid patiare, ferendum est.

Quae venit indigno poena, dolenda venit.

HER. V. 7.

6.

Acceptissima semper  
munera sunt, auctor quae pretiosa facit.

HER. XVII. 71.

7.

Certus amor morum est. Formam populabitur aetas,  
et placitus rugis vultus aratus erit.

Tempus erit quo vos speculum vidisse pigebit,  
et veniet rugis altera causa dolor.

MED. FAC. 45.

8.

Spectatum veniunt, veniunt spectentur ut ipsae.

A. A. I. 99.

9.

Parva levis capiunt animos. Fuit utile multis  
pulvinum facili composuisse manu.

Profuit et tenui ventos movisse tabella,  
et cava sub tenerum scamna dedisse pedem.

A. A. I. 159.

10.

Forma viros neglecta decet.

A. A. I. 509.

11.

Atque oculos oculis spectare fatentibus ignem:  
saepe tacens vocem verbaque vultus habet.

A. A. I. 573.

12.

Audentem Forsque Venusque iuvat.

A. A. I. 608.

13.

Neo credi labor est. Sibi quaeque videtur amanda.

Pessima sit, nulli non sua forma placet.

A. A. I. 613.

14.

Iuppiter ex alto periuria ridet amantum,  
et iubet Aeolios inrita ferre notos.

A. A. I. 633.

15.

Ingenium mala saepe movent.

A. A. II. 43.

16.

Ut ameris, amabilis esto.

A. A. II. 107.

17.

Forma bonum fragile est, quantumque accedit ad annos,  
fit minor, et spatio carpitur ipsa suo.Nec violae semperve hyacinthina lilia florent,  
et riget amissa spina relicta rosa.Et tibi iam venient cani, formose, capilli,  
iam venient rugae, quae tibi corpus arent.Iam molire animum qui duret, et adstrue formae:  
solus ad extremos permanet ille rogos.Nec levis ingenuas pectus coluisse per artes  
cura sit et linguas edidicisse duas.

A. A. II. 113.

18.

Obsequio tranantur aquae, nec vincere possis  
flumina, si contra, quam rapit unda, nates.

Obsequium tigrisque domat Numidasque leones.

Rustica paulatim taurus aratra subit.

A. A. II. 181.

19.

Carmina laudantur, sed munera magna petuntur:  
 dummodo sit dives, barbarus ipse placet.  
 Aurea sunt vere nunc saecula. Plurimus auro  
 venit honos. Auro conciliatur amor.

A. A. II. 275.

20.

Si latet ars, prodest; adfert deprensa pudorem,  
 atque adimit merito tempus in omne fidem.

A. A. II. 313.

21.

Nil adsuetudine maius.

A. A. II. 345.

22.

Sed mora tuta brevis. Lentescunt tempore curae,  
 vanescitque absens et novus intrat amor.

A. A. II. 357.

23.

Luxuriant animi rebus plerumque secundis,  
 nec facile est aequa commoda mente pati.

A. A. II. 437.

24.

Quod male fers, adsuesce; feres bene.

A. A. II. 647.

25.

Venturae memores iam nunc estote senectae:  
 sic nullum vobis tempus abibit iners.  
 Dum licet, et veros etiam nunc editis annos,  
 ludite: eunt anni more fluentis aquae.  
 Nec quae praeteriit, iterum revocabitur unda,  
 nec quae praeteriit, hora redire potest.  
 Utendum est aetate: cito pede labitur aetas,  
 nec bona tam sequitur, quam bona prima fuit.

A. A. III. 59.

26.

Prisca iuvent alios. Ego me nunc denique natum  
gratulator. Hæc aetas moribus apta meis.

A. A. III. 121.

27.

Est in incessu pars non contempta decoris.

A. A. III. 299.

28.

Principiis obsta. Sero medicina paratur,  
cum mala per longas convaluere moras.

REM. AM. 91.

29.

Forsitan a laribus patriis exire pigebit,  
Sed tamen exibis; deinde redire voles.  
Nec te Lar patrius, sed amor revocabit amicae,  
praetendens culpæ splendida verba tuæ.

REM. AM. 237.

30.

Summa petit livor. Perfiant altissima venti.  
Summa petunt dextra fulmina missa Iovis.

REM. AM. 369.

31.

Tristis eris, si solus eris, dominaeque relictæ  
ante oculos facies stabit, ut ipsa, tuos.

REM. AM. 583.

32.

Scripta cave relegas blandæ servata puellæ:  
constantis animos scripta relecta movent.

REM. AM. 717.

33.

Sed scilicet ultima semper  
expectanda dies homini, dicique beatus  
ante obitum nemo supremaque funera debet.

MET. III. 135.

34.

Fas est et ab hoste doceri.

MET. IV. 428.

35.

Video meliora proboque,  
deteriora sequor.

MET. VII. 20.

36.

Nec tam  
turpe fuit vinci, quam contendisse decorum est.

MET. IX. 5.

37.

Dum peiora timentur,  
est locus in vulnus: sors autem ubi pessima rerum,  
sub pedibus timor est, securaque summa malorum.

MET. XIV. 488.

38.

Nec perit in tanto quicquam, mihi credite, mundo,  
sed variat, faciemque novat, nascique vocatur  
incipere esse aliud, quam quod fuit ante, morique  
desinere illud idem.

MET. XV. 254.

39.

Scilicet ut fulvum spectatur in ignibus aurum,  
tempore sic duro est inspicienda fides.

TRIST. I. 5, 25.

40.

Donec eris sospes, multos numerabis amicos:  
tempora si fuerint nubila, solus eris.

TRIST. I. 9, 5.

41.

Utque comes radios per solis euntibus umbra est,  
cum latet hic pressus nubibus, illa fugit;  
mobile sic sequitur Fortunae lumina vulgus,  
quae simul inducta nube teguntur, abit.

TRIST. I. 9, 11.

42.

Nil prodest quod non laedere possit idem.  
Igne quid utilius? si quis tamen urere tecta  
comparat, audaces instruit igne manus.  
Eripit interdum, modo dat medicina salutem,  
quaeque iuuet, monstrat, quaeque sit herba nocens.

TRIST. II. 266.

43.

Hic ego qui iaceo tenerorum lusor amorum  
ingenio perii Naso poeta meo;  
at tibi qui transis ne sit grave quisquis amasti  
dicere Nasonis molliter ossa cubent.

TRIST. III. 3, 73.

44.

Crede mihi, bene qui latuit, bene vixit, et intra  
fortunam debet quisque manere suam.

TRIST. III. 4, 25.

45.

Humanaeque memor sortis, quae tollit eisdem  
et premit, incertas ipse verere vices.

TRIST. III. 11, 67.

46.

Ardna per praeceps gloria vadit iter.

TRIST. IV. 3, 74.

47.

Tempus et in canas semen producit aristas,  
 et ne sint tristi poma sapore, cavet.  
 Hoc tenuat dentem terram renovantis aratri,  
 hoc rigidas silices, hoc adamanta terit.  
 Hoc etiam saevas paulatim mitigat iras,  
 hoc minuit luctus maestaque corda levat.

TRIST. IV. 6, 9.

48.

Passibus ambiguis Fortuna volubilis errat  
 et manet in nullo certa tenaque loco,  
 sed modo laeta venit, vultus modo sumit acerbos,  
 et tantum constans in levitate sua est.

TRIST. V. 8, 15.

49.

Perfer et obdura! Multo graviora tulisti.

TRIST. V. 11, 7.

50.

Sisque miser semper nec sis miserabilis ulli.

IBIS, 117.

51.

Nescio qua natale solum dulce sine cunctos  
 ducit, et inmemores non sinit esse sui.

EX P. I. 3, 35.

52.

Sancius eiurat pugnam gladiator, et idem  
 inmemor antiqui vulneris arma capit.  
 Nil sibi cum pelagi dicit fore naufragus undis,  
 et ducit remos qua modo navit aqua.

EX P. I. 5, 37.



53.

Spes igitur menti posnae, Graecine, levandae  
 non est ex toto nulla relicta meae.  
 Haec dea, cum fugerent sceleratas numina terras,  
 in dis invisâ sola remansit humo.  
 Haec facit ut vivat fossor quoque compede vinctus,  
 liberaque a ferro crura futura putet.  
 Haec facit ut, videat cum terras undique nullas,  
 naufragus in mediis bracchia iactet aquis.  
 Saepe aliquem sollers medicorum cura relinquit,  
 nec spes huic vena deficiente cadit.  
 Carcere dicuntur clausi sperare salutem,  
 atque aliquis pendens in cruce vota facit.  
 Haec dea quam multos laqueo sua colla ligantis  
 non est proposita passa perire necesse!

Ex P. I. 6, 27.

54.

Cura, quid expediat, prius est quam quid sit honestum,  
 et cum fortuna statque caditque fides.  
 Nec facile invenias multis in milibus unum,  
 virtutem pretium qui putet esse sui.

Ex P. II. 3, 9.

55.

Et bene uti pugnes, bene pugnans efficit hostis.

Ex P. II. 3, 53.

56.

Qui semel est laesus fallaci piscis ab hamo,  
 omnibus unca cibus aera subesse putat.

Ex P. II. 7, 9.

57.

Regia, crede mihi, res est succurrere lapsis.

Ex P. II. 9, 11.

58.

Nam quamquam sapor est adlata dulcis in unda,  
gratius ex ipso fonte bibuntur aquae.

EX P. III. 5, 17.

59.

Gratia dis, menti quolibet ire licet.

EX P. III. 5, 48.

60.

Omnia sunt hominum tenui pendentia filo,  
et subito casu quae valere, ruunt.

EX P. IV. 3, 35.

61.

Nulla dies adeo est australibus umida nimbis,  
non intermissis ut fluat imber aquis.  
Nec sterilis locus ullus ita est, ut non sit in illo  
mixta fere duris utilis herba rubis.  
Nil adeo fortuna gravis miserabile fecit  
ut minuant nulla gaudia parte malum.

EX P. IV. 4, 1.

62.

Crede mihi, miseros prudentia prima relinquit,  
et sensus cum re consiliumque fugit.

EX P. IV. 12, 47.

63.

At postquam fortuna loci caput extulit huius,  
et tetigit summo vertice Roma deos,  
creverunt et opes et opum furiosa cupido,  
et, cum possideant plurima, plura petunt.

FAST. I. 209.

64.

In pretio pretium nunc est: dat census honores,  
census amicitias; pauper ubique iacet.

FAST. I. 217.

65.

Laudamus veteres, sed nostris utimur annis.

FAST. I. 235.

66.

Omne solum forti patria est, ut piscibus aequor,  
ut volucris vacuo quicquid in orbe patet.  
Nec fera tempestas toto tamen horret in anno,  
et tibi, crede mihi, tempora veris erunt.

FAST. I. 493.

67.

Dum sedet, umbrosae salices volucresque canorae  
fecerunt somnos et leve murmur aquae.  
Blanda quies furtim victis obrepit ocellis,  
et cadit a mento languida facta manus.

FAST. III. 17.

68.

Tempora labuntur, tacitisque senescimus annis,  
et fugiant freno non remorante dies.

FAST. VI. 771.

# COMMENTARY.

## I. FROM THE METAMORPHOSES.

### 1. THE FOUR AGES.

**MET. I.—89.** *Aurea, etc. : first across the golden age.* *sata est : was sown, from sere.* *vindice nullo : with no one to inflict punishment, lit. no one (being) an avenger : Ablative Absolute.*

**90.** *sponde sua : voluntarily.* *sine lege : without (the restraints of) law.* *fidem rectumque : honor and uprightness ; rectum is used as a substantive : 204, R. 2\* ; A. & G. 189 ; B. 287, 2 ; H. 441, 2.* *coelebat : practised.*

**92.** *aere : in the early times, laws and other important documents were set up on bronze ; later, marble was often used. Here the Twelve Tables are especially referred to, which contained the early Roman laws, and were of bronze. In poetry the preposition is often omitted with Abl. of Place : 885, R. 8 ; A. & G. 258, f, 8 ; B. 228, d ; H. 425, n. 8. See l. 95. \ supplex turba : the suppliant crowd ; the accused and their friends.*

**93.** *ora : the countenance, poetic Plural of os, mouth.* *—erant : men were ; the subject is drawn from the previous turba. Notice in these lines the frequent use of the Imperfect tense, the tense of description in general, and see 281 ; A. & G. 277 ; B. 260 ; H. 469.*

**94.** *caesa pinus : the cut pine, i.e. the ship, which is here personified. The material is used for the product by a figure of speech called Metonymy.* *ut viseret : to visit ; clause of Design, depending on descenderat : 545 ; A. & G. 817 ; B. 282 ; H. 497.* *orbem : land.*

**95.** *suis montibus : from its (native) mountains ; poetic omission of preposition. In poetry the prepositions are frequently omitted in the various case-relations (Where, Whence, Whither) ; this is probably a survival of ancient usage, to which all poetry is inclined. Originally, these relations were expressed by the simple cases. liquidas : liquid, rather than clear. The word has both meanings.*

**96.** *nulla litora praeter sua : no shores except their own.* *norant : syncopated from noverant, knew ; it is equivalent to an Imperfect.* *Nondum ingebant : did not yet surround.*

---

\* The first reference in every case is to Gildersleeve's Latin Grammar, School Edition, 1898—large edition, 1894 (L. Ed.) ; the other grammars referred to are those of Allen & Greenough (A. & G.), Bennett (B.), and Harkness (H.).

97. *praecipites*: steep.

98. *non tuba (erat)*: there was no trumpet. *directi* (sc. *aeris*): of straight bronze; Gen. of Quality: 385; A. & G. 215; B. 208; H. 393, v.; more natural would be the Abl. of Material.

99. Notice throughout these lines the omission of the conjunction, a figure called *Asyndeton*: 473, x.; A. & G. 208, b; B. 341, 4, a; H. 636, l. r.

100. *securae*: peaceful, free from trouble; in predicative attribution: 325; A. & G. 191; B. 289; H. 448. *mollia peragebant otia*: passed their time in agreeable idleness, lived lives of downy ease.

101. *ipsa*: goes with *tellus*. *innunus*: free, without compulsion; lit. owing no tribute. *rastra intacta*: untouched by the rake.

102. *mea saucia*: and unwounded. *per se dabat omnia*: gave everything of its own accord.

103. *nullo cogente creatis*: which sprang up without any compulsion, grow wild. *nullo cogente*: lit. no one compelling; Ablative Absolute; *nullo* is used as Abl. of *nemo*.

104. *arbutos fetus*: the fruit (lit. offspring) of the *arbutus* tree. This evergreen abounded in Italy and bore fruit somewhat similar to strawberries. *fraga*: strawberries. *legebant*: gathered; this is the proper meaning of this verb, but it is more frequent in its derived sense, *read*.

105. *cerna*: cornel berries. *mora*: blackberries. *duris rubetis*: prickly briar bushes.

106. *patula Iovis arbore*: from the wide-spreading tree of Jove, i.e. the oak, as the king among trees. On the omission of the preposition, see on l. 95.

107. *mulcebant*: fanned; lit. stroked.

108. *Mox*: soon; that is, after the blooms. *inarat*: unplowed.

109. *has renovatus ager*: and the unbroken field. *gravidis canebat arista*: was white with the heavy ears of grain. The Abl. is one of Means.

111. Notice the order, *flumina iam*, ... *iam flumina*; this chiasmic arrangement is on account of the verse and to give variety. *ibant*: went flowing on.

112. *stillabant*: dripped. *mella*: honey, poetic Plural. Whenever anything is thought of as consisting of many parts, the Plural is likely to be used. Here there were many drops of honey. In l. 100 above, each man had *otium*. This seems to be the origin of the poetic Plural, although the Plural force cannot always be so clearly seen. In fact, in many cases there is no distinction of meaning.

113. *Postquam*: after, with *erat*; distinguish from *postea*, afterwards. After Saturn had been sent to murky Tartarus and the world was under (the sway of) Jupiter. Saturn was supplanted by his son. The Impf is rare with *postquam*: 563; A. & G. 324, a; B. 287, 4; H. 518, n. 1.

114. *subit*: took the place of the golden: compare l. 180, where in locum is added. Final *t* of the Perfect, preceded by *i*; is often long in the thesis. . . . *proles, caes.*

✓116. *contraxit*: shortened. . . . *tempora*: poetic Plural. The spring-time is already thought of as including divisions equal to seasons. By the Plural the length of the ancient spring is emphasized. ✓*veris*: from *ver*.

117. *per*: by means of. . . . *aestas*: heat; that is, the hot season, summer. Translate these poetic Plurals as singulars. Notice the poetic variation in the conjunctions *que, et*. . . . *inaequales*: variable, in temperature.

118. *breve ver*: so called in contrast to *ver aeternum* of l. 107.

*spatis*: that is, seasons. . . . *exegit*: divided, lit. completed, filled out.

119. *atr*: the air. . . . *favensibus*: poetic Plural. . . . *austus*: parched.

✓190. *canduit*: became white hot, glowed. . . . *ventis adstricta*: congealed by the winds. . . . *glacies*: ice, icicles.

191. *sabiere*: entered, sc. *heminas*; the ending of the Perfect *-ere* is common in poetry for metrical reasons. . . . *domus*: Acc. Plural; *domus*, Nom. Singular.

✓192. *frutices*: thickets. . . . *cortice*: bark, here the inner bark, bast.

193. *sulcis*: Abl. of Place regarded as Means: 899; H. 425, 1.

194. *iuvened*: steers. In Italy oxen were regularly used for plowing.

196. *ingeniis*: in character, natural disposition. Abl. of Respect (or Specification): 897; A. & G. 253; B. 226; H. 424. The Plural, by reason of the collective idea in *proles*.

197. *de*: for the Ablative of Material, see 896; A. & G. 244; H. 415, III. The ordinary preposition is *ex*.

✓198. *venae peleris in aevum*: in the age of the worse metal.

199. *fugere*: Perfect. . . . *pudor verumque fidesque*: modesty, truth, and honor.

199. *In quorum locum*: in their stead. . . . *fraudes*: deception; Plural, because there were many kinds and many cases.

191. *vis*: violence. ✓*amor sceleratus habendi*: that is, avarice; *sceleratus*: because the love of money leads to crime (scelus). The variety in the conjunctions is for the metre's sake.

✓192. *nec adhuc*: although . . . not yet.

✓193. *navita*: a poetic form for *nauta*.

✓194. *insultavere*: bounded over, properly upon. . . . *carinae*: properly keels, often equivalent to ships by Synecdoché: 695; A. & G. 386 (end); H. 687, IV.

195. *Communem prius*: which had before been common property; in predicative attribution to *hominum*. ✓*ceu*: as, like, a poetic word of comparison for the prose *ut*. . . . *lumina, auras*: Acc. by attraction to *hominum*.

✓196. *cautus mensor*: the careful surveyor.

137. *See tantum — not only.* *segetes*: Acc., Inner Obj., of the passive verb *passabatur*: G. (L. Ed.) §89, n. 4; A. & G. 239, n.; B. 178, 2; H. 374, r. ✓ *debita*: the earth was under obligation to make a return for the seed and the labor. ✓ *dives* with *humus*.
- ✓ 138. *passabatur humus*: translate the Accusatives as subject: *accus- de- manded of the soil.* *itum est*: *they went*, impersonal passive. *viscera*: *bowels*.
139. *reconsiderat*: *re* gives the notion *deep*. ✓ *admoveat*: *had moved towards*; for subject supply *terra*, personified.
- ✓ 140. *irritamenta malorum*: *an incentive to crime*; Plural; to agree with *opes*.
- ✓ 142. *prodierat*: *had come forth.* *ferrum*: is personified, as also is *bellum*. ✓ *utroque*: *by means of both*, iron and gold.
143. *erepstantia concutit arma*: *shakes the clashing arms*.
- ✓ 144. *Vivitur*: *men live*; Latin does not have the vague and unemphatic *men* of the English, and the impersonal passive is used instead: see *itum* above, l. 138. *non hospes*, etc.: *the guest is not safe from the host.* *hospes* is merely a *guest friend*, and the exact force varies with the context.
145. *gratis*: *friendship, good will*.
- ✓ 146. *lucinet*: *is intent upon, longs for*.
- ✓ 147. *lurida*: *pale, causing paleness, death-bringing.* ✓ *aconita*: *aconite, wolf's-bane*, a violent poison. The stepmother was frequently an object of suspicion.
148. *ante diem*: *before the time.* *inquiri in*: *inquires into*; that is, consults astrologers, etc., in regard to his father's length of life, showing impatience because he continues to live.
- ✓ 149. *eneae madentes* with *terras*: *moist with gore*.
150. *Astraea*: the goddess of Justice; when she withdrew to Heaven she became the constellation Virgo.

## 2. THE FLOOD OF DEUCALION.

Mrr. I.—202. *Protinus*: *straightway*; Jupiter had visited the earth in human guise and had found so much wickedness there that he determined to destroy it. *Aeolis in antris*: *in the Aeolian caves*; Aeolus was the god that had charge of the winds. When he wished to keep them quiet he shut them up in caves.

203. *et quaecumque*, etc.: *and whatever blasts* (i.e. *all the winds that drive away the collected clouds*).

204. *Mediis alis*: *with moist wings*; the South wind coming across the Mediterranean was likely to bring rain to Italy, while the North wind indicated clear weather.

205. *valtum*: Acc. of Respect (of Specification, or the Greek Accusative): §38; A. & G. 240, c; B. 180; H. 378.

266. nimbis: *with rain.* unda: *water.* capillis: Abl. of Separation.

267. fronte: *on his forehead.* rorant: *drip with moisture.*  
sinus: *bosom*; the large fold of the garment where it is drawn across the breast.

268. late pendentia: *which are spread out over the sky*; lit. *hanging far and wide.* presit: translate as a Present; the Perfect is used in Latin because the action takes place before that of the main verb.

269. hinc: *hereupon.* ab: *from.*

270. induta: *clad in*; verbs of Clothing are used even in the passive with the Acc. of the *thing put on*; but this usage is mainly poetical.

271. Iris: the rainbow was supposed to drink the water on the earth and so carry it to the sky again.

272. Sternuntur: *are laid low.* deplorata iacent: *lie lamented.*  
colonis: Dat. with iacent (*for the farmers*), but translate as Genitive with vota.

273. vota: *hopes, literally vows.* perit inritus: *is lost in vain.*  
inritus: in predicative attribution to labor.

274. suo: the reflexive refers here to the actual subject, Iovis; 809, 2; A. & G. 196, c; B. 244, 4; H. 449, 3.

275. caeruleus frater: *this sea-blue brother* is Neptune.

276. hic: *he.* tyranni: *lord.*

277. Non est utendum: *it is not necessary to use.* hortamine: for the case, see 407; A. & G. 249; B. 218, 1; H. 421. These verbs, however (utor, fruor, etc.), may be used in the Gerundive just like transitive verbs.

279. sic opus est: *that is what is needed*; literally, *thus there is need* (of it being done). mole remota: *having removed the obstacles.*

280. fluminibus, etc.: *give full rein to your streams*; the image is from throwing the reins on the back of the steed.

281. fontibus: Dat. of Indirect Object, to be translated as a Genitive.

282. defrenato: *unbridled*, goes with cursu, which is Abl. of Manner.

283. at: emphasizes the suddenness of the action and the astonishment of the earth: 488; A. & G. 156, b.

285. Exspatiata ruunt; *leave their banks and rush.*

286. satia: *crops*, from sero. arbusta: *orchards.*

287. penetralia: *temples.*

288. siqua domus: *if any house*; for qua, see 107, R. 1; A. & G. 105, d; B. 252, 1; H. 190, 1.

289. malo: Dat. with resistere: 346; A. & G. 227; B. 187, II, a; H. 885, 1. huius culmen: *its highest point.* altior: *higher*, than the house.

291. nullum discrimen: *no distinction.*

292. deorant: pronounce in scanning deorant. ponto: for the Dative, see 849, R. 4; A. & G. 231, a; B. 190; H. 837.



293. hic : *one man.* cumba adunca : *in a curved boat* ; Abl. of Place  
Where, poetic omission of preposition. alter : *another.*

294. ducit : *plies.* ararat = araverat.

295. ille : *one.* maris villae : *of the villa (country house) buried  
under the waters.*

296. hic : *another.* summa in ulmo : *in the top of an elm tree.*  
Cl. Hor. O. 1, 2, 8:

pisicium et summa genus haesit ulmo:  
nota quae sedes fuerat columbis.

297. si fors tulit : *if it so chanced.* in viridi prato : *on a green  
meadow.*

298. terunt : *scrape.* vineta : *vineyards.*

299. modo qua : *where lately.*

300. deformes phocae : *ungainly sea-calves.*

301. Nereides : *the Nereids, the sea nymphs, the daughters of Nereus.*

302. incursant : *run against.* altis ramis : *high branches* ; Dative  
after in in composition. agitataque rebora pulsant : *and strike the  
swaying (lit. shaken) oaks.*

305. vires fulminis : *the strength of the thunderbolt.* Compare Met. x.  
550 : Fulmen habent acres in aduncis dentibus apri, with Met. viii.  
338 :

Hinc aper excitus medios violentus in hostes,  
fertur, ut excussis elisi nubibus ignes.

apere (Dat. with present) : *avail.*

306. ablato : *carried off by the flood.* Compare Met. xiii. 553 :  
vidi contermina ripae

cum gregibus stabula alta trahi ; nec fortibus illic  
profruit armentis, nec equis velocibus esse.

307. ubi : equivalent to in quibus, a common use of the Relative ad-  
verb. posset : for this Subjunctive of Characteristic, see 631 ; A. & G.  
320 ; B. 283 ; H. 503, 1.

308. volucris vaga : *the wandering bird.* volucris : properly an  
adjective, *winged.* lassatis alis : *with weary wings.*

300. tumulos : *the hills.* immensa licentia ponti : *the great rise of  
the sea.* licentia : lit. *freedom, lack of restraint* ; the sea went where  
it pleased, subject to no hindrance.

310. novi : *strange, that is, here hitherto unknown* ; lit. *new.*

311. maxima pars : *most creatures.*

312. longa ieiunia : *long fasting* ; regularly Plural in this meaning.

inopi vultu : *by the want of food.*

313. Aonios : (the country of) *the Aonians.* Octaeis : with arvis.  
Phocis : a country in central Greece.

314. tempore in illo : *during that period* ; the use of the preposition  
in indicates longer duration than the simple Ablative tempore illo. See  
394, 2 ; A. and G. 256, a ; B. 230, 3 ; H. 429, 1.

316. *verticibus duobus*: with two peaks.
317. *superant nubes*: are higher than the clouds.
318. *Hic*: here. *cetera*: everything else; that is, all land except Parnassus.
319. *conserte tori*: his wife, lit. the sharer of his couch. *adhaesit*: had landed; the English often uses the Pluperfect where Latin uses the Perfect after *abi* and similar temporal particles: 561; A. & G. 324; B. 287, 1; H. 518, n. 1.
320. *Corycidas*: Greek form.
321. *Themis*: for the form, see 65; A. & G. 63; H. 63. Themis was the goddess of Justice. *oracla*: poetical for *oraclula*, by Syncopé, *tans*: Delphi was afterwards famous as the seat of the oracle of Apollo.
322. *illo*: that is, Deucalion; for the case, see 398; A. & G. 247; B. 217; H. 417. *aequi*: of justice: 875; A. & G. 218, b; B. 204, 1, a; H. 399, 11.
323. *metuentior decorum*: more god-fearing, more reverent.
324. *ut liquidis stagnare paludibus orbem videt*: when Jupiter saw the earth covered with stagnant water.
325. *de tot modo millibus*: where lately there were so many thousands; lit. out of so many thousands a little while ago.
327. *innocuos ambo*: in the absence of pronominal or adjectival forms of common gender, the masculine is used to include the feminine when both sexes are referred to. *cultores numinis*: worshippers of divinity.
328. *nubila*: clouds in general; *nimbis*: rain-clouds; compare l. 269, where *nimbi* = rain. *aquilone*: by means of the North wind.
329. *aethara*: Accusative Singular, Greek form.
330. *positoque tricuspidate telo*: and laying aside his three-pronged spear.
331. *supraque . . . tectum*: construe with Tritona: and standing forth above the deep and having his shoulders covered with native purple-fish; the fish grew on (innate) his shoulders. On the Acc. of Respect, see 388, 1; A. & G. 240, c; B. 180; H. 378.
332. *murice*: the murex was a kind of snail, native to the sea, from which the Tyrians extracted the purple dye.
333. *Tritona*: Triton was a son of Neptune; the form is Greek. *conchae sonanti inspirare*: to blow upon the sounding shell; the Dative is due to the compound with *in*; the Abl. of Instrument would also be possible.
335. *Cava busina*: the hollow trumpet, the shell. *illi*: Dative of Agent; poetically used with the Present tense.
336. *in latum*: till it gets to be broad. *turbine ab imo*: from the lowest winding, the smallest part, at the mouth.
337. *aera*: Accusative Singular, Greek form. *ubi*: when, is misplaced for the metre's sake; it should precede *conceptit*.
338. *sub utroque Phoëbo*: under each sun, the rising and the setting.

339. ut . . . contigit: *when it touched the mouth of the god, which was wet from his moist beard.* rorantia agrees with ora.

340. receptus (Acc. Pl.): *retreat*; Plural, because the various waters were to retreat in various directions.

341. undis: Dat. of Agent.

342. circumit omnes: *it checked them all*; observe the incorporation of undis in the Relative clause: 616, 1; A. & G. 200, b; B. 251, 4; H. 445, 9.

343. capit: *holds.*

344. videntur: *are seen.*

346. Post diem longam: *after a long time.* silvae: subject.

347. in fronde: *on the leaves.*

349. agere alta silentia: *keeping profound silence.* silentia: Plural because of the Plural terras, as if each country kept separate silence.

350. lacrimis obortis: *with tears in his eyes.*

351. soror: brothers and cousins were not carefully distinguished in the Latin language. sola superstes: *only surviving.*

352. patrualis origo: *descent from a father's brother (patruus)*; that is, *the ties of blood.* Their fathers were the brothers Prometheus and Epimetheus.

353. deinde: dissyllabic by Synizesis: 727; B. 367, 1; H. 608, III. terras: *the bonds of wedlock*; properly, *the nuptial bed.*

355. possedit: *has taken possession of.*

358. fatis erepta: *snatched from the fates, saved from death.* fatis: Dat. of Separation, or Abl. if fatis is not personified: 345, B. 1; A. & G. 229; B. 188, 2, d; H. 385, 2. quis tibi animus foret: *what would your feelings be?* quis is here Adjective, for the more usual qui.

359. quo . . . modo: *in what way, how.*

360. quo consolante doleres: *who would console you in your grief*; quo consolante is Ablative Absolute.

361. namque: a strengthened form of nam.

363. O utinam: Hiatus after the interjection: 720; A. & G. 359, e; H. 608, II. 1. populos reparare: *restore the peoples.* paternis artibus: *with my father's skill.* Prometheus was supposed to have made man out of clay.

364. animas: *the breath of life.* formatae terrae: *fashioned clay*; Dat. with Compounds.

366. visum (sc. est): *seemed good.*

367. Dixerat, et fiebant: *when he had finished speaking, they wept* (for some time); notice that it sometimes suits our idiom to use a subordinate clause when Latin uses a coordinate; oftener the reverse is the case.

Flacuit: (then) *they resolved.*

369. pariter: *side by side.* Cephisidas: for the form, see G. 182, II.

370. ut nondum liquidas: *though not yet clear.* The comparative adverbs ut . . . sic (ita), may indicate opposition, in which case it is convenient to translate ut as *although.* vada: *channels.*

371. Inde . . . capiti: *when they have sprinkled upon their garments and heads water taken from this source* (Inde). capiti: Dat. with compounds.

372. flectunt vestigia: *they turn their steps.*

373. quorum . . . musae: *the gables of which were discolored with unsightly moss*; quorum agrees with delubra, which has a Singular sense.

376. pronus humi: *flat on the ground*; for the gender, see on l. 327. pavens: *full of awe.*

379. dic: one of the four irregular Imperatives; another is *fer*, in the next line: 180, 1; A. & G. 128, 6; B. 116, 3; H. 238. Themis: Vocative. qua arte: *by what device.* generis damnus nostri: *the loss of our race.* reparabile: is predicate.

380. maris rebus: *to the flood-destroyed world.*

381. sortemque dedit: *and gave the response*; sors is an oracular response, the reply of a divinity. The common word for reply is responsum, which can also be used of an oracle.

382. resolvite: *loosen.*

383. ossaque . . . parentis: *and throw behind your backs the bones of your great mother.*

384. Obstipuere diu: *they were astounded for a long time.* rumpit prius: *is the first to break.*

385. parere recusat: *refuses to obey.*

386. det: Complementary Final clause depending on rogat with ut understood, or, which amounts to the same thing, the Imperative in Indirect Discourse.

387. laedere: *to offend.*

388. repetunt: *go over.* caecis obscura latebris: *hidden in dark obscurity.* latebrae: lit. *hiding-places.*

390. Inde: *then.*

391. Aut fallax est sollertia nobis: *either my cunning deceives me.*

394. ossa recer didi: *I opine that by bones are meant.* iacere: *to throw.*

395. angurio: *the interpretation.* Titania: descendant of one of the Titans.

396. in dubio est: *is in doubt, lacks confidence.* adeo: *to such a degree*; adverb with diffidant.

397. monitis: Dative; this is the regular construction with diffido.

quid temptare nocebit: *what harm will it do to try?*

399. iussos: *as ordered*; grammatically, the word agrees with lapides.

400. nisi sit pro teste vetustas: *if antiquity were not a witness.* The Unreal form of the condition might have been expected instead of the Ideal. The argument is, that the age of the tradition vouches for its genuineness. Unless there were good reasons for believing it, it would have been rejected long ago.

401. coepere: Perfect. rigorem: *rigidity.*

402. *mora*: after a while, gradually. *ducere formam*: to take shape.
404. *ut quaedam, sic non manifesta*: though a certain, yet not clear. *videri potest*: can be seen.
405. *sed uti de marmore coepta*: but as if begun out of marble.
406. *non exacta satis*: not quite finished. *signis*: statues.
407. *Quae ex illis pars*: the part of them which.
408. *in corporis usum*: into flesh (to serve as flesh).
412. *traxere*: took on.
413. *de femineo iactu*: from the woman's throwing.
414. *Inde*: from this cause. *experiens*: capable of enduring.
415. *documenta*: proof. *simus nati*: Indirect Question.

## 3. PHAËTHON.

MET. II.—1. *Regia Solis*: the palace of the Sun. *Regia* (sc. *domus*): originally an adjective from *rex*. Our word *palace* comes from *Palatium*, one of the seven hills of Rome. Augustus had his dwelling there, and the name of the hill was transferred to the Imperial Palace. *sublimibus alta columnis*: raised up on lofty columns. *altus*: high, originally participle from *ale*.

2. *clara . . . pyropo*: resplendent with flashing gold and flame-like pyropus. *pyropus*: a gold-bronze mixture.

3. *cujus . . . tegebat*: (statues of) shining ivory filled up its high gable. The gables of Grecian temples were covered with statues.

4. *argenti lumine*: with the light of silver. *bifores valvae*: the folding-doors.

5. *superabat opus*: the workmanship surpassed. *Muldber* (from *muloee*): the Softener, the Smith: Vulcan.

6. *caelarat* (that is, *caelaverat*): had engraved in bas-relief. *terras*: object of *cingentia*; girding the enclosed land.

8. *Tritona canorum*: the tuneful Triton, the loud-blowing trumpeter.

9. *ambiguum*: of doubtful shape; Proteus had the power of assuming various forms. He could become a lion, a serpent, water, etc., to suit his pleasure.

10. *Aegaeona*: Aegaeon was a marine giant with a hundred arms.

11. *Dorida*: Doris was the wife of Nereus and mother of the Nereids.

12. *in mole*: on a cliff, on the bank.

13. *pisce vehi*: to be riding on fishes; Ablative of Means. *omnibus*: Dat. of Possessor. *una facies*: the same features.

14. *non diversa tamen*: and yet not entirely different. *qualem . . . sororum*: but such as sisters ought to have.

15. *gerit*: has on it.

17. *Hæc super*: over these; this position is poetical.

18. *signaque . . . sinistris*: and six stars on the right wing of the door

*and as many on the left.* The twelve signs of the zodiac are meant.  
fores (Pl): usually means *door* and not *wing*.

19. Quo: *to this place*, to the palace. simul: *as soon as*. aedivi  
limite: *by the uphill path*. Clymeneia proles: that is, Phaëthon,  
the son of Clymene, the wife of the Ethiopian king Merops.

20. dubitati: *doubted*; it is to remove this doubt and ascertain his  
true origin that Phaëthon makes this visit to his father. tecta:  
*house*; poetical Plural; tectum properly means *roof*.

21. vultus: poetical Plural.

22. consistitque procul: *but stops far off*. neque lumina: *for he  
was not able to bear the light nearer*; notice the play on the words fert  
and ferebat, which are used in different senses. Notice also the peculiar  
force of the Imperfect with the negative.

23. in solio: *on his throne*. alaris... smaragdīs: *shining with  
brilliant emeralds*. Notice that initial sm here is treated like a mute and  
liquid, and does not make the preceding syllable long.

25. A dextra laevaue stabat: *on the right and left stood*.

26. spatīs aequalibus: *at equal intervals*.

27. Ver novum: the Spring was called *new* on account of the fresh  
vegetation. cinctum florente corona: *wreathed with a garland of  
flowers*.

28. spīcea sarta: *wreaths of ears of grain*.

30. canos... capillos: *with his bristling white hair*. capillos:  
Acc. of Respect.

31. Ipse sol loco medius: *Sol himself placed in the middle*, occupying a  
central position. loco: Abl. of Respect. rerum novitate paventem:  
*awed by the strange scene*; lit. *trembling at the strangeness of things*.  
paventem agrees with invenam, the object of vidit. novitate: is Ablative  
of Cause.

33. Quae viae tibi causa: *what is the cause of your journey*. arce:  
Abl. of Place Where, without the preposition; see on Met. I. 95.

34. haud infitianda parenti: *not to be denied by your father*. parenti:  
the Dative is the regular case of the Agent with Gerundives. Notice the  
Gerundive of the deponent verb. This is usual.

35. publica: *common, belonging to all*; compare Met. I. 135:

Communemque prius ceu lumina solis et auras.

inmensi mundi: *of the measureless universe*.

39. credat: Subjv. in a Relative Clause of Design: 630; A. & G. 317,  
2; B. 233, 2; H. 497, 1. animis nostris: *from my mind*. erro-  
rem: *doubt*.

41. deposit radices: *laid aside the rays*.

42. tu meus... es: *you deserve to be recognized as my son*; lit. *you do  
not deserve to be denied to be mine*; the Inf. with dignus is poetical, the  
regular prose construction being qui with the Subjunctive. nec... et;

*both . . . not . . . and.* The English is not as fond of the expression *both* as the Latin.

43. *veros eddidit ortus*: has disclosed your true origin; poetic Plural.

44. *Quoque . . . teras*: and that you may not doubt it, ask any favor you like, that you may receive it at my hands = and you will receive it. *dubites, teras*: Subjv. of Design; *quo* is used especially with comparatives to express Design.

45. *Promissis (Dat.)*: to my promise.

46. *palus*: the stagnant water, that is, the Styx, the underground stream over which the dead had to pass. *dis iuranda*: by which the gods must swear. *iuro*: here used as a transitive verb; more common is *per* with the Accusative. *dis*: Dat. of Agent. *oculis incognita nostris*: unknown to my eyes; the rays of the sun cannot reach the realm of darkness.

47. *bene*: completely (lit. well); may be fairly omitted in translation. *desierat*: had ceased, from *desine*. *currus . . . paternos*: when the other asks for his father's chariot; insert *when*, to suit the English idiom. *currus*: poetical Plural.

48. *in diem*: for a day. *alipedum . . . equorum*: the control and guidance of the wing-footed steeds. *alipedum*: swift. Their wings are not represented as placed on their feet.

49. *Qui*: and he.

50. *Temeraria vox*, etc.: my speech has been proved rash by yours. Your request shows that my promise was rash.

51. *promissa non dare*: not to give what has been promised. *liceret*: Unreal Wish: 260; A. & G. 267; B. 279; H. 433, 2.

52. *solum hoc tibi negarem*: this is the only thing that I should refuse you. *negarem*: involved condition, Unreal form, the clause of Wish-taking taking the place of the Protasis, as *liceret, negarem*.

53. *voluntas*: wish.

54. *Magna* goes with *munera*: a great favor, unsuited to your (slight) strength and such youthful years.

57. *quam . . . fas est*: than what it is lawful for the gods to attain.

58. *nescius adfectas*: in your ignorance you aim at. *nescius*: in predicative attribution. *Placeat . . . licebit*: though each god may have a good opinion of his own powers.

59. *axe*: axle, here = chariot.

60. *me excepto*: except me. *valet*: is able.

62. *non agat*: could not drive, Potential Subjunctive.

63. *prima via*: the first part of the way. *qua*: up it. *mane recentes*: in the morning when they are fresh.

64. *enitantur*: can make their way, Subjunctive of Characteristic.

65. *unde . . . timor*: and often even I am frightened when I behold the sea and lands from there. *videre fit timor*: to see them becomes a terror, i.e. the sight terrifies me.

87. *Ultima . . . est: the last part of the way is descending.*
88. *quae . . . undis: who receives me by placing water beneath me.*
89. *ne . . . praecipit: that I shall fall headlong.* Tethys: the wife of Oceanus. The heavenly bodies, disappearing below the horizon, were thought to set in the ocean.
89. *que:* in poetry *-que* and *et* are often, for metrical reasons, placed with the second instead of the first word of the clause.
90. *Scilicet . . . petis: you are asking, are you not?*
91. *timendo: by fearing; Gerund.*
94. *patrias curas: the anxiety of a father.* *Intus: inside, therein.*  
*deprendere: discover.*
96. *equae tot ac tantis bonis: and from so many great blessings.*  
*equae: que* is, as a rule, not joined to monosyllabic prepositions.
97. *patiare: Futura.* The first clause has the effect of a condition, the second that of a conclusion. It is not uncommon for the Protasis to be expressed by an Imperative: see 598, 4; A. & G. 810, b; B. 805, 2; H. 507, 1.
96. *Deprecor: I beg you not to ask.* *vero nemine: in reality.*
100. *Quid: properly meaning what, is loosely used for why; see 838, 2.* A. & G. 240, a; B. 176, 3, a; H. 454, 2. *colla: neck; poetic Plural.* *blandis: fond, entreating.*
101. *dubita: the Impv. with ne* is poetical: 270 and 2; A. & G. 269, note; B. 281, 2; H. 489; prose requires *nell* with Infinitive. *iuravimus: I have sworn by.*
102. *quodcumque optaris, dabitur: whatever you ask will be given.*  
*optaris = optaveris: Fut. Perfect.* Notice the exactness of the Latin; the request must be made before it is granted.
103. *monitus: his warnings; Accusative.*
104. *premit: clings to.* *currus: Objective Genitive: 868, 2; A. & G. 217; B. 200; H. 396, III.* Notice the Singular here, but Plural again in l. 107 as in l. 47. There is no difference of meaning. The Singular Genitive gives a more convenient form for the metre than the Plural. So in l. 818 and l. 827.
105. *qua licuit, eamotatus: having hesitated as far as (= as long as) it was permitted.*
106. *Vulcanis munera: the gift of Vulcan; poetical Plural like currus.*
107. *temo: the pole.* *summae curvatura rotæ: that is, the rim or fellow.*
108. *radiorum ordo: the row of spokes.*
109. *per iuga . . . Phœbe: chrysolites and (other) gems placed in order over the yoke gave back bright light from the reflection of the sun.*
111. *magnanimus: courageous, ambitious.* *opus perspicit: examines the workmanship.*
112. *vigil: the wakeful.* Aurora is an early riser. *rutilo ab ortu: in the ruddy east.* *ab* is frequently to be translated *in* or *on* in



giving directions; so particularly in phrases as *a laeva, a dextra, a tergo*.

114. *agmina cogit*: brings up the rear, closes the file.

115. *Lucifer*: the Morning Star. *caeli statione*: from his outpost in the sky—as if on guard duty. *nevissimus*: last.

116. *Quem . . . vidit*: when the Titan saw him sinking to the earth and the world blushing. Ovid's astronomy is at fault; the Morning Star would not be setting at sunrise.

117. *extremae lunae*: of the waning moon; shortly before the new moon. *valet evanescere*: vanishing, as it were.

118. *ingere*: in prose *ut ingant*; the Infinitive to express Design is poetical. Titan: *he*, the Sun, whose father Hyperion was a Titan.

119. *celeris*: quickly; adjective in predicative attribution. *ve-mentes*: goes with *quadrupedes*.

120. *ambrosiae succo saturos*: satiated with the juice of ambrosia; the Sun's steeds use divine food. *praesepibus*: from the stalls; construe with *ducant*. In prose a preposition would be used.

121. *addunt*: put on.

122. *sacro medicamine contigit*: touched with sacred ointment.

123. *rapidae*: destructive. *patientia*: capable of enduring, agrees with *ora*.

124. *oculae*: Dative. *praesaga . . . suspiria*: heaving from his anxious breast sighs foreboding grief. *luctus*: Genitive.

126. *his saltem*: at least these. Previous warnings had been rejected.

127. *fortius utere loris*: use the reins with might, make greater use of the reins.

128. *labor*: the trouble, the difficulty.

129. *directos quinque per arcus*: straight across the five zones. *directos*: (at right angles) agrees with *arcus*. *placeat*: Imperative Subjunctive.

130. *sectus . . . sine*: the path is cut obliquely in a wide curve, and, confined to three zones; it avoids the Arctic and Antarctic regions.

132. *que*: with the preceding *que*, connects *Aroton* and *polum*. *quo . . . que*, both . . . and, is mainly poetical.

133. *Hac sit iter*: let the journey be by this road.

134. *ferant*: Subjunctive of Design. *caelum* and *terra* are subjects.

135. *nec . . . nec = neve . . . neve*. *summum molire per aethera*: raises it to the highest part of the sky, move it through.

136. *Altius egressus*: if you go too high.

137. *tutissimus*: most safely.

138. *Nou te dexteriter declinet rota*: let not the chariot go too far to the right and turn you.

139. *prossam*: low-lying; referring to its position in the sky.

141. *quae iuvat opto*: and I pray that she may assist you. *iuvat*: Complementary Final clause, with *ut* understood; or a Wish, with *opto* parenthetical.

142. *Hesperie in litore*: Night is supposed to run its course from east to west, like the Sun.

143. *umida*: moist, dewy.

144. *tenebris fugatis*: having put darkness to flight; Ablative Absolute.

146. *consiliis . . . nostris*: take my advice, not my chariot; non negatives the single word, otherwise ne would be required with the Imperative.

147. *solidis sedibus*: on a firm footing.

148. *axes*: poetical Plural and here = chariot by Synecdoché.

149. *Quae spectes*: for you to look at; Subjunctive of Design. sine: Imperative.

150. *occupat*: takes possession of. corpore: Ablative of Instrument with occupat.

151. *super*: above; Adverb. manibus: Ablative of Instrument.

152. *grates agit*: thanks. inde: from there, from the chariot.

153. *Πύρῳς & Εὐρῳς*: notice the scansion. The names are Greek.

155. *repagula*: bars,

156. *Quae repellit*: pushed them back; that is, the bars. nepotis: Tethys was the mother of Clymene.

157. *facta est eopia*: they were given the freedom.

160. *praetercunt . . . eures*: they pass by the East winds which sprang from the same region. They both started from the east. idem: Ablative.

161. *quod*: such as. cognoscere: distinguish, recognize. possent: Subjunctive of Characteristic.

162. *solitaque . . . carebat*: and the yoke lacked its accustomed weight.

163. *labant*: totter. curvae naves: the curved ships.

164. *instabiles nimia levitate*: unstable on account of their excessive lightness.

165. *onere adnato vacuum*: without its accustomed burden. dat: the subject is currus. saltus: Acc. Plural, object of dat.

166. *similis inani*: like an empty chariot.

167. *Quod simulac sensit*: as soon as they perceived this. tritum spatium: the trodden way.

168. *quadriugi*: the span of four; is the subject of ruunt but better translated with sensere. quo prius ordine: in their former order.

169. *Ipse*: i.e. Phaëthon. nec qua . . . illis: he knows neither which way to turn the reins intrusted (to him) nor which (lit. by what way) is the (right) road, nor could he control those (horses) if he knew. fleetat, sit: Indirect Questions. sciat, imperet: Ideal Condition, where we should expect the Unreal: 596, x.; A. & G. 306, e; H. 509, n. 2.

171. *radix calare*: grew warm from the rays of the sun. gelidi Triones: the cold Bear, which never sinks below the horizon and so was said by Homer never to bathe in the ocean.

171. *radix calare*: grew warm from the rays of the sun. gelidi

Triones: the cold Bear, which never sinks below the horizon and so was said by Homer never to bathe in the ocean.

173. *polo glaciali*: the icy region, the north pole.

giving directions; so particularly in phrases as a *laeva*, a *dextra*, a *tergo*.

114. *agmina cegit*: *brings up the rear, closes the file.*

115. *Lucifer*: the Morning Star. *caeli statione*: *from his outpost in the sky*—as if on guard duty. *novissimus*: *last.*

116. *Quem . . . vidit*: *when the Titan saw him sinking to the earth and the world blushing.* Ovid's astronomy is at fault; the Morning Star would not be setting at sunrise.

117. *extremae lunae*: *of the waning moon*; shortly before the new moon. *valut evanescere*: *vanishing, as it were.*

118. *ingere*: in prose ut *ingant*; the Infinitive to express Design is poetical. *Titan*: *he*, the Sun, whose father Hyperion was a Titan.

119. *celeris*: *quickly*; adjective in predicative attribution. *voementes*: goes with *quadrupedes*.

120. *ambrosiae succo saturas*: *satiated with the juice of ambrosia*; the Sun's steeds use divine food. *praesepibus*: *from the stalls*; construe with *ducunt*. In prose a preposition would be used.

121. *addunt*: *put on.*

122. *sacro medicamine contigit*: *touched with sacred ointment.*

123. *rapidae*: *destructive.* *patientia*: *capable of enduring, agrees with ora.*

124. *comae*: Dative. *praesaga . . . suspiria*: *heaving from his anxious breast sighs foreboding grief.* *luctus*: Genitive.

125. *his saltem*: *at least these.* Previous warnings had been rejected.

127. *fortius utere loris*: *use the reins with might, make greater use of the reins.*

128. *labor*: *the trouble, the difficulty.*

129. *directos quinque per arcus*: *straight across the five zones.* *directos*: (*at right angles*) agrees with *arcus*. *placeat*: Imperative Subjunctive.

130. *sectus . . . sine*: *the path is cut obliquely in a wide curve, and, confined to three zones*; it avoids the Arctic and Antarctic regions.

132. *que*: with the preceding *que*, connects *Arcton* and *polum*. *que . . . que, both . . . and,* is mainly poetical.

133. *Hac sit iter*: *let the journey be by this road.*

134. *ferant*: Subjunctive of Design. *caelum* and *terra* are subjects.

135. *nec . . . nec = neve . . . neve.* *sumum molire per aethera*: *raise it to the highest part of the sky, move it through.*

136. *Altius egressus*: *if you go too high.*

137. *tutissimus*: *most safely.*

138. *Neu te dexterior declinet rota*: *let not the chariot go too far to the right and turn you.*

139. *prossam*: *low-lying*; referring to its position in the sky.

141. *quae iuvet opto*: *and I pray that she may assist you.* *iuvet*: Complementary Final clause, with *ut* understood; or a Wish, with *opto* parenthetical.

142. *Hesperie in Mare*: Night is supposed to run its course from east to west, like the Sun.
143. *unida*: *moat, dowy*.
144. *tenebris fugatis*: *having put darkness to flight*; Ablative Absolute.
145. *consillis ... nutris*: *takes my advice, not my chariot*; *non* negatives the single word, otherwise *ne* would be required with the Imperative.
147. *solida scilicet*: *on a firm footing*.
148. *currus*: poetical Plural and here = *chariot* by Synecdoche.
149. *Quae spectas*: *for you to look at*; Subjunctive of Design. *stas*: Imperative.
150. *occupat*: *takes possession of*. *corpore*: Ablative of Instrument with *occupat*.
151. *super*: *above*; Adverb. *manibus*: Ablative of Instrument.
152. *gratus agit*: *shanks*. *inde*: *from there, from the chariot*.
153. *Ἰππῆς & ἄλλῃς*: notice the scansion. The names are Greek.
155. *repagula*: *bars*.
156. *Quae repugnat*: *pushed them back*; that is, the bars. *repente*: Tethys was the mother of Clymene.
157. *statu est capta*: *they were given the freedom*.
158. *praesentium ... eurus*: *they pass by the East winds which spring from the eurus region*. They both started from the east. *indem*: Ablative.
161. *quid*: *such as*. *agnoscere*: *distinguish, recognize*. present: Subjunctive of Characteristic.
162. *solitudo ... onerat*: *and the yoke lacked its accustomed weight*.
163. *inhant*: *touch*. *curvas naves*: *the curved ships*.
164. *instabiles nimis leuitate*: *unstable on account of their excessive lightness*.
165. *onus adempto vanae*: *without its accustomed burden*. *ant*: the subject is *curvas*. *antibus*: Acc. Plural, object of *ant*.
166. *similis inani*: *like an empty chariot*.
167. *Quod simulata vanae*: *as soon as they perceived this*. *totum spatium*: *the trodden way*.
168. *quadringi*: *the span of four*; is the subject of *suant* but better translated with *omnes*. *quo prius antibus*: *in their former order*.
169. *Ipsa*: i.e. Phaethon. *ne qua ... illis*: *he knows neither which way to turn the reins intrusted (to him) nor which (i.e. by what way) is the (right) road, nor could he control these (waves if he knew)*. *Quaestio*, sit: Indirect Questions. *ant*, Imperant: Iota Contraction, where we should expect the Untrai: 202, 2.; A. & G. 206, e; H. 566, 2. 2.
171. *raditis caluare*: *grow warm from the rays of the sun*. *guttur* Triones: *the cold Bear, which never sinks below the horizon and so was said by Homer never to bathe in the ocean*. *antibus*: *the icy region, the north pole*.

174. frigore pigra prius: *till then stiff with cold.*      nec formidabilis ulli: *and not an object of fear to anyone.*

176. turbatum fugisse: *fled in fright.* Bootes, the Ox-driver, also called Arctophylax, the Bear-ward, was situated near the Great Bear (Charles's Wain), which is the wagon (plaustra) mentioned in the next line.

177. quamvis: *although*, in model prose regularly takes the Subjunctive.

178. Ut vero . . . iacentes: *but when the unfortunate Phaethon looked down from the high sky upon the earth lying far, far beneath.*

181. sunt obortae: *came over.*      per: *in*; not causal but concessive: *despite the great light.*

183. Et iam mallet: *and now he would prefer* (if he had the choice); Potential Subjv. The tense indicates that it is now too late to choose.

183. iam . . . rogando: *now he is sorry that he learned his birth, and carried his point by importunity.*

184. iam Merops . . . reliquit: *now, desiring to be called the son of Merops, he is borne on just like a ship, driven by the swooping North wind, whose conquered helm has been surrendered by the pilot, leaving the ship to the gods and to prayers*; *en* and *quam* both refer to *pinus*. The construction is very awkward both in Latin and in English.

187. Quid faciat: *what is he to do*; Potential Subjunctive, in a Rhetorical or Deliberative Question: 466; A. & G. 268; B. 277; H. 484, v. *terga*: poetic Plural.

190. oecusus, ortus: Accusative Plural; poetic. *oecusus* is the antecedent of *quos* in the preceding line.

191. quid agat, ignarus: *not knowing what to do.*

193. valet: the verb in model prose has *ad* with the Gerund, not the Infinitive.

202. Exspatiantur: *leave the track*; compare Met. I. 285.      nullo: see on I. 108.

203. quaque impetus egit: *and whatever way inclination drives them*; iterative action: 567.

204. hac: *this way.*      sine lege: *without order, without restraint.*

205. incursant stellis: *they run against the stars.*      stellis: Dat. with *in* in composition.

206. per declivē viasque praecipites: *down steep and precipitous ways.* declivē: Singular for metrical reasons.

207. spatio: *in a district.*      terrae: Dative.

208. Inferiusque . . . eques: *and the Moon wonders that her brother's horses run lower than her own.*

210. ut quaeque altissima, tellus: *all the highest parts of the earth*: 818, 2; A. & G. 98, c; B. 262, 5, c; H. 458, 1.

211. fissaque agit rimas: *is split into fissures.*      agit: forms.

212. pabula: *the grass.*      cum frondibus: *with its leaves.*

213. suae damno: *for its own destruction.*

215. gentes: *countries.*

227. cunctis e partibus: *in every direction.*  
 228. nec sustinet: *and he cannot endure.*  
 230. ore trahit: *inhales.* candescere: *is blazing.*  
 231. neque iam: *no longer.* favillam: *sparks.*  
 233. quoque eat: *and where he is going;* Indirect Question.  
 234. arbitrio: *at the will.* volucrum: *winged.*  
 235. Sanguine vocato: *from the blood being drawn;* Abl. Absolute.  
 in corpora summa: *to the surface of their bodies:* 291, n. 2; A. & G. 198; B. 241, 1; H. 440, n. 1.  
 236. Aethiopum populos: *the tribes of the Ethiopians.* traxisse: *assumed, acquired.*  
 254. in extremum orbem: *to the end of the earth;* see on l. 285 (summa).  
 The source of the Nile was unknown until recent times.  
 256. pulverulenta vacant: *are empty and dusty.*  
 260. Dissilit: *leaps apart, is split asunder.* rimis: *by the clefts.*  
 261. cum confuge regem: *that is, Pluto and Proserpina.*  
 262. siocaque . . . erat: *and that which was lately the sea is (now) a plain of dry sand.*  
 265. curvi: *goes with dolphins.*  
 266. consuetas: *agrees with auras, but translate: as they are accustomed to do.*  
 267. summe profundo: *on the top of the sea:* see on l. 285.  
 268. natant: *float.* Nerea, Dorida: *Greek forms of the Accusative.*  
 269. sub: *is.* tepidis: *they were ordinarily cool.*  
 270. aquis: *from the waters.*  
 271. non tulit: *he was unable to endure.*  
 304. superos testatus: *having called the gods to witness.* et ipsum: *including him.*  
 305. qui: *that is, the Sun.* nisi opem ferat: *unless he (Jupiter) should bear aid.*  
 306. interitura (supply esse); the Accusative and Infinitive depends on testatus. petit arduus: *goes up to.*  
 307. terris: *Dative with in in composition.*  
 308. tonitrus: *Acc. Plural.* vibrata: *darting, or brandished.*  
 309. posset: *Subjunctive of Characteristic after Negative Antecedent.*  
 310. nec . . . imbres: *and no rain to send down from heaven.*  
 311. dextra hibratum ab aure: *poised at his right ear.*  
 312. in aurigam: *against the driver.* pariterque . . . expulit: *and at the same time hurled him from the chariot and deprived him of life.*  
 314. Consternantur: *are thrown into confusion.* saltu in contraria facta: *leaping in opposite directions.*  
 315. abrupta: *broken.*  
 316. temone revulsus: *torn from the pole.*  
 317. in hac parte: *on this side.* radii: *the spokes.*  
 318. vestigia: *the remains.*

320. *volvitur in praeceps*: is rolled headlong.      *longo tractu*: a long way.
321. *ut*: as.
322. *potuit*: better translated as a Present: *may*.
323. *procul a patria*: far from his native land.      *diverse orbe*: in the opposite part of the world.
324. *Eridanus*: a western river, here the river-god.
325. *trifida fumantia flamma*: smoking from the three-pronged flame, that is, the lightning.
326. *dant tumulo*: give burial to.      *carmino*: with this inscription.
327. *situs est*: is placed, lies.
328. *quem*: supply *curram*.      *magnis exdidit ausis*: great was the attempt in which he failed.

## 4. BATTUS.

- MET. II.—330. *que*: at which, that is, when.      *te*: sc. Apollo.
- pastoria pellis*: the shepherd's cloak, a beast's skin. There was a myth that Apollo once tended the flocks of Admetus, King of Thessaly, as an atonement for having killed the Cyclops; but the scene here is placed in a different part of Greece.
331. *onus fuit sinistrae*: was carried in the left hand.
332. *alterius . . . canalis*: in the other was the unequal pipe of seven canes.      *dispar*: the canes were of unequal length.
333. *Dumque . . . curae*: and while thy thoughts are of love.      *curae*: Dative of the Object For Which (Purpose, End): 356; A. & G. 283; B. 191; H. 390.
335. *boves*: cows.      *Mela*: Abl. of Source. She was the daughter of Atlas and mother of Mercury.
336. *silvis*: Abl. of Place Where; the prep. is omitted according to 389; H. 425, 1.      *occultat abactas*: drives them off and hides them.
337. *nisi senex*: except an old man.      *notus in illo rure*: well known in that settlement.
339. *divitis*: construe with *Mela*. The latter word is dissyllabiq by Synizesis.      *saltus . . . pascua*: the woodlands and grassy pastures.
390. *custos*: as guardian, herdsman.
391. *blanda*: fawning.
392. *hospes*: my friend, stranger.
393. *vidisse nega*: say you have not seen them.      *non . . . rependatur*: and that some return may be made for the service.
394. *nitidam*: sleek.      *praemia*: as a reward; poetic Plural.
395. *et dedit*: and he gave her to him.      *Accepta*, Abl. Abs. with *ea* to be supplied: when the stranger had received her.      *verbes*: words.
396. *cas*: Imperative Subjunctive; more often of the Ideal Second per-

son : 263, 2 ; A. & G. 266, a ; B. 275, 2 ; H. 487, 4. prius : sooner, than I.

699. *hæc limite ire* : go along this path.

700. *silentia deme* : take away silence from, lift the veil of silence, disclose.

701. *ianeta suo pariter femina tauro* : a cow together with her mate.

702. *senior = senex.* Sub : at the foot of.

703. *erant* : you will find them.

706. *index* : the informer, the touchstone ; or, as some commentators take it, a proper name (Index) referring to a particular cliff.

### 5. THE DIVINITY OF BACCHUS.

Pentheus, King of Thebes, refuses to recognize Bacchus, the son of Jupiter and Semele, as a god, and even sends his servants to arrest him. They report that they cannot find Bacchus himself, but bring one of his attendants. His tale is given in the text.

Met. III.—583. *Mæonia* : an old name for Lydia in Asia Minor.

*humili de plebe* : from the common people.

584. *quæ . . . iuvenci* : lands for hardy steers to cultivate. *colerent* : Subjunctive of Characteristic after negative antecedent : 631, 2 ; A. & G. 320 ; B. 288 ; H. 508.

585. *armenta* : herds of kine.

586. *line et hamis* : with hook and line.

587. *calamo* : with the rod. *ducere* : to land. *salientes pisces* : the flopping fishes.

588. *Ars . . . erat* : his skill was his fortune ; he made his living by fishing.

589. *quas . . . opes* : translate *opes quas.* *studii* : to my calling

591. *paternum* : inherited from my father, my patrimony.

593. *addidici . . . flectare* : I learned also (ad) how to turn the rudder of a ship with guiding hand.

594. *Oleniæ capellæ* : the goat Amalthea had given suck to the infant Jupiter, and was placed in the heavens as a constellation. Its appearance betokened rainy weather.

595. *oculis notavi* : I noted with my eyes. A slight knowledge of the stars was necessary to the sailor in those days.

597. *petens Delum* : on my way to Delos.

598. *applicor* : I touch. *litore* : to the shore ; poetic Terminal Accusative. *dextris remis* : by the oars on the right ; the island lay to the right.

599. *harenæ* : Dative after *in* in composition.

601. *latices inferre recentes* : to lay in a fresh supply of water.

602. *admoneo* : I give orders. *ducat* : = duct, leads ; Partial Oratio Obliqua.



603. tumulo ab alto prospice: *on a high hill I examine; lit. look forth from a high hill (to see).*
604. repeto carinam: *go back to the ship.*
605. Adsumus eni! *here we are.*
606. utque putat praedam nactus: *and having found a prize, as he thinks.*
607. virginea forma: *of girlish appearance, Abl. of Quality.* per litora: *along the shore.*
608. titubare: *to stagger.*
609. vixque sequi: *and scarcely able to follow.* cultum: *his dress.*
610. posset: Characteristic Subjunctive after a negative antecedent.
611. Quod numen: *what divinity.* quod: interrogative Adjective.
613. faveas: Subjunctive of Wish, to be translated as an Imperative.
614. mitte precari: *do not pray, leave off praying.*
615. quo non alius oclor: *than whom none was quicker.*
616. presso rudente relabi: *to slide down a rope with his hands.*
- presso rudente: Ablative Absolute.
617. Hoc: *this; that is, what Dictys said.* promae tutela: *the officer who had charge of the prow, second officer, male.*
618. et qui dabat remis: *that is, the boatswain.* requiem modumque: *the pause and the measure; the officer gave the signal for the stroke in order that the rowers might keep time. He also gave words of encouragement to keep the men in heart (animorum hortator).*
622. Non perpetiar: *I will not suffer.* pars... iuris: *here I have most authority.*
623. in aditu obaisto: *I oppose them at the entrance.*
625. exilium poenam luebat: *was suffering exile as a punishment.*
626. mihi: equivalent to *my.* resto: *I resist.* Iuvenali pugno: *with his mighty fist.*
627. rupit: *smote.* excussum misisset: *would have hurled me over.* excussum: *thrown out, of the ship.*
628. si non haecissem: *if I had not held on.* amens: *senseless, unconscious.* Notice the use of *quamvis* with an adjective, a construction that is natural to us, but uncommon in Latin. in fune retentus: *stopped in the ropes.*
630. fuerat: *it was.*
631. solutus sit, redeant: with *veluti, tamquam,* and similar words of comparison, where we might expect only the tenses of Unreal Conditions, other tenses are used according to Sequence of Tenses: see 602; A. & G. 312, R.; B. 307, 2; H. 518, II. in pectora: *to him; the breast was looked upon as the seat of the reason as well as of the feelings.*
632. qua ope: *by what means.*
633. quo: *where, to what place.*
635. edo: *tell us.* velle: Indirect Question. sistere: *you will be placed.* terra: Ablative of Place Where.
636. Naxos... vestros: *direct your course to Naxos.*

638. fallaces: *the traitors.*
640. Dextra mihi hinc danti: *as I was setting sail to the right.*
641. furor: he suddenly stops from fear. The others, too, were afraid to speak out.
643. quid . . . susurrat: *whisper in my ear what they wish.*
644. Capiat aliquis: *let some (other) take.*
645. ministerie . . . artisque: lit. *from the service of the crime and (the exercise of) my skill; that is, from helping them in their crime with my skill.*
647. sallicet: *of course, ironical.* te in uno: *in you alone.*
648. subit: *takes my place; compare Met. i. 114.*
649. explet: *performs.* Naxoque . . . rellista: *and leaving Naxos behind, goes in the opposite direction.*
650. modo denique: *not till then.*
651. senserit: see on l. 631.
653. mihi: Dative of Agent.
654. Quo . . . facto: *what have I done to deserve punishment?* quae gloria . . . unum: *what honor is it to you, if you, being men, get the better of a boy—if you, who are many, get the better of one?*
656. Iamdudum flebam: *I had long been weeping; for the tense, see 234; A. & G. 277, b; B. 260, 4; H. 469, 2.* manus imple: *the impious band.* nostras: *my.*
657. ridet (used as a transitive verb): *laughs at, makes sport of.* impellit: *beats.*
658. per ipsum (sc. Bacchum) tibi adiuro. per is often separated from its case in adjurations. illo: *than he.* praesentior: *nearer; the speaker himself turns out to be Bacchus.*
659. tam vera quam veri maiora fide: *as true as incredible.* veri: a kind of Objective Genitive depending on fide. maiora fide: *greater than belief, too great to be believed.*
660. stetit: *stood still.* aequore: Ablative of Place Where. puppis: *the ship; compare carinae, Met. i. 134.*
661. haud aliter quam: *just as.* navale: *dock.*
662. in verbere perstant: *persist in the stroke, persist in plying.*
663. vela deducunt: *let down the sails, which had been tied up to the halliards.*
664. Impediunt hederæ: *ivy obstructs.*
665. corymbis: *clusters of ivy-berries.*
666. Ipse . . . hastam: *he himself, with his forehead encircled with clustering grapes, brandishes his spear (the thyrsus) covered with leaves of the vine.* frontem: Accusative of Respect.
668. Quam circa: *around him.* simulacra: *images; illusory creatures of the imagination, attendant upon the god of wine. These animals were added to his train when he conquered India.*
669. pictarum: *spotted.*

672. *expresso . . . curvamine*: with an outward curvature of the spine. The dolphin is hogbacked.

673. *In quae miracula*: into what strange shape.

674. *lati . . . erat*: as he was speaking his mouth became broad and his nose curved in.

675. *squamam trahebat*: assumed scales, became scaly. Dolphins, however, have no scales.

676. *obvertere*: to pull.

677. *in spatium . . . vidit*: he saw his arms leap back to a short length, become short.

678. *pinnas*: fins.

680. *truncō repandus corpore*: curved backward as to his limbless body, with a curved, limbless body; Ablative of Respect.

681. *falcata . . . est*: the end of his tail is sickle-shaped. *novissima*: compare *summa*, Met. II. 235.

682. *qualla sinuantur*: curved like.

683. *adspergine*: spray.

685. *in chori speciem*: like a dance.

686. *acceptum . . . efflant*: spurt from their wide nostrils the water which they have taken in; that is, take in and spurt out the water from their wide nostrils.

687. *De modo viginti*: out of the recent crew of twenty. *modo*: just now, a little while ago, lately. Compare Met. I. 825. *ratis*: craft, ship.

688. *Favidum*: sc. me.

689. *vix meum*: scarcely master of myself.

690. *Diam tene*: make for Dia. Dia was an old name for Naxos.

691. *accessi sacris*: I joined the rites. *frequentō*: (still) attend.

## 6. PYRAMUS AND THISBE.

MET. IV.—55. *alter . . . altera*: the one, the other.

56. *praelata*: preferred to, surpassing. *puellis quas*: (all) the girls that.

57. *contiguas*: adjoining. *tenere*: occupied. *altam*: from its high walls.

58. *coctilibus muris*: with walls of brick. *ubi . . . urbem*: that is, in Babylon.

59. *Notitiam*: an acquaintance. *vicinia fecit*: proximity brought about.

60. *Taediae . . . coissent*: they would have married, too; lit. would have united by the right of the marriage-torch, that is, with the regular wedding ceremony.

61. *Quod*: what.

62. ex aequo captis mentibus: *with equally captivated hearts.*
63. cunctus omnis abest: *no one is admitted into their secrets; they use no go-between.*
64. quæque magis: *and the more.* magis aestuat: *the hotter grows.*
65. Fissus... utriusque: *the common wall of the two houses had been split by a slight crack which had been formed before when the wall was built.* quam duxerat: *which (the wall) had formed.* Compare fissæque agit rimas, Met. II. 211.
67. nulli: Dative of the Agent.
68. primum vidistis amantes: *you lovers were the first to see.* primum: in predicative attribution.
69. tutas: *safely.*
70. murmure minimo: *in a low whisper.* blanditiæ: *tender words.*
71. hinc... illinc: *on one side, on the other.*
73. quid obstat: *why do you stand in the way of.*
76. nec: *and yet.*
77. quod... aures: *that to our words has been given a passage to friendly ears.*
78. Talia... locuti: *having spoken such things in vain from their separate places.*
79. sub noctem: *towards night.*
80. non perveniens contra: *which did not reach the opposite side.*
81. ignes: *that is, the stars.*
82. pruinosas: *the dewy.*
83. cedere ad: *they met at.* murmure parvo: *in a low tone.*
84. multa, etc.: *having first indulged in many complaints, they decide to try.* multa: Inner Object.
85. temptant, relinquunt, conveniant, lateant: Subjunctives of Design, depending upon statuant.
87. neve sit... Nini: *and to avoid missing each other wandering about over the broad field, (they agree) to meet at the Tomb of Ninus.*
89. niveis pomis: *in snow-white fruit.*
90. mærus: *mulberry-tree; in apposition with arbor.* Notice that names of trees are regularly feminine in Latin.
92. præcipitatur aquis: *descends abruptly into the waters.* aquis: poetic Dative = in aquas. ab aquis isdem: *but from a different part, the east.*
93. Callida: *cleverly; in predicative attribution.* vernate cardine: *turning the hinge, opening the door.*
94. adsperta vultum: *with her face covered; Accusative of Respect.*
95. disti: *appointed.* sedit (from side): *took a seat.*
96. recenti... rictus: *a lioness with her foaming mouth smeared with the fresh blood of cattle.*
98. depositura: *to quench; Future Participle after a verb of Motion to express Design: 670, 3; A. & G. 298, b, 2; B. 387, 4; H. 549, 3.*

101. *tergo velamina lapsa*: *the cloak which had fallen from her shoulders.*

102. *Ut*: *when.* *compassat*: *had checked*; the Perfect with temporal particles is often to be translated as a Pluperfect; see on Met. I. 819.

103. *dum redit*: *as she was returning.* *redit*: for tense, see 229, R.; A. & G. 276, e; B. 298, 1; H. 487, 4. *inventos . . . amictus*: *by chance she came upon the fine garment without its owner and tore it to pieces with her bloody mouth.*

105. *Serius*: *later*, Adverb.

106. *ore*: Ablative of Respect.

109. *E quibus*: *of whom*; the antecedent is *amantes*. *longū* goes with *vita*.

110. *nostra . . . est*: *my soul is guilty.*

111. *plena metus*: *full of danger.* *iussi venire*: *urged you to come*; in prose the construction of *iubeo* is usually Acc. and Infinitive.

115. *timidi est*: *it is the part of a timid man*; for the Genitive, see 366; A. & G. 214, d; B. 198, 3; H. 401. *Hisbes*: Genitive, Greek form.

116. *pactae*: *which had been agreed upon*; *pacta* has passive sense, though from the deponent *paciscor*.

117. *notae vesti*: *to the well-known garment.*

118. *haustus*: Acc. Plural, *streams, draughts*, as if the garment drank the blood.

119. *ferrum quo erat accinctus*: *the sword with which he was girded.*

*demitit in illa*: *he drove into his side.*

120. *nec mora*: *and immediately.*

121. *humo*: construe with *emicat*: *the blood spurts high up from the ground.* The editors take with *iacuit* as equivalent to *humi*, a construction which at least seems doubtful. The passages cited are with verbs of motion, where *humo* = *in humum*.

122. *vitale . . . scinditur*: *a pipe of faulty lead bursts.* Ovid is thinking of the Roman waterworks. The Eternal City had a wonderful system, consisting of several aqueducts extending many miles into the country. The earliest (*aqua Appia*) was built by Appius Claudius about three hundred years before Christ.

123. *tenni stridente foramine*: *from a narrow, hissing opening.*

124. *rumpit*: *strikes.*

125. *Arborē . . . faciem*: *the fruit of the tree is changed to a dark appearance by (becomes dark from) the sprinkling of blood.*

128. *metu posito*: Concessive. *ne fallat*: depends on *redit*.

129. *requirit*: *searches for.*

130. *vitavit* (= *vitaverit*): Subjunctive in Indirect Question.

*narrare gestit*: *is eager to relate.*

131. *Utque . . . sic*: *and although she recognizes the position and shape in the tree which she sees, yet.*

132. *haeret, an haec sit*: she doubts if this is it.
133. *tremebunda . . . solum*: she sees the trembling limbs beat the bloody soil.
135. *exhorruit . . . instar*: she shuddered like the sea.
136. *cum summum stringitur*: when the surface is grazed (ruffled).
137. *Sed . . . amores*: but when, after a while, she recognized her love(r).
138. *indignes*: innocent; they had done no harm, deserved not such punishment. *claro*: loud.
141. *oscula figens*: pressing her lips.
144. *vultus . . . iacentes*: lift up your face from the ground.
145. *Ad nomen Thisbes*: at the name of Thisbe. **Thisbes**: Appositive Genitive: 361, 1; A. & G. 214, f; B. 203; H. 396, vi.
146. *visa . . . illa*: closed them again when he had seen her.
147. *Quae postquam*: after she. The Relative with a conjunction is usually to be translated as a Personal Pronoun, or a Demonstrative.
148. *ebur*: the ivory (sheath).
149. *Est et . . . manus*: I too have a hand (that is) brave for this one purpose.
150. *in*: for.
151. *Persequar (sc. te)*: I shall follow you.
152. *quisque . . . poterat*: and you who, alas! could have been torn from me by death alone.
153. *nee*: not even.
154. *Hec . . . rogati*: nevertheless be ye asked this thing in the name of us both, let this one request be granted for our sakes. **hec**: Accusative of Inner Object retained with the Passive.
155. *O multum miseri*: most wretched men; a kind of superlative; *multum* is adverbial. *meus . . . parentes*: my father and his. The regular vocative of *meus* coming next to its substantive, or separated only by an adjective, is *mi*.
156. *ut . . . invidetis*: clause of Design in apposition with *hec*: to permit those whom tested love, whom the last hour has joined together, to be laid to rest in the same tomb. *non*: is used as negative of single word.
158. *At tu . . . arbor*: and thou, O tree, who now with thy branches.
160. *pullosque . . . fetus*: and always keep thy fruit dark and suitable for mourning.
162. *apud mucrone*: placing the point; Ablative Absolute.
163. *ferro*: upon the sword; Dative with prep. in composition.
164. *Vota tetigere*: her prayers moved.
166. *quedque . . . superest*: and what survives the funeral pyre; that is, the ashes of the two lovers.

## 7. PERSEUS AND ATLAS.

MET. IV.—681. *hic*: here; in the far west. *hominum cunctis*: all mankind, a rare use of the Partitive Genitive. *cunctis*: is Dative governed by *prae* in composition.

682. *Iapetionides*: the son of *Iapetus*, who was one of the giants.

683. *rege sub hęc*: under him as king, under his sway. *pontus*, etc.: that is, the Atlantic. *anhelis*: panting, goes with equis. They were tired at the end of the day's journey.

684. *aequora subdit*: places its waters beneath, spreads its expanse to greet. *axes*: chariot.

685. *illi*: for him, belonging to him.

686. *humum . . . premebant*: no neighbors hemmed in his land; Plural verb with collective subject: 211, n. 1; A. & G. 205, c, 1; B. 254, 4, a; H. 461, i.

687. *nitentes*: goes with *frondes*.

688. *ex auro*: of gold = aureos.

689. *seu . . . sive*: if . . . or if.

640. *generis*: goes with *gloria*.

641. *rerum*: of deeds, of achievements.

642. *sortis*: oracle.

644. *quo*: when.

645. *hunc praedae titulum*: the glory of this booty. *Iove natus*: a son of *Jupiter*. Hercules, the great-grandson of Perseus, was meant.

646. *pomaria clauserat*: had enclosed the apple-orchard.

647. *dederat servanda*: 480; A. & G. 294, d; B. 337, 7, 2; H. 544, 2, n. 2.

649. *ne*: lest.

650. *quam mentiris*: which thou falsely claimest. *longe abait*: be far off, that is, be unable to help thee. Compare *Her. XII. 53*.

652. *fortia* (sc. *dicta*): brave words.

653. *Viribus*: in strength. Ablative of Respect.

654. *parvi . . . est*: my friendship is lightly esteemed by thee. *parvi*: Gen. of Price.

655. *laeva a parte*: on his left side.

656. *retroversus*: turning backward; to keep from seeing the horrible face of the Gorgon, which turned all beholders into stone.

657. *Quantus Atlas*: the whole, immense Atlas was changed into a mountain.

658. *inga . . . manusque*: his shoulders and arms form the ridge.

660. *tum . . . inmensum*: then increasing in every direction, he grew to an immense size.

662. *in illo*: on him. The myth, as usual, is mixed and inconsistent with itself. It was as a living giant that Atlas supported the heavens on his shoulders. Once, in later times, Hercules took his place for a short time.

## 8. CERES AND PROSERPINA.

- MET. V.—385. *Henna* *moenibus*: Henna was a city of Sicily.
386. *nomine*: Ablative of Respect. *altæ aquæ*: Genitive of Quality. *illo*: Ablative after Comparative. *Caystros*: Nominative, a river of Asia Minor, famous for its swans.
389. *ut velo*: *as with an awning*; a great sail-cloth protecting the spectators at the theatre. *submovet*: *wards off*. *istis*: *rays*; Acc. Plural.
390. *Tyrios*: that is, *purple, bright-colored*.
391. *Quo loco*: *in this grove*; poetical omission of *in*.
393. *puellari studio*: *with girlish zeal*. *calathos*: *baskets*.
394. *aequales*: *her companions, those of her own age*. *legendo*; *in gathering* (the flowers); Abl. of Respect.
395. *paene simul*: *almost at the same time*. *dilecta*: *loved*.  
*Diti*: *by Dis* (Pluto); Dat. of Agent. *Dis* (*the Wealthy*) was the god of the lower regions, the god of all the dead. Compare CIC. N. D. II, 26; *Dives*, *ut apud Graecos Πλοῦτος, quia et recidunt omnia in terras, et orientur e terris*.
396. *usque adeo*: *to such a degree*. *maesto ore clamat*: *with sorrowful voice calls upon*.
398. *summa ab ora*: *from the upper edge*.
401. *haec quæque*: *even this*. *virgineum*: *the virgin's*.
402. *nomine . . . vocatos*: *calling each by name*.
403. *per*: *over*.
404. *ferrugine*: *with the color of iron-rust*.
406. *Palicorum*: the Palici were twin brothers, local gods. *rupta . . . terra*: *boiling up in a cleft of the earth*.
407. *qua*: *where*. *Bacchiadas*: a prominent family banished from Corinth, founders of Syracuse.
408. *inaequales*: of the two ports of Syracuse, one was much the larger.
438. *neququam*: *in vain*. *matri*: Dat. of Agent.
439. *tarris, profundo*: Ablatives of Place Where. *est quaesita*: *was sought*.
440. *illam*: that is, Ceres.
441. *cessantem*: *loitering*.
442. *succendit ab*: *kindled at*.
443. *inrequieta*: *without resting*.
444. *hebetarat*: *had dimmed*.
445. *ab occasu ad ortus*: *from west to east*; over the whole world.
462. *per*: *over*. *erraverit*: Subjunctive in Indirect Question.
463. *dicere . . . est*: *it would take too long to tell*. For the mood, see 254, R. 1; A. & G. 311, c; B. 271, r, b; H. 476, 5.



475. *nee dignas*: and unworthy.

476. *Trinacriam*: that is, Sicily. It was so called by the Greeks on account of its three promontories. Compare *Fast.* iv. 420:

*Terra tribus scapulis vastum procurrit in aequor*

*Trinacris, a positu nomen adepta loci.*

There Ovid repeats this story of Proserpina.

477. *saeva manu fregit*: she broke with ruthless hand.

478. *irata*: in her wrath; participle from *irascor*. *parillite* (Dat.): to like destruction. *colonos*: the husbandmen.

480. *fallere depositum*: not to return what had been deposited, to make default. *vitiosa lecti*: corrupted.

481. *vulgata*: famed.

482. *falsa iacet*: proves deceptive.

484. *sideraque*: it was thought that the stars influenced the crops. Notice the quantity of *que* (diastolé): 721; A. & G. 359, *f*; B. 367, 2; H. 608, *v*.

485. *laeta*: sown. *lolium . . . gramen*: tares, thistles, and unconquerable grass choke the wheat crops. *fatigant*: lit. weary.

487. *Elais undis*: from the Elean waters. The River Alpheus was supposed to have flowed in an underground stream from Elis in Greece and to have emerged again in Sicily. *Alpheas*: the nymph Arethusa, who, in fleeing from the river-god Alpheus, was changed into a fountain, but was pursued by him to Sicily.

488. *removit*: pushed back.

489. *orbe*: Abl. of Place Where; the prep. is generally omitted with *totus*: 388; A. & G. 258, *f*, 2; B. 228, 1, *b*; H. 425, 2.

491. *neve violenta irascere*: and be not violently enraged.

492. *patuit invita*: opened unwillingly. *rapinae*: Dative.

493. *hospita*: as a stranger.

497. *hanc . . . serva*: this is my home; spare it, most gracious goddess.

500. *cura levata*: relieved of your trouble. *cura*: is Ablative of Separation.

501. *vultus*: Genitive of Quality. *melloris*: gladder.

503. *hic*: here. *desueta*: unaccustomed. While underground she had seen no stars.

504. *Stygio gurgite labor*: I was gliding along the Stygian water.

506. *neque adhuc*: and not yet. *vultu*: Ablative of Respect.

509. *ceu saxea*: as if turned to stone.

510. *attonitae similis*: like one thunderstruck. *Utque . . . amentia*: and when her great bewilderment was driven away by her great grief.

513. *in aetherias cras*: into the heavenly regions. *nubila*: cloudy, gloomy, threatening. *vultu*: Ablative of Respect.

513. *invidiosa*: a figure to stir indignation; her appearance was calculated to arouse the wrath of Jupiter against the offending Pluto.

*passis capillis*: with dishevelled hair.

515. *si . . . matris*: if the mother finds no grace.
516. *neu . . . partu*: and I beg that you have not less regard for her because she was born of my labor.
520. *scire . . . eam*: you call knowing where she is, finding her. *Ille captures I will forgive, provided he returns her.*
522. *digna est*: deserves.
523. *pignus onusque*: pledge and care.
525. *non . . . factum*: this deed is not an injury.
523. *padari*: a disgrace; Dative For Which.
527. *tu modo velle*: if you will only consent. *Ut desint ostra*: even if everything else be wanting. *ut*: is Concessive: 608; A. & G. 264, c; B. 308; H. 515, III.
529. *Quid quod*: what (do you say to) the fact that; loosely, but.
529. *cedit*: yields, is inferior. *sorte*: the three brothers Jupiter, Neptune, and Pluto drew lots for their kingdoms.
530. *discedi*: of separating them; Objective Genitive.
531. *lege certa*: with the express condition.
532. *sic cautum est*: this proviso is made.
532. *Cereri certum est*: Ceres is determined.
534. *letania*: her fast; Accusative Plural.
535. *simplex*: thoughtlessly.
536. *Poenicium pomum*: a pomegranate.
537. *sumptaque . . . grana*: and taking seven seeds from the yellow rind.
564. *medius*: between, as intercessor between.
565. *ex aequo*: equally.
568. *Vertitur . . . oris*: the character of her disposition and features is changed immediately.
569. *quae*: the antecedent is *frontis*: forehead, face.
570. *ut*: as when. In this myth Proserpina represents the vegetation, the annuals which disappear in winter.

## 9. DAEDALUS AND ICARUS.

MSR. VIII.—183. Daedalus, famous for his skill, had built for King Minos of Crete the Labyrinth to enclose the Minotaur. *perosus*: hating, loathing.

184. *loei natalis*: of his native land; Objective Genitive.
185. *Terras . . . illas*: though he blocks my way by land and sea, yet the sky at least is open. *We will go that way.*
187. *possideat*: Concessive: 264; A. & G. 206, c; B. 308; H. 515, III.
188. *dimittit in*: turns to.
189. *naturam novat*: changes nature. She had not intended man to fly. *pennas*: feathers.
190. *a minima . . . sequenti*: beginning with the smallest and increasing

*in length.* longam . . . sequenti: lit. a shorter one coming just below a long one.

191. ut . . . putes: so that you might think they grew on a slope.

quondam: sometimes, often.

192. avenis: with stalks of oats.

193. Tum . . . imas: then he fastens them together with flax (thread) at the middle and wax at the bottom.

194. parvo curvamine: with a slight curve (inward).

195. una stabat: was standing by.

196. ignarus se tractare: not knowing that he was handling. sua pericula: things which would prove dangerous to him.

197. ore reidentis: with beaming face. modo: now.

199. mollibat (= molliebat): softened, kneaded. This form of the Imperfect belongs to Early Latin and occurs only rarely in poetry, and then for metrical reasons. lusu suo: with his play.

200. manus ultima: the finishing touch. coeptis: upon the work; Dative with prep. in composition.

203. Medio . . . curras: to go by a middle route; construe with monet.

204. ne: lest. demissior: too low.

206. spectare: to look at; that is, to guide your course by the stars as sailors do.

208. me . . . viam: make your way where I lead; that is, simply follow me. Pariter: at the same time. praecepta volandi: instructions how to fly.

210. Inter . . . seniles: in the midst of the work (fitting on the wings) and the advice, the old man's cheeks grew moist.

212. non iterum repetenda: never again to be repeated.

213. ante: ahead. comiti: for his companion. velut ales: like a bird; the comparison ends with nido.

214. produxit: leads forth; Iterative Perfect in comparisons.

215. damnosae . . . artes: and teaches him the costly accomplishment.

It cost Icarus his life.

217. aliquis dum captat: some fisherman catching. tremula harundine: with trembling rod; the fish jerked the pole.

218. stiva . . . arator: or plowman leaning on his plowstock.

219. quique: and since they; Causal relative: 688; A. & G. 320, e; H. 517. carpere: to make their way through.

220. Iunonia: sacred to Juno. laeva parte: on the left.

221. fuerant . . . relictæ: had been left behind.

222. dextrâ erat: was on the right. Samos was on the left; Lebinthus and Calymne on the right.

223. audaci: notice that adjectives of the third declension have i in the Ablative; participles usually have e.

225. Rapidi: destructive.

226. pennarum vincula: with which the feathers were fastened on.

228. remigio: here equivalent to *wings*.  
 229. caerulea: goes with aqua.  
 230. nomen: that is, the Icarian Sea, a part of the Aegean.  
 231. nec iam: *no longer*.  
 232. 'Icare' dicebat: adspexit: *as he was saying 'Icarus,' he saw*.  
 234. devovit: *curse*. sepulcro: Ablative of Place Where.

## 10. PHILEMON AND BAUCIS.

Mrr. VIII.—626. huc: *to this place*; the scene is laid in Phrygia.  
 species mortali: *in the guise of a mortal*. cumque parente: *and with his father, Jupiter*.

627. Atlantiades: *the grandson of Atlas, Mercury*. caducifer: *the wand-bearing*. With this staff (caduceus) Mercury was wont to close the eyes of men in slumber or wake them.

628. locum requiemque: *a resting-place*; hendiadys: 698; B. 374, 4; H. 636, III., 2.

629. serae: *bolts, bars*, placed across the doors.

630. stipulis . . . palustri: *thatched with straw and reeds from the swamp*.

632. illa casa: *in that hut*. casa is understood with the first illa.

634. nec . . . ferendo: *and by bearing it with resignation*. nec iniqua = et aequa. Notice the fondness of the Latin for the negative.

635. nec refert: *it makes no difference (whether)*. -ne: *or*.

637. tetigere: *reached, came to*. penates: *house*.

638. submisso vertice: *with bowed heads*. postes: *door*.

639. posito sedili: *placing a seat*. membra relevare: *to rest themselves*. membra, corpus, and animus are often used in Latin where we prefer the reflexive.

640. que: *over which*, refers to sedili. textum: *rug*.

643. anima anili: *with an old woman's breath, by blowing*.

644. Multifidas: *splét fine*.

645. minuit: *broke*. parvo . . . aeno: *and placed them round a small bronze pot*.

646. Quod: the antecedent is holus. riguo: *well-watered*. conlegerat: *had gathered*.

647. truncat holus foliis: *cuts the leaves from the vegetables*. holus: here = *cabbage*. furca . . . sulis: *she takes down with a two-pronged fork the smoky side of bacon*.

648. tigne: *from the rafter*.

649. de tergore: *from the side*.

650. domat . . . undis: that is, *boils it soft*.

651. medias fallunt: *they whie away the intervening*.

655. concutiantque torum: *and (finally) they shake up the bedding*;

they prepare the couch upon which their guests are to recline at the meal. *de*: of, giving the material.

656. *sponda . . . salignis*: of willow frame and posts; Abl. of Quality.

659. *non indignanda*: well suited to. The bedstead had no right to complain that the bedclothes were too fine.

660. *Accubare*: took their places on the couch, reclined for the meal.

*suocincta*: with her skirts tucked up.

662. *Testa*: a pot of earthenware. *Quae postquam*: after it.

*clivum sustulit*: had removed the incline.

663. *mentae* (Nom.): mint; she wiped the table with mint.

664. *bicolor*: the two-colored, first green, then black. *sincerae*: chaste, the virgin. *baea*: berry; that is, olives.

665. *faece*: brine.

666. *intiba . . . coacti*: endives, radishes, chesns.

668. *stolibus*: on earthenware dishes.

669. *caelatus eodem argenteo crater*: a wine-bowl made out of the same precious metal; that is, earthenware. *fabricata fago*: made out of beechwood.

670. *qua eava sunt inlita*: smeared on the inside.

671. *foed . . . calantes*: the hot fire-place sent forth.

672. *nec longae vina senectae*: and wines of no great age. For the negative, compare l. 684.

673. *paulum seducta*: moved a little to one side. *mensis secundis*: that is, the dessert. This consisted of nuts, dried figs, dates, plums, apples, grapes, honey in the comb.

674. *nux*: nuts; Singular used collectively.

676. *nec . . . voluntas*: that is, and earnest hospitality. *nec iners pauperque*: more closely, and attentive and unseparating. Compare l. 684.

679. *cratera . . . vina*: they see the bowl fill itself of its own accord and the wine increase by itself.

681. *novitate*: at the strange spectacle. *supinis*: up-turned, with the palms turned upward.

682. *timidus*: timidly. Take with both subjects.

683. *dapibus nullisque paratibus*: for their plain dinner.

684. *custodia*: guardian. The Romans regarded geese as superior to watch-dogs. Once Rome was about to be taken by the Gauls in a night-attack, when geese gave the alarm and the city was saved.

685. *dis hospitibus*: to their divine guests. *domini*: the owners.

686. *celer penna*: swift of wing. *tardos aetate*: them, slow on account of their age; that is, the slow old pair.

690. *inmunibus*: predicate adjective agreeing with *vobis*.

691. *Modo*: only.

693. *ite simul*: go with us. *baculis levati*: supporting themselves with staves.

694. *vestigia ponere*: to place their tracks; that is, to walk.

695. *Tantum . . . quantum*: (when) *they were as far from the top as*.  
 696. *mersa . . . cetera*: *everything else covered with water*.  
 697. *tantum*: *only*.      *testa*: poetical Plural.  
 699. *dominis . . . duobus*: *small even for two, even its two owners regarded it as a small hut*.  
 700. *furens . . . columnae*: *columns took the place of the props*.  
 701. *stramina flavescunt*: *the thatch turns yellow*.      *videtur*: passive.  
       *testa*: *roof*.  
 702. *tellus*: *the earth-floor*.  
 707. *Esse sacerdotes poscimus*: *we ask to be the priests*.  
 708. *concordes*: *in harmony*.  
 709. *auferrat . . . eadem*: *let the same hour carry us both off*.  
 710. *busta*: *the tomb*.      *ab illa*: a rare use instead of the Dative.  
 711. *Vota . . . sequitur*: *their prayers are answered*.      *tutela*: *the guardians, like custodia*: abstract for concrete.  
 714. *frondere*: *put forth leaves*. They were turned into trees.  
 719. *frutex*: *the branches*.  
 720. *de gemino corpore*: *from the two bodies*.

## 11. ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE.

Met. X.—1. *Inde*: *thence*; from the wedding of Iphis and Ianthe in Crete.      *croceo*: *saffron*. Brides usually wore veils of yellow or red. Here the god of marriage himself is represented as dressed in yellow.

2. *Ciconum*: *of the Cicones*, a people of Thrace.  
 3. *tendit*: *hastens*.      *Orphæa* (adj.): *of Orpheus*.  
 4. *Adfuit . . . quidem*: *he came, indeed*.      *sollemnis*: *festive*.  
 6. *stridula usque fuit*: *kept hissing*.      *lacrimose*: *tear-bringing*.  
 7. *motibus*: could not be made to burn *by shaking*.  
 8. *Exitus . . . gravior*: *the sequel was worse than the omen*.  
 9. *nova nupta*: *bride*.      *natadum . . . comitata*: *accompanied by a throng of naiads*. She, too, was a nymph.  
 10. *occidit*: *fell dead*.      *talum*: *heel*.  
 11. *Quam*: *her*; object of *desievit*.      *Rhodopeus vates*: *the Thracian bard*; that is, Orpheus. Rhodope was a mountain in Thrace.  
 12. *ne non et*: *that he might also*. The Purpose depends on *descendere*.  
 13. *Taenaria porta*: *by the Taenarian gate*; a place in Laconia.  
 14. *leves*: *light*. Ghosts, having no substance, have no weight.  
*funesta sepulcro*: the unburied were not readily admitted to Tartarus, but were supposed to wander for a long period on the bank of the Styx.  
 16. *nervis*: *the chords*, of the lyre. He played the accompaniment to his song on the lyre.  
 17. *positi*: agrees with *mundi*.      *numina* is Vocative.  
 18. *in quem . . . creamur*: *into which all of us mortals fall*.

21. nec . . . monstri: *nor to bind the Medusæan monster's* (that is, Cerberus's) *three throats, shaggy with serpents.*

22. calcata: *stepped upon.*

24. crescentes annos: *her youthful years.*

25. Fecisse pati: *to be able to endure it.*

26. supera in ora: *in the upper world.*

27. an sit et hic: *whether here too.* auguror: *I divine.*

29. Per: *in the name of, by;* used in prayers, entreaties, and oaths.

31. preperata: *hastened, premature.* retractite: *unwind, revoke.*

32. Omnia debentur: *everything is owed.*

33. serius aut citius: *sooner or later.* sedem ad unam: *to the same abode.*

36. Hæc quoque: *she too.* iustos: *her due.* matura: *in the ripeness of life.*

37. iuris erit vestri: *will belong to you.* usum: *the loan.* pro munere: *instead of a gift, not a gift.*

38. Quid: *but if.* certum . . . mihi: *I am resolved not to return.*

41. exanguis: *bloodless, incorporeal.* animæ: *spirits.*

42. captavit: *tried to catch.* refugam: *fleeing.* The thirsty Tantalus, though surrounded by water, was unable to drink. stupuit: *stood still.* orbis: *wheel.* Ixion was turned on a wheel as a punishment for his crimes. Vultures were devouring the liver of Tityos but it constantly grew again, that his punishment might be prolonged. The fifty daughters of Danaus (the Danaides, the grand-daughters of Belus), tried to lift water in sieves. The stone which Sisyphus was doomed to roll up hill, would always roll back. The Eumenides were the Furies, the avengers of crime.

47. sustinet oranti negare: *has the heart to refuse his request.* qui regit ima: *the Ruler of the Underworld, that is, Pluto.*

49. inter: *among;* goes with umbras. passu tarde: *with a slow step.*

50. legem: *the condition.*

52. exierit: Perfect Subjunctive, representing the Future Perfect Indicative of the direct form. aut: *else.* futura: *sc. esse.*

53. Carpitar: *is climbed;* translate: *they climb.* per muta silentia: *through the regions of profound silence.*

55. admirat: *notice the quantity.* telluris summæ: *of the earth's surface.*

56. no dedecret metuens: *fearing that she was not there.*

57. amans: *fondly.*

58. brachiaque intendens: *and stretching out her arms.*

63. vix aciperet: *was scarcely able to catch;* Subjunctive of Characteristic.

73. portitor: *the ferryman, Charon.* diebus: *Time How Long is*

usually expressed by the Accusative; see 898, 2; A. & G. 256, *b* and note; B. 281, 1; H. 879, 1.

74. *squalidus*: *in mourning*. *in ripa*: *on the bank* of the Styx.  
*Cereris sine munere*: *without food*; lit. *without the gift of Ceres*.

## 12. MIDAS.

MET. XI.—85. *hoc*: Bacchus had changed into trees the Thracian Bacchantes who had killed Orpheus. *agros*: *the country*; that is, Thrace.

86. *cumque . . . meliore*: *and with a better troop* (of attendants); i.e. than those Maenads. *sui Timoli*: *Timolus* was a mountain in Asia Minor. In that country the worship of Bacchus especially prevailed.

87. *quamvis*: in model prose takes the Subjunctive: 606 and *v.*; A. & G. 813, *a* and *g*; B. 809, 1 and 6; H. 515, *n.* 8.

88. *caris*: *precious*, because golden. *invidiosus*: *an object of envy*.  
*harenis*: Ablative of Cause.

89. *Hunc frequentant*: *around him throng*.

90. *Titubantem*: *staggering*; agrees with the object (understood) of *ceperat*.

91. *vinctum coronis*: *bound with* (= wearing) *wreaths*; a sign of revelry.

92. *orgia*: *the Bacchic rites*. *Cecropis*: a poetical word for *Athenian*. Notice the Hiatus. This is especially likely to occur in Ovid in the Thesis of the fifth foot, and with a polysyllabic proper name, usually ending in *o*. Eumolpus went from Thrace to Attica and there founded the Eleusinian Mysteries. He and Orpheus instructed Midas.

94. *Qui simul*: *as soon as he* (Midas).

95. *festum . . . egit*: *he held a merry feast*.

97. *stellarum . . . agmen*: *had brought up the rear of the high stars*; that is, it was the eleventh day.

99. *inveni alumno*: *his youthful foster-son*, Bacchus.

100. *optandi . . . arbitrium*: *gave him the pleasing but harmful liberty of choosing a gift*.

101. *altore recepto*: *because he had recovered his foster-father*; Ablative of Cause.

102. *Effice vertatur*: *cause to be turned*; *ut* is omitted, as often with *fac*.

104. *solvit*: *paid, gave*.

106. *male*: *at* (what proved to be) *his misfortune*. *Berecynthius*: Berecynthus was a mountain in Phrygia from which came the worship of Cybele, who was the mother of Midas.

107. *polliciti . . . temptat*: *and tests the efficacy of the gift* (the fulfilment of the promise), *by touching various objects*.

108. *non alta ilice*: *from a low holm-oak*. *fronde virentem*: *green with foliage*.



109. *detrahit*: *plucked*.
110. *tollit*: notice throughout these lines the equality of the Historical Present and the Perfect.
111. *contacta potenti*: *at his potent touch*.
112. *massa*: *a nugget*.
114. *Hesperidas*: the Hesperides guarded the golden apples of Atlas.
115. *admoovit*: translate as a Present if *videntur* is so translated. The Perfect is required in Latin to express antecedent action. So the Pluperfect *contigerat*, in l. 122, denotes action antecedent to *rigebant*.  
*videntur*: passive.
116. *liquidis*: *clear*.
117. *fluens palmis*: *flowing from his hands*. *eludere posset*: *might have deceived*; Potential Subjunctive. Danaë, being shut up and closely guarded by her father, was deceived by Jupiter in the shape of golden rain coming down through the roof.
120. *dapibus*: *with meats*. *tostae frugis*: *bread*; lit. *parched grain*, which was ground and made into bread.
124. *lamina*: *a layer of metal*. *premebat*: *covered*.
125. *austerem muneris*: that is, *Bacchum = vinum*.
126. *videres*: *you might have seen*; Potential of the Past: 268; A. & G. 311, a; B. 280, 3; H. 485, n. 8.
128. *quae modo voverat*: *those things which he had lately prayed for*.
130. *invisae*: *hated*; goes with *auro*. *ab auro*: poetical instead of the simple Ablative. The gold is personified as agent. *meritus*: *deservedly*.
131. *splendida*: *shining*, with gold.
132. *misericere*: *take pity*. *specioso damno*: *from this splendid misfortune*.
134. *Mito deum numen*: *the disposition of the gods is merciful*.
135. *poti fide data*: *given in fulfilment of the compact*. *solvit*: *annulled*.
136. *Neve maneat*: *and that you may not remain*.
138. *perque . . . viam*: *and make your way up the stream which glides along the mountain top*.
140. *qua plurimus exit*: *where it comes out with greatest force*.
141. *corpasque . . . crimen*: *and at the same time wash off your body and your guilt*.
142. *tumae aquae*: *the water indicated*. *Vis aurea tinxit*: *the virtue of changing things into gold colored*.
143. *cessit*: *passed*.
144. *percepit*: *having been received*. *semine venae*: *the grains of the metal*.

18. THE CONTEST FOR THE ARMS OF ACHILLES.

(ARMORUM IUDICIUM.)

Met. XII.—612. timor: *terror*; personified, *Dread*. Phrygum: *of the Trojans*, lit. *Phrygians*; Subjective Genitive. decus et tutela: *the crown and bulwark*. Pelasgi: *Grecian*, lit. *Pelaegian*.

613. Aecides: *the grandson of Aecous*; that is, Achilles. caput: *a man*; synecdoché.

614. arserat: *had been cremated*. armarat = armaverat. deus idem: *Vulcan (Hephaistos), the god of fire, had forged the arms of Achilles*.

616. necesse . . . urnam: *something which can scarcely fill a small urn*; Subjunctive of Characteristic.

617. quae gloria compleat: *enough glory to fill*.

618. Haec mensura respondet: *this measure corresponds*. viro: *heroic soul*. Achilles is properly measured by his fame, not by his ashes.

619. par sibi: *equal to himself*; the measure comes out right. nec . . . sentit: *that is, in this he is immortal*.

620. ut . . . possis: *so that you might know what sort of a man it had belonged to*.

621. de armis: *for arms*. arma ferantur: *arms are taken up*; figuratively, for the contest was one of words.

622. Tydides: *that is, Diomedes*. Oileus: sc. filius; Greek form of the Genitive.

623. minor Atrides: *that is, Menelaus*. maior: *Agamemnon*. bello: *Ablative of Respect*.

624. creato (Dat. of Possessor): *only the sons of Telamon and Laertes*; that is, Ajax and Ulysses.

625. fuit fiducia: *aspired to*, lit. *had confidence* (in obtaining). laudis: *honor*; Objective Genitive.

626. Tantalides: *that is, Agamemnon, the commander-in-chief of the Greeks, great-grandson of Tantalus*. invidiam: *unpopularity, the ill-will* of the unsuccessful candidate and his friends.

627. mediis castris: *in the middle of the camp*; Abl. of Place Where.

628. arbitrium . . . omnes: *transferred the decision of the contest to all*.

Met. XIII.—1. vulgi . . . corona: *a crowd of common soldiers standing around*.

2. surgit . . . septemplex: *there rises up before them the lord of the sevenfold shield*. It was covered with seven layers of ox-hide. surgit ad hos: *compare the Homeric τοῖσι δ' ἀνίστηναι*.

3. ut . . . as. impatiens irae: *unable to control his wrath*. torvo with vultu: *lowering countenance*.

5. *Agimus causam*: we are pleading the case.     *pro*: *oh*, exclamation.
6. *confertur*: is compared.
7. *flammae*: the Trojans were at one time so successful that they hoped to burn the fleet of the Greeks.
8. *sustinui*: withstood.     *fugavi*: drove away.
9. *actis verbis*: with made-up speeches; Ablative of Instrument.
10. *promptum*: easy.
12. *valet iste loquendo*: he excels in speaking.
13. *memoranda esse mea facta*: that it is necessary to relate my deeds.
14. *narrat*: Imperative Subjunctive.
15. *quorum . . . est*: of which night alone knows anything.
17. *aequalis*: (the character of) my competitor.     *Aiaci . . . Ulixes*: to Ajax it is no honor to obtain whatever Ulysses has hoped for, no matter how great it be.
19. *tulit pretium*: has carried off the prize, has been rewarded.
20. *quo faretur*: in that he will be said.     *quo*: lit. in which, referring to temptaminis.
21. *in me*: in my case.
22. *nobilitate*: by nobility of birth.     *Telamone creatus*: being a son of Telamon.
23. *furti sub Hectore cepit*: assisted the brave Hercules in the capture of.
24. *Pagasae carina*: that is, the Argo. Pagasae was a harbor town near Iolcus.
25. *huc*: that is, to Telamon.     *illuc*: that is, in Tartarus.
- iura reddit*: gives laws to, presides as judge over.
26. *Sisyphos*: Sisyphus is especially mentioned, because by some he was said to be the father of Ulysses.
29. *ne . . . prosit*: and yet let not this descent (line of ancestors) be of advantage in the case.     *ne*: Ovid frequently uses *ne* instead of *neve* with the Imperative and Imperative Subjunctive.
30. *frater*: here for *cousin*, (*frater patruelis*); see l. 41.
32. *furtis*: Ablative of Respect.
33. *insevit Aecidis*: intrudes upon the Aecidae.
34. *prior*: first; that is, before Ulysses.     *nullo sub indice*: without any informer. The reference is to Palamedes and is explained in the following lines.
36. *ultima qui cepit*: who took up arms last.     *detectavit*: tried to escape.     *furore acto*: by feigning madness. According to the story, Ulysses feigned madness to avoid going to the Trojan war, because there was a prophecy that he would return to his home as a beggar after twenty years' absence. So when the Greek chieftains visited Ulysses, they found him plowing an ox and an ass yoked together. Palamedes, suspecting the deception, placed little Telemachus, the son of Ulysses, in the way of the plow, and the father avoided hurting the child and so was detected.

37. donee . . . inutilior: *until Palamedes, cleverer than he but less capable of taking care of his own interest.*
38. timidus: *cowardly.* commenta retexit: *disclosed the falsehoods.*
39. Naupliades: *son of Nauplius, Palamedes.*
40. optima . . . sumat: *should he receive the best arms.* sumere: *to take.*
41. nos simus: *should I be; Potential Subjunctive.*
44. nec . . . scelerum: *and that this inoiter to crimes had never come as a companion, had never joined the expedition.*
45. Pesantia proles: *Philoctetes, who had been left behind on account of an offensive sore on his foot.*
46. Lemnos: *Nom. nostro cum crimine: to our reproach.*
48. saxa: *even the stones are affected by his lamentations.*
- Laertiadae (Dat.): *i.e. that Ulysses may meet his just reward.*
49. quae non vana precaris: *for which you do not pray in vain.*
50. eadem . . . arma: *having taken the same war-pledge as we.*
- furatus: *has an active meaning.* nobis: *the Dat. with idem is poetical, an imitation of Greek usage.*
51. pars una ducum: *one of the leaders.* quo . . . utuntur: *who succeeded to the arrows of Hercules; lit. whom the arrows of Hercules use (have) as a successor.*
52. fractus: *crushed.*
53. velaturque aliturque: *clothes and feeds himself.* avibus: *that is, with the feathers and flesh, respectively.*
54. debita fati: *it was fated that Troy could not be taken till the arrows came.*
57. sine crimine: *charged with no crimes.*
58. Quam . . . finxit: *for Ulysses, remembering too well the unfortunate detection of his (feigned) madness, falsely accused Palamedes of betraying the Grecian cause.*
60. crimen fictum: *the trumped-up charge.* praefoderat: *had previously buried.*
61. vires . . . Achivis: *he sapped the strength of the Greeks.*
63. Qui licet vineat: *though he surpass.*
64. desertum Nestora: *the desertion of Nestor.*
65. Qui . . . Ulixen: *for when he begged Ulysses for aid.*
67. mihi: *by me.*
68. qui . . . corripuit: *who, calling him often by name, chid him.*
69. fugam exprobravit: *upbraided for his flight.*
72. linguendus erat: *ought to have been left.*
74. futura: *imminent.*
75. Opposui . . . alpeis: *I placed my massy shield in front.*
76. inertem: *of the coward; the position of the word adds emphasis.*
77. si perstas certare: *if you persist in contending (for the arms).*
80. cui . . . dederant: *who, on account of his wounds, had not been able to stand up.*

82. *deus*: the gods themselves engaged in the Trojan war. According to Homer (Il. xv. 220 ff.), Zeus sent Apollo to defend Hector and frighten the Greeks.

83. *quaque*: *and where*. *non tu tantum*: *not only you*.

86. *eminus*: *at a distance*; opposed to *communis*. *resupinum fudi*: *I laid low*. *pondere*: *with a weight*, i.e. a stone.

87. *poscentem . . . concurreret*: *asking for some one with whom to fight*, when he extended the challenge for single combat. *cum quo*: *cum* may follow the relative (*quocum*, etc.) and must follow the personal pronoun (*meum*, etc.).

88. *sortem . . . vovistis*: *you prayed that the lot might fall upon me*.

92. *in*: *against*. *facundus*: *the eloquent, the talker*.

94. *tet*: *goes with navibus*.

95. *quaeritur . . . honos*: *a greater honor is sought for them than for me*.

97. *armis, Aiaci*: *Dat. of Agent*.

98. *Conferat* his Ithacus: *let the Ithacan compare with these deeds*.

99. *Helenum . . . captum*: *the capture of Helenus and the abduction of (the statue of) Minerva*.

100. *huc*: *in the day-time*. *Diomede remote*: *without the aid of Diomede*.

101. *si semel datis*: *if you give at all*. *meritis tam vilibus*: *for such small deserts*.

102. *sit*: Imperative Subjunctive.

103. *Quae . . . Ithacae*: *but of what use would these arms be to the Ithacan?* *quo*: *to what end, for what purpose*.

104. *furtis*: *by stealth*. *incautum*: *off his guard*.

105. *Ipse nitit galeae*: *the very glitter of the helmet*.

107. *Dulichius vertex*: i.e. *the head of Ulysses*. *casida*: *helmet*.

109. *ne non potest esse*: *and . . . cannot but be*.

110. *caelatus imagine*: *engraved with the image*.

111. *conveniet*: *will suit*. *sinistrae*: *Dative*. The shield was borne on the left arm, leaving the right hand free for the spear or sword.

112. *quid*: *why*. *debilitaturum te*: *which will disable you*.

113. *Quod* (Acc.): *it*. *error*: *mistake*.

114. *cur spoliaris erit*: *it will be a reason why you should be robbed*. *spoliaris*: Subjunctive of Characteristic.

115. *qua sola vincis*: *in which alone you surpass*.

116. *gestamina tanta*: *so great a burden*.

117. *Adde quod*: *moreover*.

118. *haestro*: *Dat. with successor*.

119. *mille patet plagis*: *has been broken through by a thousand blows*.

120. *spectamur agendo*: *let us be tested by action*.

122. *referentem . . . relatis*: *give them to the one that brings them back*.

123. *vulgi*: *construe with murmur*.

124. *ultima*: *his closing words*.

125. paulum tellure moratos: *which had been for a short time fixed on the earth.*

127. sono: Dat. instead of in or ad with the Accusative. neque abest gratia: *and there is a charm.*

128. mea cum vestris vota: *your prayers and mine.*

130. tu: sc. potireris. poteremur: = petiremur.

131. Quem: translate *him.* non aequa: *unjust, unkind.* mihi: goes with negarunt.

132. veluti lacrimantia: *as if they were shedding tears.* terant: *wiped.*

133. melius succedat: *would better succeed.*

134. per quem Danais successit: *the one through whose aid the Greeks succeeded in procuring.* Danais successit: lit. *joined the Greeks.*

135. Huic . . . prosit: *only let it not help my competitor.* uti: *as.* hebes esse: = se hebetem esse; Greek construction.

137. ingenium: *my cleverness.*

138. pro domino: *for its possessor.*

139. invidia . . . recuset: *be free from prejudice (in your minds), and let each one (of us) not deny his good qualities.* nec = neve: with Imperative Subjunctive.

140. genus: *as to race.*

142. esse pronosus: *that he is the great-grandson;* Greek construction, attracted Nom. instead of Acc. with Infinitive; see l. 135 above.

143. totidem gradus: *the same number of removes;* Acc. of Extent.

145. in his: *among these.* damnatus et exsul: *a condemned exile.* Telamon and Peleus were banished for killing their brother Phocus.

146. per matrem: *by my mother's side.* Cylleus: that is, Mercury.

147. in utroque parente: *on both sides of the house.*

148. quod: *because.* materno generosior ortu: *of nobler blood on my mother's side (than he).*

150. proposita: *set up as a prize.* meritis . . . causam: *weigh the case according to deserts.*

151. dummodo quod . . . non sit: *only let not the fact that . . . be put down as.*

152. nec sanguinis ordo quaeratur: *and let not blood relationship be considered.*

153. virtutis honor: *distinction for valor.*

154. proximitas primusque heres: *kinship and the nearest heir.*

156. Phthiam: *to Phthia;* where Peleus resided. Scyrus was the home of Pyrrhus. haec: *these arms.*

157. isto: *than Ajax.*

159. operum . . . habetur: *since a pure contest of deeds is being held,* only our war-records are to be considered.

160. quam . . . sit: *than I can easily embrace in words;* for the Characteristic Subjunctive after Comparatives, see 631, 3; A. & G. 320, c; B. 268, 2, a; H. 508, 3.

163. *genetrix Nereida*: (*Achilles*) *Nereid mother, Thetis*.
163. *diminuat cultu*: *disguises with a change of dress*; she dressed him as a girl.
164. *fallacia*: *deception*; subject of *deceperat*.
165. *femineis mercibus inserui*: *I inserted in the feminine wares*.
167. *tenui dixi*: *I said to him holding (= as he held)*.
170. *ad facta*: *to brave deeds*.
171. *opera . . . sunt*: *his works are mine*; I deserve credit for all that he has done.
172. *exantem*: *begging for mercy*.      *refeci*: *I restored, healed*.
- hasta*: belongs also to *refeci*.
173. *quod Thebae occidere*: *the fall of Thebes, a city in Mysia, destroyed by Achilles*.      *me*: subject of *cepisse*.
175. *Phrygum*: not the island but a city in Phrygia.
176. *solo*: *to the ground*; Local Dative: 858; A. & G. 268, n. 1; B. 198; H. 385, 4, 1.
177. *Ut alios taceam*: *not to mention others (than Hector)*.
178. *inest*: *lies dead*.
179. *illis armis . . . Achilles*: *for those arms by which Achilles was discovered*.
180. *vive*: *to him, while alive*.      *post fata*: *after his death*.
181. *dolor unius*: *the resentment of one, i.e. Menelaus, for the abduction of Helen*.      *pervenit ad*: *extended to*.
182. *millia carinae*: *the thousand ships (of the Grecian fleet)*.
183. *expectata . . . erant*: *the long-expected winds came not or were contrary*.
184. *sortes*: *the proclamation of the gods, through the seer Calchas*.
185. *inmeritam*: *innocent*.
187. *in rege . . . est*: *is father as well as king*.
188. *mitis ingenium*: *the merciful nature*; the father was naturally inclined to spare his child.      *commoda*: *weal*.
190. *difficilem . . . causam*: *I won a difficult case under a prejudiced judge*.
191. *utilitas*: *welfare*.
192. *summa dati sceptri*: *the authority of the sceptre which was given him, the command-in-chief of the army*.      *laudem . . . penset*: *to balance his honor with his blood, to give his daughter's life in return for the honor*.
193. *et*: *also*.      *hortanda*: *passive*.      *astu*: *by cunning*.
194. *Quae*: *translate there*.
195. *hatae*: *sails*.
196. *audax orator*: *as a bold envoy*.
197. *mihi*: *Dat. of Agent*.      *curia*: *senate-house*.
198. *egi communem causam*: *I pleaded our common case, the case of us all*; the antecedent is incorporated in the relative clause.

200. praedam : *the stolen treasures.*  
 201. moveo : *make an impression on.*  
 204. prima . . . pericli : *that was the first day of my danger with you.*  
 205. longa . . . est : *it would take too long to relate.*  
 207. acies : *battles.*      urbis moenibus : *within the walls of the city.*  
 208. aperti . . . Martis : *opportunity for open combat.*  
 209. decimo . . . anno : *it was not till the tenth year that we fought regular battles.*  
 210. nisi : *except.*  
 214. mente placida : *with contented mind.*      quo modo : *how.*  
 animus : Subjunctive in the Indirect Question.  
 215. usus : *expediency.*  
 216. monitu : *at the warning.*  
 218. vocem : *order.*      auctore : *by his adviser, i.e. Jupiter.*  
 219. delendaque Pergama poscat : *but should demand the destruction of Troy.*      poscat : Potential Subjunctive.  
 220. quodque potest, pugnet : *and should fight, which is all he can do.*  
 221. dat . . . sequatur : *give the unstable throng something to follow.*  
 222. numquam . . . loquenti : *who never says anything that is not great, who is always talking of his great deeds.*  
 223. Quid . . . fugit : *nay, he even fled himself.*      Quid quod : *what (of this) that ; a rhetorical way of bringing in a surprising statement.*  
 224. inhonesta vela : *dishonorable sails ; a disgraceful flight.*  
 225. Nec mora, dixi : *and immediately I said.*  
 226. dimittere : *to let go, give up.*  
 228. talibus : *so. distis.*      in quae : *for which.*      disertum : *eloquent, sc. me.*  
 229. aversos reduxi : *I turned them from their purpose and brought them back ; aversos may mean also turned away (from Troy).*      profuga : *fleeing.*  
 231. hiscere quoloquam : *to open his mouth.*  
 232. incesere : *to attack.*      distis protarvis : *in a bold speech.*  
 233. etiam . . . impune : *(but) not without punishment at my hands again ; the return of the fleet and his punishment are both to be placed to my credit.*  
 234. Erigor : *I rise.*  
 235. repono : *I bring back.*  
 236. tempore ab hoc : *from that time on.*  
 237. iste : *that fellow Ajax.*      qui : *translate for I.*  
 238. de Danais quis : *who of the Greeks.*  
 239. communicat : *shares.*  
 240. Ulixæ : *the Instrumental Abl. with confidere is seldom personal.*  
 241. unum : *alone.*  
 242. legi : *to be chosen.*      sors : *a reference to Ajax's fight with Hector.*  
 244. ausum . . . nos : *who dared the same things that we dared, viz. to go into the enemy's camp at night as a spy.*



245. ante quam cogi: *before I compelled him.*

247. me . . . habebam: *and had nothing to spy out.* specularer:  
Subjunctive of Characteristic after negative.

249. eo: *with that; that is, the capture of Dolon.*

251. victor . . . potitus: *having successfully accomplished my purpose.*

253. captivè ingredior curra: *I come in on a captured chariot.*

imitante: *translate as if celebrating.*

253. Cuius equos: Dolon had demanded the horses of Achilles as the price of his night's spying. The antecedent of cuius, if expressed, would limit arma.

254. arma . . . Ajax: *refuse me the arms and Ajax will prove more generous.* The Imperative expresses a Condition.

255. Quid referam: *why should I relate; Dubitative Subjunctive common in questions.* Sarpedonis: Sarpedon was king of the Lycians and an ally of the Trojans.

256. Cum . . . fudi: *I routed with plentiful bloodshed.*

263. heo: *they were in front.*

266. nil impendit sanguinis in socios: *has shed no blood for his companions.*

268. Quid refert: *what difference does it make.*

269. refert: *relates.*

270. neque meum est: *it is not my way.* benefacta maligne detractare: *to maliciously make light of services.*

271. ne communia occupet: *let him not take things that belong to us all, that is, take upon himself the credit for what we all have done.*

273. Asteridos: *the grandson of Actor, Patroclus.* imagine: *he had borrowed the armor of Achilles.*

274. ab . . . carinis: *from the ships which were about to be burnt along with their defender, Ajax.*

275. ne solum ansum concurrere: *that he alone dared to meet.*

276. mei: *Objective Genitive.*

277. novus in officio: *one of nine in offering his services.* Nine of the leaders offered themselves, and the choice was made by lot.

278. eventus quis fuit: *what was the result.* vestrae: *that is, tuae et Hectoris.*

280. me: *Accusative in Exclamation.* quante dolere: *with how much grief.*

281. quo: *when.* Achilles: *in apposition to murus.*

283. tardarunt quia: *prevented from.* humo sublime: *lifted up from the ground.*

285. labero: *I am striving.* ferre: *to carry (off).*

286. quae valeant in: *sufficient for; Subjv. of Characteristic.*

287. censurus: *which will appreciate.*

288. scilicet idcirco: *pray, was it for this that; idcirco is explained by*

the following ut clause. caerulea: sea-colored; a constant epithet of the marine divinities.

289. ambitiosa fuit: used entreaty. She begged Vulcan to make the arms.

290. artis opus tantae: a work of such great skill; Gen. of Quality. This refers especially to the shield engraved by Vulcan in bas-relief.

rudis et sine pectore: unpolished and obtuse.

291. indueret: might wear; Subjv. of Design. aliped caelamina: for a detailed description, see HOMER, II. XVIII. 488 ff.

292. Arcton: the Greek word for Bear. Compare HOMER, II. XVIII. 486: Πληθάδας θ' Ἰθάδας τε τό τε σέβρος Ἰαπίωνος, Ἀρκτος θ'.

294. diversas urbes: the unlike cities. Two cities were represented on the shield, the one eagerly celebrating a marriage festival with music and dancing, the other filled with the horrors of war.

296. Quid quod arguit... nec sentit: he even accuses... and does not perceive. fugientem munera: of trying to evade the service.

297. serum accessisse: and of coming as a late recruit.

299. simulasse: feigning, acting a part.

301. pia: affectionate.

303. crimen commune: a charge shared.

306. Neve... eum: and that we may not wonder that he pours upon me the reproaches of a foolish tongue.

307. digna pudore: shameful deeds.

308. falso crimine: on a false charge. turpe (sc. est): is it disgraceful.

311. tamque patens: and so clear. nec vos audistis: nor did you (merely) hear. in illo: in his case.

312. praesto objecta: being placed before your eyes.

313. Vulcania: sacred to Vulcan.

314. Nec esse reus merui: and I did not deserve the blame.

315. me suasiase: that I advised him.

316. ut se subtraheret labori: to withdraw from the annoyances.

319. non tantum fida... fidelem: was not only given in good faith but turned out well, although it is enough that it was given in good faith.

321. melius Telamonius ibit: Ajax will be a better messenger; ironical.

322. eloquente: and with his eloquence.

323. aliqua arte: by some skilful device. callidus: cunningly.

324. Ante: goes with quam. retro: backward.

326. cessante meo pectore: while my brain does nothing.

327. Danais prosit: will aid the Greeks.

328. sis Hoet infestus: though you hate.

329. Hoet... eaput: though you curse and hurl imprecations without and at my head.

332. te tamen... nostri: nevertheless I will approach you, I will put myself in your power.

334. tamque . . . quam : *and . . . just as.*      favent Fortuna : *if Fortune only favors me.*
335. Dardanio vate : *the Trojan seer, Helenus.*
336. quam retexi : *just as I disclosed.*
337. signum penetrale : *the temple statue ; the Palladium, which was in the temple.*
339. Nempe prohibebant fata : *surely the fates forbade ; ironical.*
341. hic : *in this instance.*
342. excubias : *watches.*
345. sua aede : *from her temple.*
347. frustra gestasset laeva : *would have borne in vain on his left arm.*
348. mihi . . . parva est : *the victory over Troy was won by me.*
349. cum . . . coegi : *when I made it possible for it to be conquered.*
350. Tydiden meum : *my friend Diomedes.*
351. pars . . . in illo : *he has his share of the honor.*
352. pro : *before, in defense of.*
353. tibi turba comes : *you had a crowd of companions.*      comes : in apposition to turba.
354. Qui . . . esse : *if he did not know that a fighter was inferior to a counsellor.*
355. indomitae : *invincible.*
356. moderatior : *the more modest ; the son of Oileus.*
358. patriaque creatus eadem : *and his fellow-countryman.*
359. frator : *Menelaus.*
361. consillis cessere meis : *they have yielded to my counsels, are inferior in wisdom.*
362. ingenium . . . nostro : *it is your intellect that needs my guidance.*
365. tu prodes : *you assist.*
366. quanto : *as much as.*      temperat : *guides.*      antelit remis officium : *surpasses the work of the rower, is superior to the rower.*
- anteit : pronounce as a dissyllable.
368. Nec non . . . manu : *so too in my person my intelligence is superior to my strength.*
370. vigili vestro : *to your guard.*
371. proque . . . egi : *and in return for the watchfulness of so many years, which I have passed in anxiety.*
372. titulum : *honor.*      pensandum : *translate as a compensation.*
373. iam . . . est : *now our toil is at an end.*      obstantia : *resisting.*
374. posse capi faciendo : *by making it possible to capture it.*
375. Per spes socias : *by our united hopes.*      casura : *doomed to fall.*
376. quos . . . ademi : *which I have lately taken away from the enemy.*
377. siquid : *whatever.*      quod . . . agendum : *that must be done with wisdom.*      sit : Subjv. of Characteristic.
378. audax ex praecipitque : *daring and risky.*
380. mei : *Objective Genitive.*

381. fatale : *fateful*.
382. Mota . . . est : *the band of chiefs was moved*. quid facundia  
possesit : *the power of eloquence*. possesit : Subjunctive in Indirect  
Question.
383. re patuit : *was shown by the result*.
384. qui : that is, Ajax.
385. sustinuit : *withstood*.
387. hic certe : *this one at least*.
388. hoc . . . mihi : *I must use it against myself*. On account of the  
gender, take hoc as Ablative and utendum est as impersonal, though the  
verb is also used personally in this form. quique : *and the sword  
which*.
391. tum demum : *then at last*. Ulysses had said that Ajax had no  
wounds.
392. qua patuit ferrum : *as far as the blade was exposed, that is, up to  
the hilt*.
395. purpureum genuit florem : *brought forth a purple flower*. de :  
*from*.
396. Oebalio de vulnere : *from the wound (blood) of Hyacinthus*. He  
was a favorite of Apollo, and was accidentally killed by him with a  
discus. The flower cannot be identified with our hyacinth.
397. littera communis pueroque viroque : *letters common to the boy and  
the hero*. AIAI, the Greek exclamation (*ai ai*) *Alas!* (*querellae*), and the  
beginning of the name Ajax (Gr. *Alas*), (*nominis*).

## 14. THE DEIFICATION OF CAESAR.

After the death of Julius Caesar a decree of the Senate was passed  
declaring him a god, and a temple was erected in his honor.

Met. XV.—746. sua : *his native*. Marte togaque praecipuum : *though  
highly distinguished in war and peace*. toga : properly the outer gar-  
ment or cloak worn by Roman civilians.

747. magis : goes with quam in l. 750. finita triumphis : *wound up  
with triumphs*; on returning to Rome after a successful war, the general  
was usually permitted to enter the city in triumphal procession with  
captives, booty, etc. This privilege was highly esteemed by the Romans.

748. properata gloria rerum : *a swift career of world-wide glory*.  
properata : *hastened*; that is, *quickly acquired*.

749. vertere : Perfect. sidus : *luminary*. stellamque comantem :  
*a star with flowing hair*; that is, *a comet*, which is a Greek word of simi-  
lar significance. Notice that que is not translated. stellamque comantem  
merely explains the preceding sidus. Suetonius says that a comet appeared  
shortly after the death of Caesar and shone for seven days and that the  
people believed it was Caesar's soul.

750. *progenies*: that is, Augustus, grand-nephew and adopted son of Caesar. When these flattering words were written, he was Emperor of Rome and ruler of most of the known world. *de*: of.

751. *quam . . . hulus*: *than becoming the father of this man*.

752. *sollicit plus est*: *pray, is it more*. *aequoreos*: *island-dwelling, sea-girl*.

753. *septemfluvium flumina*: *the sevenfold streams*, the seven mouths of the Nile. *septemfluvium*: lit. *seven-flowing*.

754. *Cinyphium*: *Cinyphian = Libyan, African*; the Cinyps was a river in Libya. Juba was the warlike king of the Numidians. *Mithridatesque tumentem nominibus*: *puffed up on account of the fame of Mithridates*, who was the most famous king of that country.

755. *Pontum*: *the Pontus*, a kingdom in the northern part of Asia Minor near the Black Sea. *populo Quirini*: *to the people of Quirinus*, that is, *the Roman people*; Quirinus was the deified Romulus, the founder of Rome.

757. *egisse*: *to have celebrated*.

758. *Quo praeside rerum*: *with him as ruler of the world*; that is, *by making him ruler*. Parse as Ablative Absolute.

759. *hic*: that is, Augustus. *cretus*: *born*.

761. *ille*: that is, Julius Caesar. *Quod*: object of *vidit* = *this*. *aurea*: *golden*, a frequent attribute of Venus = *precious as gold* or *adorned with gold* or *resplendent with beauty*.

762. *vidit quoque*: *and saw also*.

763. *pontifical*: *for the chief priest*; Caesar held the office of *pontifex maximus*. *coniurata*: *of conspirators*, lit. *conspired*.

764. *ut cuique erat obvia*: *whenever she met any of them*.

765. *quanta mole*: *with how great effort*.

766. *caput quod solum restat*: *the life of the only man that remains*.

767. *de Dardanio Iulo*: *descended from the Trojan Iulus*, the son of Aeneas.

768. *iustis exercita curis*: *harassed with well-founded cares*.

769. *quam*: *the one that*. *Tydidæ*: Venus once entered the battle at Troy and was wounded on the hand by Diomedes and frightened away. *vulneret*: Subjunctive of Characteristic.

770. *confundant*: *distress*. *moenia*: *the (falling) walls*.

771. *matum*: that is, Aeneas. His wanderings and adventures are told at length by Vergil in the Aeneid.

772. *sedes silentum*: Aeneas made a visit to the Lower World. *silentum*: poetic for *silentium*.

775. *damna*: *troubles*, lit. *losses*. *timor hic*: *the present fear*; that is, for Caesar.

776. *acul*: *are being sharpened*; for the Acc. and Inf., see 527; A. & G. 336; R. 331; H. 535.

778. *caede sacerdotis*: *with the blood of a priest*. Caesar, as *pontifex*

maximus, had general charge of the worship of Vesta, but there were especial priestesses, the Vestal virgins, whose duty it was to keep the fires of Vesta ever burning. If, by any mischance, they were extinguished, it was regarded as a great misfortune to the state and special ceremonies had to be performed.

780. iacit: *throws out, utters with force.* qui quamquam: *although they.*

781. ferrea: *iron-bound, because unchangeable.* sororum: *that is, the Parcae, the Fates.*

782. iustus: *Genitive.*

783. ferunt arma crepitantia praemonuisse: *they say that clashing arms foretold.* crepitantia: *exceptional position.* praemonuisse: *gave warning in advance.*

784. caelo: *in the sky; Ablative of Place Where.*

785. solis: *from sol.*

786. lurida: *pale, faint, wan.*

787. faces: *torches, referring to meteoric phenomena.* mediis sub astris: *under the middle of the stars; that is, in the sky beneath the stars.*

788. inter nimbos: *among the rain-drops.* guttae cruentae: *drops of blood.*

789. Caerulus . . . erat: *the Morning Star was dark and his face was covered with a black rust-color.* vultum: *Accusative of Respect.*

790. Lunares currus: *the chariot of the Moon.*

791. Stygius bubo: *the owl, foreboding death.* Stygius: *Stygian, pertaining to the Styx, a stream in the Lower World.*

792. ebur: *(statues of) ivory.* feruntur audit: *are said to have been heard.*

794. litat: *gives favorable omens.*

795. fibra: *the entrails, of the victim.* exta: *the vitals, including liver, heart, lungs, etc.* caesum caput reperitur: *the head (of the liver) is found out.* caput (laeoris): *a protuberance on the upper part of the liver. It was a bad omen if the liver was found injured in any way. Here caesum caput forebodes the violent death of Caesar.*

797. nocturnus: *at night; in predicative attribution.*

798. tremoribus: *by earthquakes.*

799. vincere: *overcome, prevent.*

800. praemonitus deum: *the forewarnings of the gods; subject.*

801. templum: *a temple, a holy place; here used of the senate-house built by Pompey (curia Pompeii), which was a consecrated building.*

803. Cytherea: *that is, Venus.*

804. Aeneaden: *the descendant of Aeneas; that is, Caesar.* condere nube: *to hide in a cloud; a favorite device of the gods when they wish to protect mortals.*

805. qua: *by which means; the antecedent is nube.* Atridae: *from the son of Atreus, that is, Menelaus; Dative of Separation. Paris and*

Menelaus were engaged in single combat, when Paris, getting the worst of it, was rescued by Venus.

806. *Diomedes enses*: *the sword of Diomedes*; poetic Plural. Venus had just rescued her son Aeneas, when she was wounded on the hand by Diomedes. See l. 769.

807. *Talibus hanc genitor*: *her father (Jupiter) addresses her as follows*.

808. *movere: to move, to shake.* *Intrae haec ipsa*: *you may yourself enter.* *sororum*: see l. 781.

809. *molimine vasto*: *of vast structure*; Ablative of Quality, limiting *tabularia*.

810. *rerum tabularia*: *the archives of fates*; a history of all time, as it were.

811. *concussum caeli*: *the shaking of heaven*; that is, thunder.

812. *tuta atque aeterna*: *being secure and eternal*; agree with *quae*.

*ruinas: downfall.*

813. *adamante perenni*: *in everlasting steel.*

816. *Hic: he*; that is, Caesar. *sua tempora*: *his (allotted) time.*

818. *Ut deus accedat caelo, facies*: *you will cause him to come to heaven as a god.*

820. *Arrange: fortissimus ultor (as the avenger) caedis parentis nos suos (as his allies) in bella habebit.*

822. *Illius auspiciis*: *under his leadership*; notice the quantity of *illius*, permissible in poetry. It was the privilege of the generals to consult the gods for omens (*auspicia*).

823. *Mutinae*: Genitive depending on *caecilia*. In the year 48 B.C. Decimus Brutus was besieged in Mutina by Mark Antony. Octavian (afterwards called Augustus) marched against Antony and defeated him. *Pharsalia*: a district in Thessaly, famous for the battle between Caesar and Pompey (48 B.C.). Afterwards at Philippi, in this same region, Octavian and Antony defeated M. Brutus and Cassius (42 B.C.)

824. *Emathii*: properly of a district in Macedonia, here = *Thessalian*.

825. *magnum nomen*: that is, Pompey. Sextus Pompey, son of Pompey the Great (*Magnus*), was defeated near Mylae in Sicilian waters (*Siculis undis*) by Agrippa, Octavian's admiral (36 B.C.)

826. *Romani duces*: that is, Antony; the Genitive depends on *taedae*, which in turn is Dative, depending on *fla*. *coniunx Aegyptia*: that is, Cleopatra. *taedae: marriage-torch, marriage.*

827. *non bene fla*: *unwisely trusting.*

828. *Capitolia*: *the Capitol, the Capitoline hill*, in Rome, here used for Rome; the Plural is poetic. *Canopo*: *Canopus*, a city in lower Egypt, here used for Egypt. The Dative depends on *servitura*.

829. *barbariam*: *the lands of the barbarians*, conquered by Augustus. *ab: on*; in the east and in the west.

830. *Quodcumque habitabile*: *all the habitable land that.*

833. *suum*: agrees with *animum*.

834. mores regit: *will regulate the morals.* Augustus was not very successful in this attempt.

836. prolem: refers to Tiberius, stepson of Augustus. He was adopted by Augustus and succeeded him. sancta: *chaste*; Livia, however, was not better than her age.

838. nisi cum: *until.* senior: *as an old man.* Pyllos annos: *the years of the Pylian,* that is, of Nestor, who dwelt in Pylus and was famous for his great age.

839. cognata sidera: *kindred stars*; referring to Caesar.

840. Hanc animam: *this soul*; that is, Caesar's.

841. fac iubar: *turn into a radiant star.* Capitolla nostra: the speaker, Jupiter, possessed a famous temple on the Capitoline.

842. aede: his temple was situated on the Forum.

843. media sede senatus: *in the middle of the senate-chamber.*

844. alma: *nourishing, gracious.* nulli cernenda: *visible to none.*

845. Arrange: animam recentem sui Caesaris eripuit membris (*from the body*) nec in aëra solvi passa (*and did not suffer it...but*). recentem: translate: *as soon as he was killed.*

846. astris: *to the stars.*

847. lumen capere sensit: *she perceived it light up.*

848. illa: subject.

849. crinem: that is, the tail of the comet.

850. nati: that is, Augustus.

851. suis: *than his own.*

852. Hic: that is, Augustus. paternis: *to those of his father.*

853. libera: *being free.* obnoxia: *subject.*

854. invitum: *against his will.* una in parte repugnat: *opposes him in this one particular.*

855. cedit titulis: *yields to the titles of honor, is inferior in fame.*

Atreus, etc.: instances of the inferiority of father to son.

857. ut... utar: *to use an illustration befitting their rank*; Augustus and Caesar are so great that none but Jupiter and Saturn deserve to be compared with them.

859. temperat: *rules.* triformis: *threefold*; sky, land, and sea.

## 15. THE END OF THE METAMORPHOSES.

Met. XV.—871. exegi: *I have finished.* Iovis ira: that is, lightning.

872. edax vetustas: *the tooth of time.* abolere: *destroy.*

873. cum volet... aevi: *let that day* (i.e. death), *which has no power—except over this body, and my uncertain life-period when it pleases.*

877. quæ patet Romana potentia: *as far as the Roman power extends.* terris domitis: *over the conquered lands.*

878. fama: *by reputation.*



## II. FROM THE MINOR WORKS.

### 1. PENELOPE TO ULYSSES.

HER. I.—1. *Hanc*: sc. *epistolam*. *lento*: *who art so slow to return*. A shade of reproach is conveyed by the word, which in Ovid and Propertius often connotes coldness, indifference. The reference is to the twenty years' absence of Ulysses. *Ulixes*: for the declension of Greek proper names, so common in Ovid, see 65; A. & G. 87, 48, 68, 64; B. 22, 27, 47; H. 50, 54, 68.

2. *nil . . . veni*: *answer me naught, but come thyself*. *rescribas*: Subjunctive in Prohibition: 263; A. & G. 266, *a* and *b*; B. 276; H. 484, *iv*.

3. *laeset*: *has fallen*. *puellis*: *brides*. The word is often used of married women. The case was originally *Dat. of Agent*, as *invisa* was Participle of *invidere*, and meant *hated* rather than *hateful*. Compare Hor. O. I. 1, 24; *bellaque matribus Detestata*.

4. *tanti*: *worth so much*, that is, what they have cost us; Gen. of Price: 380; A. & G. 252, *a*; B. 208, 3; H. 404.

5. *o*: permissible Hiatus, after monosyllabic interjections.  
class: Ablative of Accompaniment.

6. *obrutus esset*: Unreal Wish: see 261; A. & G. 267; B. 279, 2; H. 488, 2. *insanis aquis*: *mad waters, wild waves*; would imply a storm. *adulter*: that is, Paris, who carried off Helen, the wife of Menelaus, from Greece to Troy, and so caused the Trojan war.

7. *non lacuissam*: *I should not have lain*; the condition is implied in the wish. *frigida*: *in cold neglect*. *lecto*: Abl. of Place Where, poetical omission of the preposition.

8. *tardos*: *slowly*; predicate adjective, agreeing with *dies*. *relieta*: *in my abandonment*; take with subject of *quarerer*.

9. *mhi*: *my*, with *manus*: 350; A. & G. 235; B. 188, 1; H. 384, 4, n. 2. *fallere*: *deceive, beguile, while away*. So *decipere*. The Infinitive with *quæro* is poetic, or post-Augustan.

10. *pendula tela*: *the hanging web*. According to Homer, Penelope spent much of her time in spinning and weaving. Compare Od. xv. 516:

*οὐ μὲν γὰρ τι θαμὰ μνηστῆρας ἐπὶ οἴκῳ  
φαίνεται, ἀλλ' ἀπὸ τῶν ὑπερῶν ἰσθῶν ὑφαίνει:*

'for not often does she show herself to the suitors in the house, but far from them, in an upper chamber, she weaves her web.'

11. *veris: than the real.* So Laodamia writes to her husband in Troy, Her. XIII. 149:

Nos sumus incertae, nos anxius omnia cogit,  
quae possunt fieri, facta putare timor.

13. in te: *against thee.* ituros (sc. esse): *were about to advance.*

14. in: *at.*

15. Antiochum victam: *that Antiochus had been vanquished.*

ab Hectore: an inaccuracy in Ovid. Antiochus was slain by Memnon. Compare HOMER, Od. iv. 187 f. See Appendix.

16. nostri: *my, as often in OVID.*

17. Menoetiaden: Patroclus, the son of Menoetius. falsis: that is, not his own, but those of Achilles.

19. sanguine: *with his blood.* Tlepolemus was killed by Sarpedon, the leader of the Lycians. Compare HOMER, Il. v. 657.

21. castris: Abl. of Place Where. See note on Met. i. 95.

22. frigidus glacie: the chill of fear is often mentioned in the poets. pectus amantis: *the heart of thy fond wife.* Pectus was the seat of the affections.

23. consulit: *has cared for, looked to the interest of.* consulere with Accusative means *to consult.*

24. sospite viro: *and my husband's life has been spared;* Abl. Absolute.

25. Argolid: *Grecian.* altaria fumant: i.e. from offerings for their safe return. For Argolid rediere duces, compare HOMER, Od. i. 11:

"Ἐνθ' ἄλλοι μὲν πάντες, ὅσοι φόνον αἰὼν ἐλεθρον,  
οἴκοι ἔσαν πλεμὸν τε πεφηνύβτες ἠδὲ θάλασσαν:

'then all the rest, as many as escaped dire destruction, were at home, having escaped both war and sea.'

26. ad: *in the temples of, before.* ponitur ad: *is offered to.*

barbara praeda: *booty taken from the barbarians.*

27. nymphae (from the Greek *νύμφη*): in Latin usually means *nymphs*; here = *puellae*, l. 8. pro salvis maritis: *for the safety of their husbands.*

28. illi: refers to maritis. victa Troica fata: *the conquered fates of Troy.* suis: *to their families*; or, as many commentators take it, *the fates of Troy conquered by their own.* Compare the tales of Ulysses, HOMER, Od. ix.-xii., and VERG. Aen. i. 748 ff.

29. iusti: *grace.*

30. pendet ab ore: *hangs on the words.* Compare VERG. Aen. iv. 79:

Iliacos iterum demens audire labores  
exposcit, pendetque iterum narrantis ab ore.

31. iamque, etc.: cf. TIB. i. 10, 32: et in mensa pingere castra mero.

32. Pergama tota: *the whole of Troy, here including its surroundings.* The word properly denotes the citadel of Troy. mero: that is, *wine.*

33. *haec ibat Simois, etc.*: compare Ov. A. A. II. 183:

'Haec' inquit 'Troia est,' muros in litore fecit:  
hic tibi sit Simois, haec mea castra puta, etc.

35. *Aeacides*: Achilles, the grandson of Aeacus. *tendebat*: *toned*. Compare Verg. Aen. II. 29: *hic saevus tendebat Achilles*.

36. *his... equos*: compare the poem formerly attributed to Ovid, Eleg. in Mor. Drus. 319:

Hoc fuit Andromache cum vir religatus ad axem  
terruit admissos sanguinolentus equos.

*lacer*: *mangled*. *admissos*: *running at full speed*. Achilles fastened the dead body of Hector to his chariot and drove away, dragging the head in the dust. Compare HOMER, II. XXII. 895 ff. Afterwards he drove thrice round the tomb of Patroclus, II. XXIV. 16. But there is nowhere any mention of the frightened horses. Perhaps Ovid is following some later account.

37. *senior*: *the aged*. Compare Ov. Met. XII. 187, where Nestor says: *vixi annos bis centum, nunc tertia vivitur aetas*. According to HOMER, II. I. 250, he was living with the third generation. *te quaerere*: *to look for thee*; Inf. to express Purpose, a Greek construction, in Latin rare, and chiefly poetic: 421, z. 1; A. & G. 278; B. 326, n.; H. 538 II., 532 (foot-note). *misso*: agrees with *gnato tuo* (Dat.).

39. *Rhesum, Dolona*: see Vocabulary, and compare Met. XIII. 244 ff.

40. *ut*: *how*; Indirect Question. *hic... ille*: *the one... the other*; *hic* refers to Rhesus.

41. *oblite tuorum*: *forgetful of thy loved ones*.

42. *tangere*: *visit, set foot in*. *nocturno dolo*: *at night by stealth*.

43. *tot*: according to Homer, thirteen. *uno*: that is, Diomedes. Compare Met. XIII. 241.

44. *mei*: Objective Genitive. The reference is probably to Ulysses's effort to avoid going to the Trojan war. The story goes that he feigned madness, and was plowing in a field with a donkey and an ox yoked together, when Palamedes, who suspected the ruse, placed the little Telemachus in the way. Ulysses, fearing to hurt his son, turned aside, and so was detected. See Met. XIII. 36 and note.

45. *Usque meta micuere sinus*: *my bosom kept quivering with fear*. Compare Her. v. 37: *attoniti micuere sinus*; TRB. I. II, 13: *corde micanti*. *dum*: *until*. *amicum* (adj.): agrees with *agmen*.

46. *Ismaritis*: i.e. Thracian, those of Rhesus. The name is derived from the town or mountain (Ismarus) in Thrace. *equis*: *on the steeds*, probably *driving the steeds*, as in Met. XIII. 252 Ulysses is represented as riding in a chariot; the Ablative is Instrumental.

47. *sed... solum*: *but what advantage is it to me that Troy has been torn asunder by the arms of you Greeks and that the walls have been levelled to the ground?*

48. murus quod fuit: *that which was a wall.* In EUR. Helen. 108, Teucer tells Helen in Egypt that Troy has been so completely destroyed:

ὄστ' οὐδ' ἔχρος γε τοιχείων εἶναι σαφές:

'that there is not even a clear trace of walls.'

Compare VERG. Aen. x. 60: Atque solum quo Troia fuit.

49. Troia duranto: *while Troy stood.*

50. vir... abest: *and my husband is absent, to be separated from me for all time.* earendus: a rare personal construction, perhaps in imitation of the Greek; cf. uter, etc. The prose would be: viro mihi carendum est.

51. uni = soli (Dat.).

52. incola... arat: *which the victorious settler plows with his captured ox.* This distich or the following should be omitted.

53. resecauda... humus: *the soil, rich with Trojan blood, produces abundant harvests for the scythe to reap.* Take resecauda with humus, though it is doubtful if the construction, resecauda humum, can be paralleled.

luxuriat: lit. *is rank, is covered with rank growth.* Compare HOK. O. II. 1, 29: Quis non Latino sanguine pinguior Campus?

55. virum: Gen. Plural: 83, 4; A. & G. 40, 6; B. 25, 6; H. 52, 3. With this line, compare VERG. Georg. I. 498 ff.

57. victor abes: *though victorious, thou art absent.* quae causa morandi: so. sit.

58. in quo orbe: *in what part of the world.* lateas ferreus: *thou cruelly hidest.*

60. mihi: Dat. of Agent. multa: object of rogatus; inner obj. retained with the pass.: G. (L. Ed.) 339, n. 4; A. & G. 239, R.; B. 178, 2; H. 374, 1. For the sense, compare HOMER, Od. XIV. 126:

ὅς δὲ κ' ἀληθέων Ἰθάκης ἐς δῆμον ἰκηται,

ἐλθὼν ἐς δέσποιναν ἐμὴν ἀπατήλια βάζει.

ἢ δ' εἰ δεξαμένη φιλεῖ καὶ ἕκαστα μεταλλᾷ:

'whoever comes wandering to the land of Ithaca, goes to my mistress and tells her deceptive tales, and she receives him with hearty welcome and questions him closely.'

61. quam reddat: *to deliver;* Relative clause of Design.

63. Pylon: Local Accusative. Neleia: adjective derived from Neleus, Nestor's father.

64. Minimus: here Ovid changes the original. In Homer it is Athena that sends Telemachus. Compare Od. I. 93. incerta, etc.: compare HOMER, Od. XVII. 114:

ἀντάρ Ὀδυσσῆος ταλασίφρονος οὐ ποτ' ἔφασκεν

ζῶσι οὐδὲ θανόντος ἐπιχθονίων τευ ἀκοῦσαι:

'but concerning the stout-hearted Ulysses, whether living or dead, he said he had never heard from any mortal.'

65. Sparte quoque necdā veri: Ovid omits the rumors in regard to

Calypso which Telemachus reports to his mother in HOMER, Od. xvii. 141-146. *veri: the truth; Objective Genitive.*

66. *lentus abs: dost thou loiter?*

67. *Utilius, etc.: it would be better if the walls of Phoebus were still standing.* *starent: 597; A. & G. 308, 310; B. 304, 1, 305, 1; H. 510, 507, n. 7. moenia Phoebi: compare Her. xvi. 180: Moenia Phoebeas structa canore lyrae. The authorities are at variance in regard to the building of the walls of Troy. Some attribute the work to Apollo, others to Poseidon (Neptune), others to both, etc.*

68. *levis: in my fickleness. votis: i.e. prayers for the destruction of Troy.*

69. *pugnans: Indirect Question and Attraction. The sequence of the Imperfect Subjunctive is regularly past, as here: 517; A. & G. 287, g; B. 268, 5; H. 495, III.*

71. *timeam: to fear; Indirect Question, but the Subjunctive would have been used in the direct: 465; A. & G. 34, b; B. 315, 3; H. 484, v.*

72. *in curas meas: for my anxiety. area lata: a broad field.*

75. *quae vestra libido est: such is the lust of you men; G. (L. Ed.) 616, n. 2; B. 251, 4, d; H. 453, 4, n. Compare PROP. IV. 18, 1:*

*Obicitur totiens a te mihi nostra libido :  
crede mihi, vobis imperat ista magis, etc.*

76. *peregrino amore: by the love of some stranger.*

77. *quam sit tibi rustica coniunx: how unpolished thy wife is; compare Her. XII. 175.*

79. *Fallar: a Wish. crimen: charge, accusation, insinuation. tenues vanescat in auras: a common expression with Ovid. Compare Her. XII. 85.*

80. *revertendi liber: being free to return. An Objective Genitive with liber is a very rare construction.*

82. *cogit: is urging. increpat usque: is constantly chiding. Ovid's account is not quite justified by Homer. moras: i.e. my delay in marrying again; not, 'thy delay in returning,' as the old commentators. immensas: immoderate, unreasonable.*

83. *Increpat usque loet: let him chide on. increpat: 607; A. & G. 266; B. 308, a; H. 515, III. dicar: 553, 4, n. 1; A. & G. 331, i; B. 295, 6; H. 502, I.*

85. *pietate mea: my devotion to thee, rather than to him. The word usually means devotion to the gods or to one's parents, but is also used in other cases of great affection.*

86. *frangitur: is influenced. vires temperat ipse suas: himself restrains his force.*

87. *Dulichii, etc.: compare HOMER, Od. I. 245 (and XVI. 132):*

*ἄσσοι γὰρ ῥήσοισιν ἐπικρατέουσιν ἄριστοι,  
Δουλιχίῳ τε Σάμῳ τε καὶ Ἰθάκῃ τε Ζακύνθῳ, κτλ :*

'for all the chiefs who hold sway over the islands of Dulichium, Same, and woody Zacynthus,' etc.

88. turba, etc.: *are besieging me as suitors, a wanton throng.* According to HOMER, Od. XVI. 247, the number was 108.

90. viscera, etc.: *they are to me a thorn in the flesh, to thee ruthless destroyers of property;* compare HOMER, Od. XIV. 92 (and XVI. 315): κτήματα δαρδάττουσιν ἐπέβριον, οὐδ' ἐπι φαδῶ: 'they insolently waste our possessions and there is no sparing.'

91. Medontaque dirum: According to HOMER, Od. XXII. 357, Medon, the herald, was friendly to Telemachus. It is inexplicable how Ovid could class him among the suitors and call him dirus.

93. quos omnis: *all of whom.* turpiter absens: *being absent to thy disgrace.*

94. tuo partis sanguine rebus: *property acquired by thy blood.*

95. egenus: *the needy, the beggar.* edendi: *to be eaten;* for the sense, compare HOMER, Od. XVII. 212:

ἐνθα σφέας ἐλίχαν' υἱὸς Δολιῶιο Μελανθεὺς  
ἀγῆας ἄγων —  
δαῖνον μνηστῆρεςσι :

'there they were met by Melanthius, son of Dolius, driving goats, a feast for the suitors.'

96. damna: *losses.*

100. dum parat ire: according to Homer the suitors tried to intercept Telemachus on his return.

102. Ille, etc.: i.e. may he survive us and honor us with the last rites when we are dead. The ut clause explains hoc.

103. Has factant: *on our side are.*

104. cura: *keeper, guardian;* personal.

105. ut qui: *as one who, since he:* 688; A. & G. 320, e; B. 288, 3, a; H. 517, 3, 1.

108. illa (sc. aetas): *his youth.* erat tuenda: *ought to be protected;* Indicative in the Periphrastic: 597, 3; A. & G. 308, c; B. 304, 3, b; H. 511, 2.

109. pellere: Complementary Infinitive to mihi sunt vires = possum. tectis: *from the house.*

110. citius: *at once,* Greek θᾶσσον. portus et aura: We are the storm-tossed ship, be thou a harbor to give us refuge; nay more, a favoring breeze to carry us safely into the port.

For aura, compare EUR. Androm. 554:

πρῶτον μὲν οὖν κατ' ὄθρον ὡσπερ ἰστίους  
ἐμπνέσομαι τῆδ' :

'first, then, I will send a favoring breeze upon her as upon sails.'

For portus, compare *ibid.* 748:

χείματος γὰρ ἀγρίου  
τυχοῦσα λιμένας ἦλθεῖς εἰς εὐνήμους :

'for, after encountering a raging storm, thou hast come into sheltered harbors'; and 891 :

ὁ ναυτοῖσι χαίματος λιμὴν φάει  
'Αγαμέμνωνος παῖ :

'O son of Agamemnon, who hast appeared as a harbor to sailors in time of storm'; and Ov. Trist. v. 6, 2 :

Qui mihi confugium, qui mihi portus eras.

Most late editors read, by emendation, portus et ara, supporting it by Ex P. II. 8, 68 : Vos eritis nostrae portus et ara fugae. In either case, the metaphor is somewhat mixed. For a similar mixture, compare II. SAMUEL, 2 : 'The Lord is my rock and my fortress—my shield—my high tower, and my refuge.'

111. mollibus annis : *in his tender years* ; compare I. 108 : Telemachusque puer. He is still regarded as a boy, though he is twenty years old. He was a child at the breast when Ulysses departed ; compare Od. XI. 448.

112. in patrias, etc. : *ought to be trained to be like his father, taught his father's accomplishments.*

113. Respice, etc. : *have regard for Laertes, that thou mayest now close his eyes* ; another reason for haste. Most commentators take ut . . . condas as dependent upon sustinet.

114. sustinet : *is bearing (as a burden), is living, is dragging out.* extremum facti diem : *the last days of his life* ; compare HOMER, Od. XI. 195 :

ἔνθ' ὁ γὰρ κεῖρ' ἀχέων, μέγα δὲ φρεσὶ πένθος ἄεξε  
ὄνν νόστον ποθέων, χαλεπὸν δ' ἐπὶ γήρας ἰκάει :

'there he lies grieving and cherishes a mighty sorrow in his heart, longing for thy return, and old age comes upon him as a heavy burden.'

116. facta : *to have become.* ut : *though, even if* ; a frequent use in OVID : 606 ; A. & G. 818, a ; B. 306 ; H. 515, III. Compare Her. VII. 15 : Ut terram invenias, quis eam tibi tradet habendam.

## 2. MEDEA TO JASON.

HER. XII.—1. Colchorum regina : *when I was queen of the Colchians.* She was the daughter of Aetes, the king. tibi vacavi : *I had leisure for thee, did not refuse to listen.*

2. ars mea : subject of ferret. Medea was a famous magician.

3. sorores : Parcae, the three Fates : Clotho, Lachesis, and Atropos. They are supposed to spin out and determine the fate of each individual at his birth.

4. debarant : *ought to have.* For the mood, compare erat tuenda, Her. I. 108. evoluisse : for the sake of the metre, instead of *evoluisse* ; it would ordinarily be Present Infinitive. Ovid and the other poets often use the Perfect Infinitive like the Greek aorist, without distinct refer-

ence to past time. Often there is no difference of meaning between the Perfect and the Present.

Compare Her. III. 40 : quae dare debueras.

Her. III. 117 : Tutius est iacuisse toro.

Her. IV. 11 : non est contemnere tutum.

5. *pōtai mori* : *I could have died.*

7-10. Compare Eur. Med. 1 ff.

ἔστ' ὄφελ' Ἄργουδς μὴ διαπτάσθαι σκάφος  
Κόλχων ἐς αἶαν κναέας Συμπληγάδας,  
μὴδ' ἐν νάπαισι Πηλίου περὶν ποτε  
τρυφάσαι πεύκη, μὴδ' ἐρετμῶσαι χέρας  
ἀνδρῶν ἀριστέων οἱ τὸ πάγχρυσον δέρος  
Πηλῆς μετ' ἡλθον :

'Would that the hull of the Argo had never flown through the dark Symplegades to the land of the Colchians ; would that the pine had never been felled in the groves of Pelion and had never been rowed by the hands of the heroic chieftains who went in quest of the golden fleece for Pelias.'

8. *Phrixæam ovam* : i.e. the golden fleece of the ram on which Phrixus rode through the air over the Hellespont. His sister Helle fell off and was drowned, and so gave her name to the waters. The ram was sacrificed and his skin carefully preserved by the Colchians. It was in search of this that Jason came. *Pelias arbor* : i.e. the ship (Argo) made out of the pine-tree cut on Mt. Pelion.

9. *Magnetida* : *Magnesian* ; i.e. Thessalian. Magnesia was a district of Thessaly. The adjective agrees with *Argo*, which is Accusative.

10. *Phasiæam* : Phasis is a river of Colchis.

11. *plus æquo* : *more than they ought.*

13. *aut* : for this use of *aut* as the correlative of a question, compare Her. x. 111 :

Crudeles somni, quid me tenuistis inertem ?  
aut semel aeterna nocte premenda fui.

*nova* : the Argo was the first ship.

14. *audacis* : goes with *vires*.

15. *isset* : *he ought to have gone.* Compare Am. III. 8, 49 :

Quid tibi cum pelago ? Terra contenta fuisses.

and Am. III. 10, 41 :

Optavit Minos similes sibi legifer annos.

Optasset Cereris longus ut esset amor.

*anhelatos in ignes* : *into the breathed flames.* *praemedicatus* : he had received from Medea an ointment which made him proof against fire.

16. *inmemor Aesonides* : *the ungrateful son of Aeson* ; i.e. Jason. Ovid is fond of these patronymics.

17. *Semina* : i.e. the dragon's teeth, from which immediately sprang a crop of armed men. *visurus* : see Appendix.



18. ab: goes with cultu; an unusual position.
19. scelerate: *guilty creature*. perisset: *would have perished*.
20. dampsa forent: *would have been removed*.
21. ingrata meritum exprobrare: *to reproach an ungrateful man with the kindness you have shown him*.
22. hac: sc. voluptate.
23. Iussus: Jason was sent on this dangerous mission by his uncle Pelias, King of Iolcus in Thessaly, who, on account of an oracular warning, feared Jason and sought in this manner to compass his death. inexpertam: *untried*. puppim: *ship*; by Synecdochē. Colchos: *towards the Colchians*. In prose a preposition would be necessary.
25. Medea: *J, Medea*. Hec, quod: *what*. nova nupta: Creusa, the daughter of Creon, King of Corinth.
26. quam, etc.: *my father was as rich as hers is*.
27. Ephyren: an old name for Corinth. bimarem: *between the two seas*; situated on the narrow isthmus; compare Met. v. 407. Scythia tenus: *as far as Scythia*.
28. qua: *where*. He holds everything on the left coast of the Black Sea up to Scythia on the north.
29. hospitio: *with hospitality, hospitably*. Aesta: a Latinized form of Aestes. Compare poeta and ποιητής.
30. pistos: *embroidered*. tares: *couches*, on which they were supposed to recline at the meal according to Roman custom. corpora Graia: *ye, Grecian men*; apposition.
31. quis esses: *who thou wast*.
32. Illa fuit, etc.: compare V. 169:  
Ille dies primus leti primusque malorum  
causa fuit.
33. Et vidi et peri: *I both saw and was overcome*. nec notis ignibus arai: compare Met. vii. 18:  
mirumque, nisi hoc est,  
aut aliquid certe simile huic, quod amare vocatur.
34. ad: *at the altars of*.
35. Et formosus eras, etc.: compare Met. vii. 84:  
Et casu solito formosior Aesone natus  
illa luce fuit: posses ignoscere amanti.  
Spectat, et in vultu veluti tum denique viso  
lumina fixa tenet, nec se mortalia demens  
ora videre putat, nec se declinat ab illo.  
trahebant: *were dragging me on*.
36. abstulerant lumina nostra: *had captivated mine*.
37. Perfide, sensisti: *faiithless man, thou didst perceive it*. Quis enim, etc.: compare Her. xvi. 7:  
Sed male dissimulo. Quis enim celaverit ignem,  
lumine qui semper proditur ipse suo?

39. *lex*: *the condition*, on which the golden fleece might be obtained.  
 ut: *namely, that*. The clause is in apposition to *lex*.
40. *premares*: Past Sequence after the historical Present. *vomere*:  
*plow, plowshare*. He was to yoke and plow the oxen.
41. *Martis tauri*: seems to be an inaccuracy on the part of Ovid. Ac-  
 cording to Apollonius, it was the *field* that bore the name of Mars; so  
 Ov. Met. VII. 101. *plus quam per cornua saevi*: *dreadful not alone*  
*on account of their horns*, but especially on account of the flames.
42. *quorum*, etc.: *whose breath was terrible fire*. Compare APOL. RH. III.  
 410: *στόματι φλόγα φυσίωσρες*: 'breathing flames from their mouths.'
43. *aere*, etc.: *their feet were of solid bronze* (lit. *solid with bronze*), *with*  
*bronses were their nostrils lined*. Ovid would refine a little, in this and  
 the next line, on APOL. RH. III. 280:  
*καὶ οἱ χαλκίποδας τάρους κάμε, χάλκεα δὲ σφῶων*  
*ἦν στόματ'*:  
 'and he made for him bulls with feet of bronze and their mouths were of  
 bronze.'
45. *populos*: i. e. *homines*.
46. *devota manu*: *with a doomed hand*; as his death would naturally  
 have followed.
47. *corpora*: poetic Plural. *talis natis secum*: they sprang up  
 ready-armed.
49. *custodis*: that is, the dragon.
50. *ultimus labor*: this was not one of the conditions, but was rendered  
 necessary by the refusal of Aetes to abide by the compact.
52. *deserit*: *deserts*; that is, is removed from.
53. *Quam tibi tunc longe*: *how far from thee then*; they could not  
 help thee. Nearer aid was needed. Compare Met. IV. 649:  
*'vade procul, ne longe gloria rerum,*  
*quam mentiris,' ait, 'longe tibi Iuppiter absit.'*
55. *prosequar*: *accompany*. *My moist eyes were fixed on thee as thou*  
*departedst*.
56. *lingua*: *my tongue*.
57. *male saucia*: *badly wounded*; with the darts of love. Compare  
 Verg. Aen. IV. 1: *At regina gravi iam dudum saucia cura*.
58. *nox, quanta fuit*: *the live-long night*. *acta est per lacrimas*:  
*was passed in tears*.
61. *Hinc amor, hinc timor est*: compare Met. VII. 10 ff.; APOL. RH. III.  
 646 ff. *Hinc . . . hinc*: *on one side . . . on the other*.
63. *Disiectam comas*: *with hair dishevelled*. *comas*: Acc. of Respect:  
 388; A. & G. 240, c; B. 180; H. 378. *adversa in ora*: *face down*.  
*adversa*: lit. *turned to the bed*.
64. *invenit*: Perfect or Present?
65. *Orat opem Minyis*: *she begs aid for the Minyans*, i. e. the Argonauts,  
 because she has sons in their number. *altera . . . alter*: *the one* (her

sister)... *the other* (her lover). *habebit: shall receive.* She granted the request, but not for her sister's sake. See Appendix.

67. *Est nemus, etc.: there is a grove, dark with the pitch-pine and the leaves of the holm-oak.*

68. *radix: Dative.*

69. *fueraut certe: at least there was.* *delubra: a shrine, temple.*

70. *aurea dea: a golden goddess; i.e. statue.*

71. *exsiderunt: fallen from thy memory, been forgotten.* *mecum: as I have.* The *e* is often short in the Perf. ending *erunt* for metrical reasons. For the heterogeneous Pl. loca, see 67, 2; A. & G. 78, 2, *b*; B. 60, 2; H. 141.

72. *orsus: from ordir.* Avoid confusing with *orior*.

74. *tuus est: pronounce tuus, by Aphaeresis: 719, 2.*

76. *servatus: if I am saved, or my rescue will be.* Compare Met. VII. 49:  
perque Pelasgas

servatrix urbes matrum celebrabere turba.

Also APOL. RH. III. 989 ff.

78. *cuncta videntis avi: i.e. the Sun.* Compare HOMER, Od. XII. 823:

'*Ἡελίου, ὃς πᾶν' ἐφορᾷ καὶ πᾶν' ἑρακόμεν:*

'of the Sun who seeth all things and heareth all things.'

79. *triplicis vultus: the three faces.* Compare VERG. Aen. IV. 511:

Tergeminamque Hecaten, tria virginis ora Dianae.

and Ov. Fast. I. 141:

Ora vides Hecates in tres vertentia partes,

servet ut in ternas compita secta vias.

Medea was a priestess of Diana.

80. *ista: thy.* *aliquos: any special.*

81. *miserere: have pity.*

82. *tempus in omne: for all time.*

83. *Quodsi, etc.: but if perchance thou dost not disdain a Pelasgian husband, dost not deem a Greek unworthy to be thy husband.*

84. *tam faciles meosque: so propitious and friendly to me.* Compare: Her. XVI. 23: *faciles auras ventosque secundos*; XVIII. 3: *Si mihi di faciles et sunt in amore secundi.* *unde: translate, what could make;* for the case of *deus*, compare Hor. Sat. II. 7, 116:

Unde mihi lapidem?

Quorsum est opus? Unde sagittas?

85. *vanescat: a Wish.* *ante... quam: before.*

87. *conscia: a witness.* *sacris praefecta maritis: the goddess who presides over the marriage rites.* *maritis* is an adjective; compare Her. II. 41:

Inonemque, toris quae praesidet alma maritis.

89-92. *Haec, etc.: compare Her. II. 49:*

Credidimus blandis, quorum tibi copia, verbis:

credidimus generi numinibusque tuis:

credidimus lacrimis ; an et hae similare docentur ?

hae quoque habent artes, quoque iubentur eunt ?

89. *quota pars* : *what part*, implying that they are a very small part.

91. *pars fraudis* : *some deception*. Were they genuine tears, or art thou able to feign them to suit thy purpose ?

93. *inadusto corpore* : *with unburnt body, unharmed by the flames*.

94. *immo vomare* : *with the ordered plowshare, with the plowshare as ordered*.

95. *pro* : *instead of*.

96. *miles* : *soldiers* ; Singular used collectively. *habet* : the inferior MSS. have *habens*, which makes a smoother reading.

97-99. *Ipsa ego*, etc. : compare Met. vii. 134 :

*Ipsa quoque extimuit, quae tutum fecerat illum,  
utque peti vidit iuvenem tot ab hostibus unum,  
palluit et subito sine sanguine frigida sedit.*

100. *inter se*, etc. : according to Medea's instructions, Jason threw a stone into their midst, whereupon they began to slay one another.

*strictas* : *drawn back* ; ready to inflict blows. The word is commonly used of swords.

101. *aquamis crepitantibus horrens* : *bristling with his rattling scales*.

102. *verrit* : *sweeps*.

104. *maris gemini* : *of the two seas*. *distinet* : *holds apart, separates*.

105. *Ille ego* : *I, the one*. *tibi* : *in thy estimation*. *sum facta* : *have become*.

106. *sum* : *sc. visa*. *noceus* : *a guilty creature* ; notice the repetition of this word at the end of lines 118, 129, and 132.

107. *subdixi* : *subdued*. *medicato* : *enchanted, produced by enchantment*.

108. *et tibi*, etc. : *and gave thee the fleece to carry off safely*. *tuta* is a kind of predicate to *vallera* : *I made it safe*. *raperes* : Subjunctive of Design.

109. *Freditus est*, etc. : compare Eur. Med. 1332 :

*παρὸς τὴν καὶ γῆν παρὸδόν τῃ σ' ἐθρέψατο :*

'betrayer of thy father and of the land which brought thee up.'

112. *optima*, etc. : compare Her. xvii. 281 :

*Non erat Aetes, ad quem despecta rediret,*

*non Idyia parens, Chalciopoeque soror.*

113. *te* : object of *reliqui*. *sine me* : *without me, behind*. *germane* : Absyrtus. The story is that when Medea was being closely pursued by her father, she killed her brother and scattered his limbs that her father might lose time in collecting them.

114. *hec uno loco* : *in this one place*. *littera* : is used frequently by Ovid like *epistula*. In prose, use *litterae*.

116. *tecum* : that is, Jason.

117. *timorem* : *was I to fear*.

118. *credere me palage*: it was a common notion among the ancients that the guilty were peculiarly liable to shipwreck. Compare Her. vii. 57:

*Nec violasse fidem temptantibus aequora prodest:*

*perfidiae poenas exigit ille locus.*

*femina, iamque nocens: though a woman, and now a guilty one.*

121. *Compressos*: sc. nos. *Compressos* allisissent: *had closed and crushed us.*

122. *nostra*: *my.*

123. *canibus*: compare Met. xiv. 52:

*Illa feris atram canibus succingitur alvum,  
virginis ora gerens.*

Compare also A. A. I. 381.

124. *ingratis nocere viris*: because Minos, for whose sake she had cut the fateful purple hair from the head of her father Nisus, proved ungrateful to her.

125. *Quaeque*: that is, Charybdis.

127. *Haemonias*: that is, Thessalian. Haemus was a mountain in Thessaly.

128. *ponitur ad*: compare Her. i. 26.

129. *Peliae natas*: the daughters of Pelias, trusting in the magic arts of Medea, cut their father to pieces and boiled him in a pot to make him young again. *pietate nocentes*: *injuring by intended kindness.*

131. *Ut*: *though*; compare Her. i. 116.

133. *sua*: *suitable.*

134. *Aesonis oede domo*: *go forth from the house of Jason.*

135. *natis*: Abl. of Agent with *ab* omitted; compare Fast. iii. 602: *Solo comitatus Achate.*

136. *amore tui*: *love of thee.* *tui*: Objective Genitive.

137. *Hymen cantatus*: *the marriage song.* Hymen was the god of marriage and his name was repeated frequently in these hymns.

138. *lampades*: *torches*; a Greek word, here = *taedae.*

139. *socialia carmina*: *wedding hymns.* *vobis*: that is, for thee and thy bride.

140. *at*, etc.: *but to me they were sadder than the funeral trumpet*; compare Prop. ii. 7, 12: *Tibia, funesta tristior illa tuba.*

141. *pertimui*, etc.: *I was thoroughly alarmed but did not yet think there was so great a crime*; did not believe that Jason was marrying again.

143. *frequenter*: *repeatedly.* There is a variant reading: *frequentant, repeat*; see Appendix. For Hymen and Hymenaeae, compare the refrain in Cat. lxi.:

O Hymen Hymenaeae io,

O Hymen Hymenaeae.

144. *quo, hoc*: Abl. of Degree of Difference: *the nearer this sound came, the worse off was I.* *peius* is an adverb, comparative of *male.*

145. *Diverſi*: *apart, turning aſide, in various places.*
146. *vallat*: rhetorical Potential Subjunctive implying negative answer.  
*tantū mali*: *of ſo great a miſfortune.*
147. *quicquid erat*: *whatever it was.*      *potius iuvabat*: *it was more pleaſing; I, too, preferred.*
149. *amore videndi*: i.e. by curioſity. For the reading here, ſee Appendix.
151. *Hæc mihi, mater, adi*: *come hither, mother.*      *mihi*: Ethical Dative; for the reading, ſee Appendix.      *Pompam ducit*: *ſhe heading a proceſſion.*
152. *aureus*: *reſplendent with gold.*
153. *Protinus abſciſſa plauſi mea pectora veſte*: tearing the clothes, beating the breaſt, plucking out the hair, and ſuch modes of expreſſing intense grief, are very common in the ancient poeſts.
155. *Ire animus ſuadebat*: *I felt an impuſe to go.*      *mediæ in agmina turbæ*: *into the ranks of the ſurrounding throng.*
156. *ſartaque, etc.*: *to ſnatch the garlands from the well-arranged hair, of the bride.*      *demere rapta*: *ſeize and take off, ſnatch.*
157. *Vix me continui*: *with difficulty I refrained.*      *ſic laniata capillos*: *with my hair torn as it was.*      *capillos*: Accuſative of Reſpect.      *quin clamarem*: *from ſhouting.*
158. *inſere manus*: *to lay the hands on*; a legal term, a method of claiming poſſeſſion.
160. *Inferias, etc.*: *ſhade of my brother, receive thy offerings.* The Pl. *umbrae*, like *manes*, is ſometimes uſed of the ſpirit of one perſon. *Inferiæ* were offerings to the dead.
163. *ſeniſſe* goes with *deſeror*: *I am deſerted by my huſband*; compare *comitata natiæ*, l. 135 above.      *omnia*: *everything*; compare *Euz. Med. 226*: *ἐν φ̄ γὰρ ἦν μοι πάντα*: 'for he, in whom was my all'; and *Ov. Her. III. 51*:
- Tot tamen amiſſis te compensavimus unum:  
tu dominus, tu vir, tu mihi frater eras.
163. *Igitur*: *ſo.*
164. *perdemiſſe*: *to ſubdue*; Perf. as Preſent. Compare *ſopire*, l. 171.
165. *populi*: a reduplicated Perf.; *Sedlmayer* reads *repuli*.
166. *ſammas*: i.e. her love for *Jason*; compare *ΠΡΟΦ. II. I. 57*:  
*Omnes humanos sanat medicina dolores;*  
*ſolus amor morbi non amat artificem.*
167. *Ipsi, etc.*: *even enchantments, and herbs, and magic arts fail me.*
168. *nill agunt*: *have no power.*      *Hecates*: Greek form of the Genitive.
169. *Nem mihi, etc.*: compare *TIB. II. 4. 11*: *Nunc et amara dies et noctis amarior umbra est.*      *noctes vigilantur amarae*: *the nights are paſſed in bitter wakefulneſs.*
173. *paalex*: *Medea regards herſelf as the lawful wife.*

174. *fractus*: Accusative Plural.
175. *te lactare*: to make a display before.
176. *infantis auribus apta*: things suited to unfriendly ears.
177. *in faciem*, etc.: you make new, unfounded charges against my appearance and character; compare Her. I. 77.
178. *rideat*, etc.: let her laugh and rejoice at my faults.
179. *Tyris in estre*: on the Tyrian purple; the royal couch.
180. *arderes vincet adusta meos*: being set on fire, she will surpass my flames; compare I. 166. Medea sent to Creusa as a wedding gift a robe smeared with poisonous ointments which caused the unhappy bride to perish miserably in flames. See Eur. Med. 1136 ff.
184. *animis verba minora meis*: words humbler than my wrath; she changes from threats to entreaty. Compare Her. III. 85: *Vince animos iramque tuam*; Met. VI. 368: *verba minora dea* = beneath the dignity of a goddess.
186. *nee morer precubime*: and I hesitate not to throw myself.
187. *si tibi sum vilis*: if thou hast no regard for me. *vilis*: cheap, unesteemed.
188. *dura neverea*: a step-mother's cruelty has long been proverbial.
190. *nostra*: my.
191. *avitae flammae*: the sun.
192. *meritum*: the kindness I have shown thee. *pignora*: dear, lit. pledges.
193. *insana*: in my madness.
194. *adde fidem dictis*: be true to thy promises.
196. *utque tua*, etc.: or that the serpent may grow quiet, overcome by thy aid; I do not ask as much as I gave.
197. *quem nobis ipse dedisti*: whom thou thyself didst give me.
198. *parente*: Apposition to *quo*.
199. *numeravimus*: I counted it out, paid it in cash. *Campo ille*: on that field.
200. *qui tibi*, etc.: which had to be plowed by thee before thou couldst carry off (lature) the fleece.
201. *ville spectabilis aureo*: distinguished for his golden wool. *aureo*: dissyllabic by Synizesis. *Aureus*, standing in the MSS. at the beginning of this verse, can hardly be correct with *ville spectabilis aureo*; I would suggest instead, *At vero*.
202. *dos mea*: is my dowry. *Quam dicam et tibi 'redde'*: if I should say: give it back to me.
203. *tu scopus*: thy safety, thy rescue. *scopus* applies also to *inventus*.
204. *Sisyphus opes*: Sisyphus was the mythical founder of Corinth. As he had a bad reputation, the term is one of contempt. *confer*: compare.
205. *Quod*: the fact that. *nuptam socerumque potentis*: a powerful bride and father-in-law.

206. *hec ipsum, etc.*: *this very fact, that thou hast it in thy power to be ungrateful, is my work*; compare Trist. v. 9, 20: *Hoc quoque, quod memores possumus esse, tuum est.*

207. *Quos eundem actutum, etc.*: *those whom I immediately—but what advantage is it to foretell my vengeance?* She refers to her children, whom she murders to take vengeance on her husband.

208. *Ingentis parturit ira minas*: *wrath brings forth mighty threats.*

209. *Facti fortasse pigebit*: *perhaps I shall regret the deed.*

210. *et piget, etc.*: *I also regret having assisted a faithless man.*

211. *Viderit ista deus*: *let the god see to that*; referring to her threats.

212. *Nescio quid maius*: *something out of the ordinary.* *agit*: *is considering.*

### 8. A PROPOSAL.

AM. I. 8.—1. *Iusta precor*: *my prayers are just.* *praedata est*: *has captivated, has made me her praeda.*

2. *aut amet*: *let her either love me.* *aut faciat ear*: *or give me reason to.*

3. *tantum patiatnr amari*: *let her only suffer herself to be loved.*

4. *audierit*: *will have heard*; if this one request be granted, I shall be satisfied; all my prayers will have been answered. *Cytheres*: i.e. Venus, so called from the island of Cythera, southeast of Laconia. Near this island, Venus sprang into existence out of the sea-foam and here she was especially worshipped.

5. *tibi qui deserviat*: *who will continue to be thy slave.* *norit*: *knows how*; Subjunctive of Characteristic.

7. *veterum parentum*: *of ancient ancestors.*

8. *equus*: *a knight*; if I belong only to the equestrian rank.

10. *temperat, etc.*: *and my parents, both economical, spare expenses.*

11. *at*: *nevertheless.* *Phœbus*: Apollo, the god of music and poetry. *comites novem*: the Muses. *vitis repertor*: Bacchus.

12. *hæc faciunt*: *are on my side*; compare Her. I. 103. *at Amor*: *Amor, too.*

13. *nulli cessura fides*: *honor second to none.* *sine crimine mores*: *a blameless character.*

14. *nudaque, etc.*: *plain straightforwardness and blushing modesty.*

15. *desultor Amoris*: *fickle in love*; see Vocabulary.

16. *siqua fides*: *if thou wilt believe me.* *mihi cura*: *my love.*

17. *filæ sororum*: *the threads of the sisters*; the Parcae.

18. *contingat*: *may it be my lot.* *te dolente*: *regretted by thee.*

19. *materiam*: in apposition to *te.*

21. *Carmine nomen habent*: *have derived fame from poetry.* *exterrita cornibus Io*: *Io frightened by her own horns*, when she was transformed into a cow by the jealous Juno. Compare Met. I. 640.



22. quam: that is, Leda. fuminea ave: that is, *in the guise of a swan*. lusit: *deceived*. adulter: *Jupiter*.

23. Quaeque: that is, Europa. simulato veeta iuvenco: *riding on the false bullock*; Jupiter, disguised as a bull, carried Europa across the water from Asia to Europe.

24. cornua vara: *the out-curving horns*.

26. nostra: *my*.

#### 4. THE TABLET.

Am. I. 12.—1. tristis: *with sad news*.

2. Infelix: *unhappy, bringing unhappiness, with sorrow fraught*.  
hodie posse negat: *says she cannot see me to-day*.

3. Modo: *just now*.

4. digitos restitit ieta: *struck her toes and stopped*; stumbling at the threshold was a bad omen. digitos: Accusative of Respect. Nape: the maid-servant who carried the note.

5. Missa foras iterum: *the next time you are sent out*.

7. difficles: *unbind*.

8. negaturis: *conveying a "No"*; which will say "No" when I interpret them. cera: the wax was spread on the wooden tablets and the marks were made with the steel stylus.

9. quam: refers to cera. longae cicutae: *of the tall hemlock*; a deadly poison, used in executions at Athens.

10. melle sub infami misit: *placed you to hold honey of ill repute*; according to Pliny, the Corsican honey was bitter.

11. At tamquam, etc.: *but you blushed, so to speak, being thoroughly mixed with red lead*; the poet imagines the wax to turn red from shame.

13. Proiectas triviae laecatis: *cast forth, may you lie where the streets meet*.

17. suspendia: *a gallows*.

18. cruces: *crosses, for crucifixion*.

19. bubonibus: *owls*; a large species. Strix was the screech owl. Both kinds were birds of ill omen.

21. His: sc. tabellis. commisi nostros amores: *I intrusted my love*. insanus: *like one insane*.

23. Aptius . . . capiant: *would more fitly receive*. vadimoniam garrula: *wordy recognizances*.

24. quas aliquis cogitavit legat: *to be read by some advocates*.

25. ephemeridas tabulasque: *day-books and accounts*. melius iacerent: *would better have lain*; would have been more appropriately placed.

26. absumptas opes: *his wasted wealth*. fletet: *would weep for*.

27. Ergo, etc.: *therefore I found you double-faced in fact (rebus) as well as in name*; it was a folding tablet, the wax faces inside, the wood outside.

28. numerus: *the number* (two). There was luck in odd numbers.  
*auspici boni*: of good omen; Genitive of Quality.

29. Quid procer: *what am I to pray for?*      *nil vos cariosa senectus*  
*rodat*: unless that wasting old age may gnaw you.

30. sita: *mould*.

#### 5. A DEFENSE OF POESY.

AM. I. 15.—1-2. Quid, etc.: *why, biting envy, reproachest thou me with lazy years and callest poetry the work of an idle mind.*

3. non me: (charging) *that I do not.*      *dum strenua sustinet aetas*:  
*while the active time of life permits.*

4. sequi: *pursue*.

5. leges: Ovid more than once speaks slightly of the profession which his father chose for him.

7. Mortale: *for a time only.*      *quaeris*: *requirest.*      *mihi*: Dative of Agent, more common with the compound tenses: 354; A. & G. 232, *b*; B. 189; H. 368.

9. Mæonides: that is, Homer.      *dum*: *as long as.*      *Tenedos*: an island; *Idæ*: a mountain; *Simois*: a river—all near Troy and all mentioned by Homer.

11. Ascræus: *the bard of Asora*, in Boeotia, was Hesiod, the poet of the farmer; hence the mention of *uva* and *Ceres*.      *mustis*: *with juice*; the word usually means *newly made wine*.

12. incurva: *curved*.

13. Battlados: the Alexandrian poet Callimachus, a native of Cyrene, of which Battus was supposed to be the founder. Ovid seems to have had a correct estimate of him.

14. quamvis ingenio non valet: *although he does not excel in genius*; Ovid often uses *quamvis* with the Indicative: 606, *B.*; A. & G. 313, *g*; B. 309, *6*; H. 515, III. n. 3.

15. *laetura*: *loss*; the fame of Sophocles will remain undiminished.  
*cothurno*: *the buskin*; the foot-wear of tragic actors. Aeschylus, Sophocles, and Euripides were the three great tragic poets of the Greeks.

16. Aratus: a writer on astronomy.

17. *fallax servus*, etc.: the standard characters in the Middle Comedy. Menander and his school are chiefly known to us through the translations of Plautus and Terence.

19. *animosi*: *spirited, high-sounding.*      *oris*: *utterance, speech.* Ennius and Accius were early Roman poets.

21. *primam . . . ratem*: that is, the Argo; Varro Atacinus wrote, among other things, an Argonautica.

22. *targa*: *hide, fleece*; poetic Plural.      *duci*: Dative of Agent.

23. *sublimis*: *lofty, of elevated style.* Ovid was one of the first to appreciate this great poet.

24. *exitio*: Dative of the Indirect Object. *una dies*: compare LUCR. v. 98:

Principio maria ac terras caelumque tuere,  
una dies dabit exitio.

25. *Tityrus et fruges Aeneidaeque arma*: i.e. the *Bucolics*, the *Georgics*, and the *Aeneid* of Vergil. In A. A. III. 388 Ovid says of the *Aeneid*: *nullum Latio clarius extat opus*.

26. *triumphati*: *conquered*; whose defeat had been celebrated by triumphs. The poet fondly imagines that Rome's power will always prevail.

27. *ignes arcusque*: *flames and the bow*. We have a number of charming elegies by Tibullus. Compare Am. III. 9.

28. *Hesperia*: *to those of the West*; compare A. A. III. 586: *Vesper et Eoae novere Lycorida terrae*. *Lycoris* was a fictitious name of the woman to whom Gallus addressed some of his love-poems. The works of this elegiac poet have been lost. See note on Am. III. 9, 68.

29. *cum*: *while, although*.

30. *Cedant*: *let them yield*.

31. *pecula*, etc.: *cupes full of Castalian water*. *ministret*: a *Wish*.

32. *sustineamque*, etc.: *and may I wear on my hair the myrtle which dreads the cold*; the myrtle was sacred to *Venus*. Compare A. A. II. 53, where that goddess speaks to Ovid and gives him a leaf and seeds of the myrtle wreath which she is wearing.

33. *multus legar*: *may I be read much*; for this adverbial use of the adjective, see 325, R. 6; A. & G. 191; B. 289; H. 449. *amante*: *Ab-lative of Agent*; the preposition is rarely omitted; compare Her. XII. 135.

34. *cum suis*, etc.: *when fitting honor protects each one according to his deserts*.

35. *Ergo*, etc.: *therefore even when the last fire (the funeral pyre) shall have consumed me, I shall live, and a large part of me will survive*; compare HOR. Od. III. 30, 6:

Non omnis moriar, multaque pars mei  
vitabit Libitinam.

It is noteworthy that Ovid's list of famous poets is incomplete. Among the Greeks there are several important names that are omitted, and among the Romans both *Catullus* and *Horace* are left unmentioned.

## 6. ELEGY ON THE PARROT:

AM. II. 6.—1. *Eois* . . . *ab Indis*: *from the Indies in the East*. *Indi*: *the people of India*. *Indus* is usually the river. Of course, in Ovid's day there were no West Indies.

2. *occidit*: *is dead*. *exsequias*: *to the funeral*; probably *Cognate* Acc. like *pompam funeris ire*, Fast. VI. 663. *frequentier*: *in crowds*.

3. The alliteration here and in l. 28, and, in a less degree, in various other verses of this poem, seems to be intentional.

5. *Horrida lanietur pluma*: *let your feathers be torn and ruffled*. *horrida* is a kind of predicate adjective, indicating the result of the action of the verb. *pro*: *instead of*.

6. *tuba*: the trumpet was used in funerals. Compare Her. xii. 140.

7. *scelus Ismarii tyranni*: *the crime of the Thracian King*; the story is told at length in Met. vi. 484 ff. Tereus married Procne, the daughter of the Athenian King Pandion, and afterwards cruelly deceived her sister Philomela. To prevent the exposure of his villainy, he cut out Philomela's tongue and kept her shut up in a stable. Finally, however, she conveyed the information to her sister by using the art of embroidery, whereupon the two women devised vengeance on the tyrant, and to this end slew the boy Itys and served him as food on his father's table. Procne was changed into the swallow, Philomela into the nightingale, and Tereus into the hoopoe.

9. *devertere in funus*: *turn aside to the funeral*.

11. *Omnes, quae*: *all ye who*. *libratis cursus*: *poise your flight*. *liquido*: *clear*.

13. *Plena fuit vobis concordia*: *there was complete concord between you two*.

15. *juvenis Phocæus*: i.e. Pylades.

18. *mutandis sonis*: *in changing sounds*; Dat. of the Gerundive.

19. *quid iuvat*: *what availeth it, what advantage is it*. *ut datus es*: *when thou wast given*. *nostræ*: *my*; i.e. Corinna.

20. *gloria*: Voc., personified abstract substantive. *incoes*: *thou liest dead*.

21. *habetare*: *to make dim*; by comparison. The wings were bright green.

22. *gerens*: *having, and thou hadst*. *Funice rostra*: *a purple beak*. *tingeta rubro croco*: *tinged with reddish yellow*.

23. *voceum simulantior*: *more imitative of sounds, a better imitator of sounds*.

24. *blasseo*: *lisping*.

25. *invidia*: *by envy, unjust fate*.

27. *coturnices*: *quails*; these were so combative that quail-fighting ranked with cock-fighting as an ancient sport.

28. *anus*: a feminine substantive because *coturnices* is feminine, but the males are especially referred to: *and perhaps for that reason they often reach a ripe old age, or inde = of them*.

29. *Plenus*: *satisfied*. *præ*: *for, on account of, from*; Preventing Cause.

30. *ora*: Accusative of Respect.

31. *causæ*: in English use the Singular. *sonant*: Objective Genitive.

33. *ducens gyros*: *which makes curves*.
34. *graculus*: both jackdaws and crows were harbingers of rain.
35. *cornix*: *crow*; hated for tale-telling. Compare Met. II. 562.
36. *saeclis*: Ablative of Time Within Which.
37. *Optima prima*: *usually the best things are first snatched away*.
- mānibus*: *hands*; distinguish from *mānibus*.
41. *Phylacidae*: i. e. Protesilaus, of Phylace in Thessaly, who was the first of the Greeks killed at Troy. *Thersites*: the ugliest and most insignificant of the Greeks around Troy.
44. *per mare*: *over the sea*.
45. *non exhibitura sequentem*: *destined to be the last*.
46. *vacuo*: the thread of life was used up. *colus*: usually feminine.
47. *ignavo*: *dull, numb*; *growing numb with the chill of death*.
48. *Celle sub*, etc.: *at the foot of the Elysian hill there is a grove, leafy with the dark holm-oak*.
50. *undaque*, etc.: *and the moist earth is green with never-dying grass*.
51. *Siqua fides dubiis*: *if any faith is to be placed in doubtful things*.
52. *obsosnae quae*, etc.: *from which birds of ill omen are excluded*.
- quo*: Ablative of Separation.
54. *phoenix*: the bird would finally cremate itself and from its ashes sprang another.
55. *ales Iunonia*: the peacock.
56. *mari*: *mate*, from *mas*.
58. *convertit*: *attracts the attention of*.
60. *quo*: *on which*. *per sibi carmen*: the inscription covered the stone.
61. *Colliger*: *it is inferred...that I*.
62. *docta loqui*: *which knew how to talk*. *plus ave*: *better than* (could be expected of) *a bird*. *ave*: Ablative with the Comparative; an abbreviated expression.

## 7. THE POET'S DILEMMA.

Am. II. 10.—1. *Gracinae*: a friend of Ovid's. Several of the Pontic Epistles (I. 6; II. 6; IV. 9) are addressed to him. *negabas*: *wast wont to deny*.

2. *uno tempore*: *at the same time*. *aliquem*, *one man*; 'any one' in a negative sentence is regularly *quis*.
4. *turpis*: *to my disgrace*.
5. *operosae cultibus*: *attentive to dress*.
6. *artibus*: *in learning, in accomplishments*. *prior*: *superior*.
8. *nobis*: *me*.
9. *phaselos*: *boat, yacht*.
10. *alter et alter*: *the two*.

11. *geminas*: *dost thou double*. *Erycina*: i.e. Venus, so called from Mt. Eryx in Sicily, where she had a temple.

12. *in curas satis*: *enough trouble, enough to occupy a man's attention*.

### 8. ELEGY ON THE DEATH OF TIBULLUS.

AM. III. 9.—1. *Memnona*: Memnon was the son of Eos (Aurora, Dawn), Achilles of Thetis, goddesses both.

3. *flebilis Elegia* (Voc.): *sorrowful Elegy*; personified. *solve capillos*: *loose thy hair*; a sign of mourning. *indignos*: *innocent*, agrees grammatically with *capillos*, but to be translated rather by a phrase: *in undeserved mourning*.

4. *nomen*: the word *elegia* (*ἔλεγεια*) meant anything written in the Elegiac distich. From the character of many of these compositions it also acquired the signification 'elegy,' 'lament,' which Ovid thought was the original meaning. Translate: *now there will be too good a reason for thee to be called Elegy*.

5. *Ille*: *that well-known*.

9. *Adspice*, etc.: *behold how pitiable he goes with drooping wings*.

11. *per*: *over*.

14. *tectis tuis*: *from thy house*; Abl. of Separation. *Iule*: Iulus was the son of Aeneas, who in turn was the son of Venus, and so the brother of Cupid.

15. *confusa*: *distressed*. *moriente Tibulle*: *at the death of Tibullus*. *iuveni*: i.e. Adonis; Dative, but to be translated as a Genitive.

17. *divum cura*: *the favorites of the gods*.

18. *patent*: Subjunctive of Characteristic.

20. *omnibus*: Dative after the preposition in composition. *obscuras manus*: *dark hands*; i.e. hands which bring darkness. Everything connected with the lower world is called dark. *inicit manus*: *lays her hands upon*; a method of claiming possession; compare Her. XII. 158.

21. *Quid profuit*: *of what advantage was*. *Ismario Orpheo*: *the Thracian Orpheus*. *Orphêo*: dissyllabic by Synizesis. *pater*: Apollo. *mater*: Calliope.

22. *carmine quid*, etc.: *of what avast that the wild beasts stood still, overcome by his song*.

23. *idem pater*: *that same father*; i.e. of Orpheus. *aelinon, aelinon*: *his woeful song*. The word (originally Phoenician) comes from the Greek and is used in lamentations. Compare AESCH. Ag. 121: *ἀλινον ἀλινον εἰρέ*.

25. *Mæconiden*: i.e. Homer. *œu fonte perenni*: *as from a perennial fountain*.

27. *summa dies*: *the last day, death*. *Averno*: Lake Avernus, here identified with the waters of the lower world.

28. Defugiunt: *escape*.

29. Troiani laboris: *the Trojan war*, here representing the Iliad.

30. tela retorta: *the web unwoven*. Penelope, pressed by the suitors for an answer, asked them to wait till she wove a winding-sheet for her father-in-law Laertes; but at night she unravelled what she had woven during the day, so that after three years the work was still unfinished. The circumstance here represents the Odyssey.

31. Nemesia, Delia: *fictional names for two mistresses of Tibullus*, which were celebrated in his poems.

32. Quid vos sacra iuvant, etc.: compare TIB. I. 3, 21:

Quid tua nunc Isis mihi, Delia, quid mihi prosunt  
illa tua totiens aera repulsa manu?

vos: i.e. Nemesia and Delia.

33. in vacuo secubuisse toro: *that you slept apart on a vacant couch*, as enjoined at certain times by certain religious rites, especially those of Isis (compare PROP. II. 24) and Ceres (compare OV. AM. III. 10). Ovid repeats that this worship was in vain.

35. Cum: *since*. ignoscite fasce: *pardon me for speaking out*.

36. sollicitor putare: *I am tempted to believe*.

37. Vive pini: moriere: *live piously, you will die*; the Imperative is here a vivid expression of Concession.

38. cava busta: *the hollow tombs*; see Vocabulary.

39. Carminibus: i.e. good poetry cannot save you.

40. parva quod urna capit: *a small urnful*; compare MET. XII. 616.

41. Tene: *-ne* is the Interrogative enclitic.

42. pasci nec timere: *and did they not fear to feed?*

43. potuissent urere (sc. flammae): *could have burnt*; Potential Subjunctive.

44. sustinere: *were capable of*.

45. Erycis: Eryx was a mountain of Sicily, sacred to Venus.

46. continuisse: *that she restrained*.

47. Phaeacia tellus: a kind of earthly paradise made famous by Homer, here identified with Corcyra (Corfu), which was once visited by Tibullus while in attendance upon the general Messalla. A sickness which befell the poet here was the occasion of his poem (i. 3), to which Ovid alludes. Compare TIB. I. 3, 2:

Me tenet ignotis aegrum Phaeacia terris,  
abstineas, avidas, Mors, precor, atra, manus!

48. vili subposuisset humo: *had placed beneath its base soil*.

49. His certe madidos, etc.: compare TIB. I. 3, 5:

non hic mihi mater  
quae legat in maestos ossa perusta sinus;  
non soror, Assyrios cineri quae dedat odores,  
et fleat effusis ante sepulcra comis.

fugientis: *as he was taking his flight* from life. pressit: *closed*;

compare Her. i. 108. *hic* . . . *hic*: the editors all read *hinc* . . . *hinc*, but *hinc* and *hic* are often confused in the MSS. and *hic* certainly makes much better sense here, and its use in the corresponding passage of Tibullus is a strong argument in its favor.

51. *in partem doloris venit*: *shared the grief*.

52. *comas*: Accusative of Respect.

53. *cum tuis sua iunxerunt oscula*: *joined their lips with thine*.

prior: that is, Delia.

54. *solos*: proleptic, describing the effect of the action of the verb.

56. *tibi*: Dative of Agent. *ignis*: *flame, love*.

57. *Quid tibi sunt mee damna dolori*: *why is my loss a grief to you?*

58. *Me tenuit moriens, etc.*: compare TIB. I. 1, 59:

*Te spectem, suprema mihi cum venerit hora,  
te teneam moriens deficiente manu.*

*Flebis et arsuro positum me, Delia, lecto,  
tristibus et lacrimis oscula mixta dabis.*

59. *aliquid nisi*: *something besides*; 'if anything' is regularly *aliquid*.

60. *in Elysia valle, etc.*: compare TIB. I. 3, 57:

*Sed me, quod facilis tenero sum semper Amori,  
ipsa Venus campos ducet in Elysios.*

61. *Obvius huic venias, docte Catulle*: *mayest thou, learned Catullus, come to meet him*. *hedera*: *with ivy*, as sacred to the lyric Muse as well as to Bacchus. Catullus was one of the greatest of the Roman poets, excelling in lyric power. Calvus was also a lyric poet.

62. *tempora*: *temples*; Accusative of Respect.

63. *si falsum est temerati crimen amici*: *if the charge of injuring thy friend is false*. Just what Gallus was accused of is not known. It seems that while in his cups he used some disrespectful language of Augustus. Compare Trist. II. 445:

*Non fuit opprobrio celebrasse Lycorida Gallo,  
sed linguam nimio non tenuisse mero.*

Whatever the charge, he was condemned and committed suicide. He was an elegiac poet of great reputation among his contemporaries, but none of his writings have survived.

64. *prodige*: refers to his suicide.

65. *siqua est modo*: *if there really is any*.

66. *culte*: *polished, scholarly*.

68. *non onerosa = levis*, by Litotes.

## 9. ROMAN GIRLS.

A. A. I.—1. *artem amandi*: *the art of loving*.

2. *legat*: *let him read*. *doctus*: *as a master of the art*.

35. *Principio*: *in the first place*. *vells*: Subjunctive of Characteristic.  
*labora*: *strive*.



36. miles: *as a soldier*. Ovid is fond of comparing love to warfare.  
 37. placitam: *who has pleased you*; used in an active sense. exorare: *to persuade*.  
 38. ut daret: Clause of Design, parallel with exorare.  
 40. meta: *goal*. admissa rota: *by the swift wheels*; it is now a chariot race.  
 41. passim: *here and there*. loris solutis: *with loose reins*; the race has not yet begun.  
 43. delapsa: *gliding down*.  
 44. oculis: Ablative of Instrument.  
 45. ubi tendat: *where to stretch*; Dubitative Subjunctive.  
 46. moretur: Indirect Question.  
 47. qui sustinet hamos: *i.e. the fisherman*.  
 48. quae, etc.: *in what waters many fish swim*.  
 50. frequens sit puella: *girls abound*.  
 53. Perseus portarit: *let Perseus carry off*.  
 54. Graia puella: *i.e. Helen*.  
 56. ut dicas: *that you will say*; Subjunctive of Result.  
 60. mater: *i.e. Venus*. Aeneae sui: *of her son Aeneas*.  
 63. iuvenem: *a young woman*; the gender of iuvenis is common.  
 64. nescius: *embarrassment of riches*.  
 66. plebis: *very numerous*. The poet proceeds to mention walks, temples, theatres, the Circus, Baiae, etc.

## 10. LETTER-WRITING.

- A. A. I.—459. Discite bonas artes: *learn the liberal arts*. This, in Ovid's day, was about equivalent to 'study to be an orator.'  
 460. non tantum, etc.: *not solely that you may defend the trembling prisoners*.  
 461. Quam: *as*.  
 463. tam: *quite as much*. dabit manus: *will yield*. eloquio victa: *overcome by eloquence*.  
 465. in fronte: *openly, avowedly*; let art be concealed.  
 464. Effugiant voces tuas: *let thy language avoid*.  
 466. valens causa: *a strong cause*.  
 467. Sit tibi: *use*.  
 470. lecturam spera: *hope that she will read it*.  
 471. Tempere: *in time*. difficilis: *hard to break*.  
 473. lenta pati frenas: *to endure the flexible reins*; another interpretation of lenta is *restraining, retarding*.  
 477. parata modo: *only persist*; Imperative expresses Condition.  
 478. sero: *late, after long delay*.  
 479. Legarit: *should she read it? = if she should read it*.  
 480. fac legat usque: *make her keep on reading*.

481. *legisse* : = *legere*.  
 482. *per numeros*, etc. : those things will come at the proper time.  
 484. *quaeque*, etc. : *and which will beg thee not to trouble her.* re-  
 get: Subjunctive of Characteristic. *vells*: Complementary Final  
 clause.  
 486. *postmodo* : *after a while*.

## 11. REMEDIES OF LOVE AND PLEASURES OF LIFE.

- REM. AM.—149. *Desidiā*: *idleness*. *per ille*: i.e. Amor.  
 150. *quo teneatur*: *to occupy it*.  
 152. *urbanae togae*: i.e. of civil life.  
 153. *Iuvenalia munera*: *the active duties*, those requiring the strength  
 of youth.  
 154. *deliciae*: *love*.  
 155. *fugax Parthus*: *the fleeing Parthian*; this refers to the Parthians'  
 favorite mode of warfare, by pretended flight. Compare A. A. I. 210 :  
*Telaque, ab averso quae iacit hostis equo.*  
*Qui fugis ut vincas, quid victo, Parthe, relinquis ?*  
 159. *Aetola a cuspidē*: while assisting the Trojans, Venus was wounded  
 by Diomedē; compare Met. xv. 769.  
 160. *amatori suo*: *by her lover*; i.e. Mars. She has no use for war.  
 Compare HOMER, II. v. 428 :  
*οὐ τοι, τέκνον ἐμόν, δέδοται πολεμῆμα ἔργα,*  
*ἀλλὰ σὺ γ' ἱμερδέοντα μετέρχου ἔργα γάμοιο,*  
*ταῦτα δ' Ἄρηι θεῷ καὶ Ἀθήνῃ πάντα μέλῃσαι :*  
 'not to thee, my child, has been assigned the province of war, but do  
 thou attend to the charming province of marriage and all these things  
 will receive the attention of impetuous Mars and Minerva.'  
 170. *quaevis cura*: *any passion, no matter how great.* *cedere* :  
*yield to, be driven out by.*  
 172. *sauclēt*: *may wound, cut*.  
 173. *Obrus versata terra*: *bury under the turned soil*.  
 174. *quae*: sc. *semina*. *reddat*: Relative clause of Design.  
 176. *ferat*: Subjunctive of Result, or Indirect Question with *ut* = *how*.  
 178. *tondentes*: *cropping*.  
 181. *inaequali arundine*: the shepherd's pipe was composed of reeds of  
 unequal length fastened together with wax; compare Met. II. 682.  
 182. *sedula*: *tireless*.  
 183. *Parte alia*: *in another direction*.  
 185. *examina*: *swarms of bees*.  
 186. *dempti favi*: *the honeycomb taken out, the removal of the honey*.  
*vimina*: *the wickerwork* on which the honeycomb rested.  
 191. *desectas herbas*: *hay*.

192. rare pectine: *with the wide-toothed rake*. pecten is properly a comb.

193. depomere: *set out*.

194. rives lenis aquae: *streams of gentle water*, for irrigation.

195. inattile: (the time for) *grafting*.

196. peregrinis operta comis: *covered with foreign foliage*.

198. irritas exit: *goes away harmless*.

200. Pheedi sorore: i.e. Diana, the huntress.

201. purreum: *stretched out, running at full speed*. catulo sagadi: *with the keen-scented dog*.

202. frondeis ingis: *on the leafy mountain-tops*.

203. varia formidine: *with the bright-colored scarecrow*; see Vocabulary.

204. adversa cuspidē fossus: *pierced with hostile spear*; adversa means that the boar and the hunter are facing each other.

205. Heste: *at night*. fatigatum: *your wearied body*. non cura puellae: *not thoughts of love*.

206. pingui quiete: *with undisturbed rest*. pingui: *sluggish, unmoved, free from restless tossing*.

207. Lenuis est stadium: *it is a less exciting occupation*. alite capta: *by catching birds*.

208. aut illic aut calamis: *either with nets or lime-twigs*.

209. quae piscis edax, etc.: *for the hungry fish to swallow with greedy mouth to his misfortune*.

210. supremis cibus: *with covering bait*; supremus is that which is on top or the outside.

211. domae dediscis: *while you are unlearning, forgetting*. amare: *how to love*.

## 12. A STORM AT SEA.

TRIST. I. 2.—1. Di: Vocative. quid . . . supersunt: *for what is left except prayers?* It would seem more natural to us to express superest after quid and omit supersunt after vota. This is also good Latin. Compare I. 23 below.

2. salvere parate: *loosen not*. The expression is little more than a poetical circumlocution for the negative imperative. membra: *the parts, especially the planks*.

3. subscribite: *second, concur in*.

4. prementis deo: *when a god pursues*.

5. Mulciber: *Vulcan*. in: *against*.

6. aequa: *favorable*.

7. propter: Juno was related to Turnus (compare VERG. Aen. x. 618), the prince of the Rutulians, who waged a bitter war with Aeneas after the latter landed in Italy. The cause of the war was Lavinia, who had been

promised to Turnus but became the wife of Aeneas. Juno's hostility to Aeneas, however, was of older date.

8. *Veneris numine*: *by the protection of Venus*, his mother.

10. *patruo*: Dative: 845, B. 1; A. & G. 229; B. 188, 2, *d*; H. 885, 2.

11. *nobis*: = *mihi*. *aliquod numen*: *some god*. *distamus ab*: *am far inferior to*; for the mood, see Am. I. 15, 14.

12. *irato deo*: *though a god is angry*. The reference is to Augustus, who had just banished Ovid. *adesse*: *to aid*.

13. *frustra*: *in vain*. *non proficientia*: *unavailing*. *perdo*: *I waste*; tautological but emphatic.

14. *graves aquae*: *the dreadful waters*; *graves* does not refer to the greater specific gravity of salt waters, although this quality was known to Ovid. *ipsa ora loquentis*: *my very face as I speak*.

15. *Notus*: *the south wind*; to the Italians, the bringer of rain. *procesque . . . deos*: *and does not permit my prayers to reach the gods to whom they are sent*.

17. *idem*: Nominative Plural. *ne causa laedar in una*: *that I may not be injured in only one respect*.

18. *velaque votaue nostra*: *both the sails (i.e. the ship) and my prayers*. *nescio quo*: *I know not whither*.

20. *iam iam . . . putes*: *you would think they were just about to touch the high stars*. *putes*: Potential Subjunctive in the Ideal Second Person.

21. *quantae . . . valles*: *what valleys sink when the sea is divided*.

24. *hic*: *the one*, here refers to the former, *pontus*.

25. *inter utrumque*: *between the two*.

26. *cui domino pareat*: *what lord to obey*. This meaning would require Subjunctive in the Direct Question; see 465; A. & G. 384, *b*; B. 277; H. 484, *v*.

27. *purpureo Eurus ab ortu*: *the wind from the rosy dawn*.

28. *sero vespere*: *from the late evening, i.e. from the west*.

29. *sioca ab Arcto*: in the latitude of Rome the Great Bear does not sink below the horizon, and so was not wet with the waters of the ocean, as the sinking constellations were supposed to be; compare Met. II. 171.

30. *adversa fronte*: *face to face*.

31. *quid fugiat*: *what to avoid*.

35. *precaanti*: Ablative.

37. *nil . . . exule*: *has no other cause of grief than my exile*. *me exule*: Ablative Absolute of Cause.

38. *hoc unum*: *only this part*.

39. *corpora*: poetical Plural.

41. *Di bene*: *praised be the gods*. *quod . . . passus*: *that I did not permit her to embark with me*.

42. *ne*: *lest*. *bis*: *twice*; i.e. in her person as well as in mine. *patienda*: passive; so often the Gerundive of deponent verbs.

43. ut: *though*.
44. dimidia . . . ero: *at least half of me will survive*.
45. quam celeris flamma: *with how swift a flame*.
46. ab aethereo axe: *from the dome of heaven*.
47. tabulae laterum: *the planks of the sides*.
48. grave ballistae onus: *the heavy load of the ballista; this was a machine for throwing heavy masses, especially stones*.
49. qui . . . fluctis: *this wave which is coming*. fluctis: Accusative Plural. The Romans had a superstition that every tenth wave was the highest.
52. munit: *a doom; shipwreck had peculiar terrors for the ancients, because the souls of the unburied were liable to a long period of unrest*.
53. fatigae suo ferroque: *from natural causes or from the sword*.
54. meritas: *goes with corpus*.
55. mandare suis aliqua: *to leave some messages for one's friends*.
56. non ego solus hic vehor: *I am not the only one on board*.
58. innocitos: *the innocent; it was thought dangerous to embark with a guilty man on board lest he should cause a shipwreck*. Compare my SOURCES, etc., Her. VII. 57.
59. Pro: Interjection. curae: Dative For Which.
60. utraque turba: *both groups, the gods of heaven and the gods of the sea*.
61. quamque vitam, hanc: *and this life which*.
62. in loca iussa: *to the appointed place, or whither I have been ordered*. sinite feram: *permit me to carry*. ut is omitted.
63. pendere: *to pay*.
64. ipse iudici: *according to the decision of Caesar himself*. est morte minor: *deserves not the death penalty*.
66. in haec: *for this*.
67. est illi . . . copia: *he has complete power over my life*. cruoris: *blood, life-blood, death*.
68. cum volet, feret: *will take when he pleases*.
71. ut: *though*.
73. ferentibus: *favorable*.
75. divitiis . . . parandi: *desirous of gaining boundless wealth*.
76. mutandis mercibus: *for exchanging wares; Dative For Which*.
77. petii studiosus: *visited as a student*. studiosus is still the colloquial German for student.
79. delatus ad: *landing at*.
80. delicias: *amusements, pleasures*.
81. quod opto: *as to my object in praying for*. faciles: *favorable*.
83. Obligor ut tangeam: *I must reach, I am bound for*. fera: *wild*.
- laevi Pentis: *on the left of the Black Sea*.
85. ut videam: Subjunctive of Design. Tomitas: *the inhabitants*

of Tomi put for the city. *Nescio quo in erbe positos: situated I know not in what part of the world.*

86. *exilem: short; predicate adjective with viam.*

87. *Seu . . . seu magis: if . . . or if.*

88. *prona sit numina vestra: let your divine favor be inclined.*

90. *regione: Ovid often complains of the severity of the climate, the bleakness of the region, the proximity of the enemy, and the uncongeniality of the inhabitants, and repeatedly begs to be assigned to some more hospitable place.*

91. *corpora: poetic Plural.*

92. *Ausonio: poetic for Italian.*

93. *fugat: banishes.*

97. *acta mortalia: mortal deeds = the deeds of mortals.*

98. *a culpa . . . mea: ye know that there is no crime in my fault.*

99. *si: all these conditions have their conclusion in l. 105, ita parate divi: then spare me, ye gods. immo . . . error: yea, more! if ye know that this is true, if my mistake led me astray.*

101. *quod . . . illi: if I favored that house, a thing which even the humblest can do.*

102. *si satis . . . mihi: if the general commands (laws) of Augustus satisfied me.*

103. *hoc . . . saecula: if I called the age happy under his rule.*

104. *Caesaribus: the princes belonging to the house of Augustus.*

106. *alta . . . caput: may a high wave bury my falling head.*

109. *sub condicione: conditionally; the conditions have just been given, and Ovid imagines that they have been accepted by the gods.*

110. *fallere quos non est: whom it is not possible to deceive. est: it is possible, like the Greek ἔστι.*

### 18. OVID'S LAST NIGHT AT ROME.

TRIST. I. 8.—1. *subit: there comes to my mind.*

2. *qua: the antecedent is noctis; I suspect that the reading should be quae. The MSS. may have been affected by the qua in the next line. mihi fuit: I spent. in urbe: in the city, i.e. Rome.*

3. *repeto: recall.*

5. *lux: the day.*

6. *extremae Ausoniae: of farthest Italy. extremae with finibus is tautological.*

7. *nec spatium . . . parandi: I had had neither time nor mind well suited for making preparations.*

8. *torperant pectora nostra: my faculties had grown dull. longa mora: from dwelling on my misfortune.*

9. *non mihi . . . fuit: I paid no attention to choosing slaves or companions, or clothing or supplies, suitable for an exile.*

13. ut: when.      hanc animi nubem: *this mental cloud.*
15. extremum: *for the last time*; Accusative of the Inner Object.
16. modo de multis: *out of many just now*; compare Met. III. 687.  
unus et alter: *two or three.*
17. amens: *fond.*
18. per indignas genas: *over her innocent cheeks.* indignas indicates that she did not deserve this sorrow.
19. nata procul aberat diversa: *my daughter was far away.*      sub: *in the neighborhood of.*
21. quæcumque aspicires: *wherever you might look*; Iterative Subjunctive in the Ideal Second Person.
22. formæque . . . erat: *and there was in the house the appearance of a mournful funeral.*
23. feminas virque, pueri quoque: *men, women, and children*; compare Ibis, 118: Gaudeat adversis femina virque tuis. Also Ex Ponto iv. 9, 96.
24. angulus omnis: *every corner.*
25. grandibus exemplis in parvis: *large illustrations in small matters.*
26. alta: *high up in the sky*; a kind of predicate.
29. suspiciens: *looking up at.*      ab hac: *then.*      Capitolia: the Capitoline Hill with the temple of Jupiter and other gods; poetic Plural.
30. necesse lari: *to my house.*      frustra: the nearness of the temple had not protected him.
31. sedibus: Ablative of Place Where.
32. iam nunquam: *never again.*
33. Quirini: the deified Romulus, the founder of Rome.
34. este . . . mihi: *farewell forever.*      mihi: Dative of Agent.
36. hanc editis exonerate fugam: *free my banishment from hatred.*
37. caelesti viro: *the divine man, i.e. Augustus.*
39. quod: Relative.      poenas auctor: *the inflicter of the punishment.*
40. placate deo: Ablative Absolute expressing Condition.      non miser: *contented.*
41. pluribus: *at greater length.*
42. medius: *halfway.*
43. Lares: the household gods, represented by statues kept in the interior of the house.      adstrata: *lying prostrate.*      passis capillis: *with dishevelled hair.*
44. extinctos: in cases of mourning the hearth fire was extinguished.
45. adversus: *face to face.*      Penates: the ancestral gods, spirits of departed ancestors, also represented by statues.
46. non valitura: *destined not to prevail.*      viro: *husband.*
47. nox præcipitata: *departing night*; the night, like the sun, is supposed to sink into the ocean.
48. veræque . . . erat: *the Arcadian Bear had turned on its axis*; that is, had changed its position in the sky.

49. *Quid facerem*: *what was I to do*; Deliberative Question of the Past. *Blando*: *enticing*.

50. *ultima . . . fugae*: *but that was the last night before my banishment was to begin*.

52. *vel quo . . . vel unde*: *either where . . . or whence*; compare l. 61.

53. *certam*: *fixed*.

56. *indulgens animo*: *indulging my feeling*.

57. 'vale': this word, as a quotation, is construed as an indeclinable substantive, here in the Ablative Absolute.

58. *quasi discedens*: *as if taking my departure*. *summa*: *last*.

60. *pignora cara*: *those that were dearest*.

63. *utraque iusta mora est*: *each consideration is a sufficient reason for delay*.

65. *sedales*: *comrades*.

66. *Thesea fide*: *in friendship like that of Theseus*, who accompanied his friend Pirithous even to the lower regions.

68. *amplius*: *again*. *in laere est*: *is that much gained*.

69. *nee mora*: *immediately*. *sermone*: *of my conversation*. *imperfecta*: *unfinished*.

70. *proxima quaeque*: *everything that was nearest*.

72. *gravis*: *ill-omened, bringing sorrow*.

73. *relinquam*: translate as an Imperfect. With these incomplete conditional sentences, the sequence of tenses is considered rather than the form of the condition.

75. *in contraria versus*: *turned in opposite directions*.

76. *ultores proditionis*: *as avengers of his treachery*; in apposition to *equos*. In an important battle Mettus Fufetius treacherously deprived the Romans of the aid of the Albans, their allies, and was punished by Tullus Hostilius in the following manner. He was tied to two four-horse chariots, which were then driven in opposite directions. See LIV. I. 28.

79. *umeris abeuntis inhaerens*: *clinging to my shoulders as I was leaving*.

83. *Et mihi . . . tellus*: *I, too, must make the journey; I, too, will dwell in the farthest land*; a vivid use instead of the Future, as if everything were not only decided upon but also accomplished.

84. *accedam . . . rati*: *I shall be but a small additional burden to the fleeing ship*.

86. *pietas*: *affection*. *Caesar erit*: *will be a Caesar, will take the place of Caesar*.

88. *victas utilitate*: *yielding to expediency*.

89. *ferri* (= *efferrī*): used of carrying out corpses for burial.

90. *squalidis*: *with neglected person*. *comis*: here used of the beard.

91. *illa*: that is, my wife. *tenebris obortis*: *darkness having covered her eyes, i.e. in a faint*; compare Met. II. 181.



92. *semianimis*: four syllables by Synzesis.  
 93. *reurrexit*: *recovered*.  
 95. *se, Penates*: object of *conplorasse*, which in turn depends upon *narratur*, l. 91. *desertos Penates*: *the deserted house*.  
 97. *quam si...rogos*: *than if she had seen the bodies of both her daughter and her husband lying upon the ready pyre*.  
 98. *stratos*: *built up*. *corpus*: *bodies*; object of *habere*.  
 99. *medando*: *by dying*. *ponere*: *to lay aside*.  
 100. *respectu mei*: *from regard for me*.

#### 14. AN AUTOBIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

TRIST. IV. 10.—1. *Ille ego... posteritas*: *that you may know what sort of a man I was—I, that poet of tender love whom you are reading—hear, posterity!* *fuertim*: Indirect Question. *novis*: = *noveris*; Subjunctive of Design.

4. *novis decem*: *ninety, fourscore and ten*.

5. *edibus*: *born*. *nec non*: *and*.

6. *cum*: *it was the year when*, namely, B.C. 48 (A.U.C. 711). The two consuls C. Vibius Pansa and A. Hirtius lost their lives in a battle against Antony at Mutina.

7. *Siquid id est*: *if this is anything, is of any importance*. *usque a proavis*: *going back several generations*. *vetus*: translate with *ordinis*: *of the rank*, namely, equestrian. *hæres*: *sc sum*.

8. *non... munere*: *not solely by the gift of fortune*. Under Augustus, wealth (400,000 sesterces) in itself entitled one to the equestrian rank.

9. *sibis*: *offspring*. *genito fratre*: *after a brother*.

10. *tribus ante quater mensibus*: *twelve months before*.

11. *Lesiter adfuit idem*: i.e. it was the same day of the year.

12. *liba*: *sacrificial cakes*; these were offered to the Genius (the personal attendant spirit) on birthdays.

13. *hæc est... prima quæ*: of the five-day festival in honor of Minerva—the *quinquatrus maiores*—the second day, March 20th, marked the beginning of the gladiatorial shows.

15. *Præter hæc excolimur teneri*: *even in early childhood we are taught*. *cura parentis*: *by my father's care*.

16. *ad... viros*: *to men in the city distinguished for their learning*.

17. *viridi*: *tender*. *tendebat ad*: *was inclined to*.

18. *natus*: *born, fitted by nature*.

19. *caelestia sacra*: *the heavenly rites*. He refers to poetry, the gift of the gods.

23. *Mæcides*: that is, Homer.

23. *motus*: *influenced*. *Helicon*: a mountain in Boeotia, sacred to the Muses. *toto*: translate, *entirely*.

24. *soluta modis*: free from measure, i. e. in prose.
26. Compare Pope: 'I lisped in numbers, for the numbers came.'
28. *fratri*: Dative of Agent. *liberior toga*: that is, *toga virilis*, which was assumed by boys in their seventeenth or eighteenth year. Before that, they wore the *toga praetexta*.
29. *cum lato purpura clavo*: a broad stripe of purple. The *laticlavus* was worn by the sons of senators and knights while preparing for public service.
34. *de viris tribus*: the *tresviri capitales* had charge of prisons and capital punishments.
35. *Guria*: the senate. *coacta est*: was reduced. The senators wore a broad stripe of purple, the knights a narrow.
38. *fugax eram*: I was inclined to avoid. *ambitionis*: candidacy.
39. *Aoniae sorores*: that is, the *Muses*; 'Aonian' is poetic for 'Boeotian.'
41. *Temporis illius poetas*: the poets of that time.
43. *grandior aevo*: the elderly. *aevo*: Ablative of Respect. The didactic poems of Macer have not survived.
45. *ignas*: i. e. *love-poems*; Propertius was one of the great elegiac poets of Rome. We have a collection of his poems.
46. *iure sodalicii*: by the right of intimate friendship.
47. *heroe clarus*: famous for the heroic measure, i. e. the dactylic hexameter. Ponticus wrote a work on the battle of the heroes at Thebes, but it has not survived. *Bassus quoque*: and *Bassus*. His works also have been lost.
48. *convictus mei*: of my daily life.
49. *numerosus*: translate, the poet of many measures; Horace, the great lyric poet of the Romans, wrote in many metres.
51. *vidi tantum*: I have only seen.
53. *Galle*: the chronological order of the elegiac poets was: Gallus, Propertius, Tibullus, Ovid.
56. *Thalia mea*: my *Muse*; *Thalia* was the *Muse* of comic or other joyful poetry.
58. *resecta fuit*: had been shaved.
59. *moverat ingenium mihi*: had stirred my genius; the success of his first poems had fired his ambition.
60. *nomine non vero dicta*: so called by a fictitious name.
62. *emendaturis*: to correct.
63. *cum fugerem*: when I was banished. *placitura*: which might have pleased.
64. *studio*: at my pursuit (calling).
65. *Molle nec inexpugnabile*: soft and susceptible.
66. *quodque . . . moveret*: and capable of being moved by a slight cause. *moveret*: Subjunctive of Characteristic.
67. *Cum hic essem*: although I was such.

68. *sub*: attached to. *fabula*: gossip.
69. *Paene puero*: while almost a boy. *utilis*: suitable.
72. *non . . . toro*: yet destined not to remain in union with me.
74. *sustinuit*: endured.
75. *Filia*: by one of his first two wives, probably the second. Ovid's third wife had been married before and brought a daughter with her. *prima inventa*: in early womanhood.
77. *genitor*: my father, aged ninety.
79. *me fleturus ademptum fuit*: would have wept at my death.
90. *Matri . . . tulli*: next I performed the funeral rites for my mother.
83. *Me*: Accusative in Exclamations.
85. *extinctis*: to the dead. *aliquid nisi nomina restant*: something is left besides a name.
86. *gracilis umbra*: the slender shade, the unsubstantial spirit.
87. *fama mea*: fame of me, rumor in regard to my fate; subject of *contigit*. *parentales*: of my parents; Vocative with *umbræ*.
88. *crimina nostra*: charges against me.
89. *causam*: predicate after *esse*. *ves*: object of *fallere*.
91. *Mnibus*: for the spirits of the departed. *studiosa pectora*: zealous hearts, kind readers; Vocative.
93. *canities . . . venerat*: my best years had passed and gray hairs had come.
95. *ortus*: birth; poetic Plural. *Pisææ vinctus olivæ*: crowned with the Pisean olive; Pisa was a town in Elis, near which the Olympic games were held. The prize was an olive wreath.
96. *decies*: the games were held every four years, but the poets sometimes use Olympiad as = *lustrum*, five years. Ovid was now fifty years old. *victor equus*: the winner of the chariot race.
97. *positus ad lævâ Tomitas*: Tomi, situated on the left. *Tomitas*: the inhabitants of Tomi; instead of the town.
99. *minum quoque nota*: even too well known. It has, however, not been handed down.
100. *indiclo . . . meo*: must not be published by my own declaration.
102. *ipæ fuga*: than exile itself.
103. *indignata est*: disdained.
105. *oblitus mei*: forgetting myself. *ductæ per*: passed in.
106. *insolita*: goes with *manu*. *temporis*: of the occasion, which the occasion demanded; namely, patience and resignation.
107. *quot stellæ*: as there are stars.
108. *ocultum*: invisible, the South Pole. *conspicuum*: visible, the North Pole.
109. *mihî*: Dative of Agent. *acto*: agrees with *mihî*.
110. *pharetratis*: the quiver-bearing. The bow was the chief weapon of the Getae. *Sarmatis ora*: the Sarmatian shore.
112. *quæ possum, carmine*: with my only means, song.

113. Quod, cui referatur ad aures: *to whose ears this poetry may be recited.*

115. quod: *that* laboribus: *trials.*

116. lucis: = *vitae.*

118. requies: predicate Nominative. vñals: verb.

119. ab Histro: *from the Danube.* Tomi was situated near the mouth of this river.

123. ab exsequiis: *after burial.*

123. qui detrectat praesentia, liver: *envy, which finds fault with the present.* iniquo dente: *with unfriendly tooth.*

125. cum saecula nostra: *although our age.*

126. maligna: *unkind.*

128. plurimus leger: *am read the most.*

129. quid veri: *any truth.*

130. ut: *though.*

132. iure: *by merit.* candida: *friendly.*

#### 15. SHORT SELECTIONS.

1. 'Forbidden Fruit.' Nititur in: *we strive after.*

2. Ingenium: *talent.*

3. Ferre obdura: *persevere in patient resignation.* proderit olim: *will be of advantage some day.* laelis: *to the sick.* sucus amarus: *i.e. a bitter pill.*

4. Prona palma est: *it is an easy honor.* tibi: Dat. of Agent.

vini: Complementary Infinitive after cupientem, which is object of vincere.

5. Leniter ferendum est: *may be easily borne.* indigno: *to an innocent man.* dolenda venit: *comes fraught with grief,* is hard to bear.

6. auctor: *the giver.*

7. Certus: *abiding.* morum: *of character.* formam: *beauty.*

aetas: *time.* placitus: *pleasing,* active signification. quo: *when.* speculum: *a mirror.* dolor: *sorrow,* another cause of wrinkles.

8. Spectatum: *to see;* Ovid gives reasons why girls go to the theatre.

9. Parva: *small things.* captum: *catch.* Fuit... manu: *it has been useful to many a man to arrange a pillow with easy hand.*

tabella: *fan.* scamna: *footstools.*

10. neglecta: *careless.*

11. oculos: *object of spectare.*

12. Fors: *Fortune,* the goddess of fortune. Ovid adds a little to the old proverb: '*fortes Fortuna adiuvat.*'

13. Nec credi labor est: *nor is it a difficult matter to gain credence.*

*amanda*: lovable. *Pessima sit*, etc.: every girl, no matter how ugly, likes her own looks.

14. *ex alto*: from on high.

15. According to our proverb, 'Necessity is the mother of invention.'

17. *semper florent*: bloom all the time. *et riget amissa spina relieta rosa*: and the hard thorn is left after the rose is gone. *iam*: soon. *quae arant*: to plow, to make furrows on. *molire*: build up, acquire. *qui duret*: that will last. *adstrue*: build to, add to. *Nec ... cura sit*: and take great pains to improve your mind by means of the liberal arts. *linguae duae*: i.e. Latin and Greek.

18. *Obsequio tranantur aquae*: by yielding to the current you swim across the stream. *nee*: whole...not. *si ... nates*: if you should swim against the force of the stream. *tigris*: Acc. Plural.

19. *Aurea saecula*: this is really the golden age, because now everything is measured by gold, everything can be procured for gold. *venit*: gnomie Perfect as parallel to the gnomie Present. Translate as a Present.

20. *deprema*: if detected. *merito*: deservedly. *fidem*: confidence.

21. *adsuetudine*: custom. 'There is nothing like being accustomed to a thing.'

22. *moxa tuta brevis*: only a brief absence is safe; if you stay away too long, you will be forgotten.

23. *Luxuriant*: become overweening.

25. *etiam nunc editis*: you still tell the truth about your age. *more*: like. *bona tam*: instead of *tam bona*.

26. *Prisca iuvent alios*: let others delight in the good old times. *apta* (sc. est): suits.

27. *in incessu*: in the walk. *pars non contempta*: no small share.

28. *Principiis*: in the beginning. *Sero*: late; that is, too late.

*male*: ill.

29. *a laribus patris*: from home. *pigehit*: you will be reluctant.

30. 'Lightning strikes the highest places.'

31. *ut ipsa*: that is, in a vivid image.

32. *cave relegas*: never reread.

33. Compare *HERODOTUS*, I. 32. The rich King Croesus wished to be pronounced the happiest of men by the wise Solon, but the answer he elicited was similar to our text.

34. *tam turpe*: so disgraceful. *quam*: as. *decorum*: honorable.

37. 'The darkest hour is just before dawn.' *locus in*: room for.

38. These words are put in the mouth of the famous Greek philosopher Pythagoras, who came to Italy and settled in Crotona in 529 B.C. The modern doctrine of the Conservation of Matter is here anticipated. *faciem novat*: takes a new form. *insipere*: is subject.

*esse*: Complementary Infinitive after *insipere*.

39. 'A friend in need is a friend indeed.' ut: *as.* spectatur: *is tested.* tempore duro: *in time of trouble.* fides: *true friendship.*

40. sospes: *prosperous; lit. unharmed.*

41. radios per solis euntibus: *to those going through the sunshine.*

42. 'Everything that is good may be abused.' instruit: *he equips.*

43. Ovid's epitaph, written by himself. In 1886, in the market-place of K stendje on the Black Sea, there was erected to Ovid a statue upon the base of which were inscribed these lines. His... amorum: *I, who lie here, the author of tender love-poems.* molliter ossa cubent: *may the bones rest peacefully.*

44. In praise of an obscure life.

45. tollit et premit: *elevates and casts down.*

46. 'The path of glory is steep and dangerous.'

47. 'Time, the Physician.'

48. Fortuna volubilis: *fickle Fortuna.* volubilis (from volvo): *lit. rolling, revolving.* Fortune is often represented as on a wheel. tantum... est: *is consistent only in her inconsistency; is always fickle.*

49. Compare Selection 8.

50. A wish for an enemy: 'pitiable but unpitied.'

51. Nessio qua dulcedine: *by some wonderful charm.* ducit: *attracts.*

52. iuratur: *swears off from.*

53. Spes non ex toto nulla: *some slight hope.* poenae: Ovid refers to his banishment. Haec dea: *that is, Hope.* numina: *divinities.* invisa humo: *on the hated soil.* compede: *with shackles.* videat eum: *although he sees.* nec: *yet...not.* vena deficiente: *as his pulses grows weak.* in cruce: *on the cross; crucifixion was a Roman method of execution.*

54. Now: 'Expediency before honor'; formerly: 'Virtue is its own reward.'

55. 'A foeman worthy of thy steel.'

56. 'A burnt child dreads the fire.'

57. lapsis: *the fallen, the unfortunate.*

58. 'Go to the source.'

59. 'My mind is free.'

60. tenui pendentia filo: *hanging from a slender thread.*

61. 'Every cloud has a silver lining.'

62. 'Whom the gods wish to destroy, they first make mad.' cum re: *with prosperity.* consilium: *wisdom.*

63. caput extulit: *raised its head;* 'to touch the stars (or the gods) with one's head' was an expression of the highest happiness, of great elation.

64. 'The Almighty Dollar.' In pretio... est: *now money is at a premium.* census: *wealth.* iacet: *is down, is despised.*

65. 'Every age prefers its own customs.'

66. Cosmopolitanism. *vacuo . . . patet*: *all space in the wide world.*  
*toto in anno*: *at every season of the year.*

67. A summer scene. *Blanda . . . ocellis*: *soothing slumber crept stealthily over her vanquished eyes.*

68. 'The Flight of Time.'

## APPENDIX.

### NOTES ON THE MORE DIFFICULT PASSAGES.

*Her. i. 15* : *Sive quis Antilochum narrabat ab Hectore victum*. Two objections have been made to the reading *ab Hectore*: (1) according to Homer, it was not Hector, but Menon, that killed Antilochus. (2) *ab Hectore*, following *Hectoree* in the preceding line, gives offense.

The second objection does not strengthen the first at all. For, while the repetition is awkward and striking, it would be quite as awkward to jump from Hector in 14 to somebody else in 15 and back to Hector in 16. The general assertion in 14 will naturally be illustrated and explained in the next verses.

Is it possible that Ovid, with his great memory, carefulness, and accuracy, overlooked this point in Homer and wrote *ab Hectore* without any authority for it? It seems so to me (cf. my *SOURCES* of Ovid's *Heroides*, p. 16), and in the absence of a better reading I have retained *ab Hectore* in the text.

If any change is to be made, it should be rather in the word *Antilochum*. For instance, *Amphimachum* might be substituted. See *HOMER*, II. XIII. 185.

*Her. xii. 17* :

*Semina iecisset, totidem visurus et hostes,  
ut caderet, etc.*

Instead of *visurus*, the best MSS. give *que et semina* (P.) or *quot seminat* (G.). The readings seem to have come from *quot semina*, which is probably a gloss explaining *totidem*, and replaced some verb which cannot be restored with great confidence. The passage has been variously emended, most editors putting in some word like *sevisset*. The construction of this *sevisset* would naturally be the same as that of the preceding *iecisset* (or *sevisset*, as several editors have it), but that does not fit the sense well. *He ought to have sown an equal number of enemies* does not seem to be the meaning, but rather *he would have sown*, stating that the one action was involved in the other. It is, moreover, not quite correct to say *hostes serere* when you simply mean that *hostes* spring up from the sowing. I am prepared to grant that these are both rather fine points, but they are sufficient to cause me to suggest a new emendation, *visurus*. The word *video* is peculiarly applicable to the strange sight. Compare l. 98 and *Met.* VII. 180, 185.



*Her.* xii. 65 : *petit altera at alter habebit*. The first hand of *P* (the best MS.) gives : *alter petit alter habebit*. This is defended by Salmasius and Birt, and edited by Sedlmayer. The second hand of *P* gives : *petit altera et altera habebit*. *G* reads the same, with *habebit* as a correction.

The various editors read as follows :

Bentley : *petit altera, et alter habebat*.

Merkel : *petit altera, et altera habebat*.

Riese : *petit altera, at altera habebat*.

Housman : *alter petit, <impetrat> alter*.

Some inferior MS. gives the reading I have adopted.

The difficulty comes from supposing that *alter(a) . . . alter(a)* must refer to the two sisters. The line, in itself, is obscure. The light, it seems, must come from the following line.

*Her.* xii. 143 : *frequentat*. Several editors (as Merkel, Riese) read *frequentat* on the authority of *G* and other MSS. It seems, however, that the notion of repetition belongs as well to *Hymen* as to *Hymenaeae*.

*Her.* xii. 149 :

*Cum minor e pueris—is tractus amore videndi  
constitit ad geminae limina prima foris.*

I have ventured an emendation. Instead of *is tractus amore*, the best MSS. give us *iussus studioque*, which is unintelligible. Various efforts have been made to amend the passage, but they are all unsatisfactory. Every editor has attempted to give *two* motives why—the boy took his stand at the door, but *one* seems quite sufficient. *Studio* may well have been a gloss and *que* inserted for metre. An expressed subject (*is*) for the parenthetical clause is very desirable.

*Her.* xii. 151 : *huc mihi, mater, abi*. I have again dared to amend. Nearly all the editors follow the best MSS. and read : *hinc mihi, mater, abi*. The meaning, however, cannot well be other than that given, and it is very doubtful if *hinc abi* can, without great distortion of language, mean anything else than *go away from here*. It seems probable that some grammarian-copyist thought this the appropriate thing for the child to say, and corrected accordingly.

NOTE.—Other critical notes may be found in the Commentary.

# VOCABULARY.

All the long vowels in this vocabulary are marked.

## A

1. **Ā** (Āh), interj. *oh! ah! alas!*
2. **Ā**, ab, prep. with Abl. 1. place: *from, away from, out of*; 2. direction: *on, at, in*, as **Ā dextrā**, *on the right*; 3. time: *from, since, after*; 4. cause: *from, after, in consequence of*; 5. agency: *by*.
- ab-dō, -dere, -didi, -ditum, *put away, hide, conceal. abdita* (proleptic) *tēxit, covered over and hid from view.*
- ab-ducō, -ducere, -duxi, -ductum, *lead away, lead aside, carry off.*
- ab-eō, -ire, -ii, -itum: 1. *go away, withdraw, depart, disappear, pass by*; 2. *change (into), be transformed.*
- ab-igō, -igere, -egi, -ectum, *drive away, drive off.*
- ab-luō, -luere, -lui, -lutum, *wash away, wash off, wash.*
- ab-oleō, -olere, -olēvi, -olitum, *destroy.*
- ab-rumpō, -rumpere, -rupi, -ruptum, *break off, break.*
- ab-scindō, -scindere, -scidi, -scissum, *tear away, tear off, break off, separate.*
- absēns, -entis, partic. adj. [absūm] *absent, removed.*
- abs-tinēō, -tinere, -tinui, -tentum, [teneō] *hold back, keep off, abstain.*
- abs-tulī, see auferō, *carry off.*
- ab-sum, abesse, āfui, *be away, be absent, be distant, be wanting, fail. longē abesse, be far away, be of no assistance, fail utterly, leave in the lurch.*
- ab-sūmō, -sūmere, -sūmpsi, -sūmptum, *take away, use up, waste, destroy.*
- Abyrtus, -i, m. *Abyrtus*, brother of Medea. He was slain by Medea to delay her father's pursuit.
- abundō, adv. *abundantly.*
- Āe** = atque, *and.*

- ac-cēdō, -cēdere, -cēssi, -cēsum, *approach, draw near, be added. accēdere sacris, take part in the rites.*
- ac-cendō, -cendere, -cendi, -censum, *set fire to, kindle, inflame, burn.*
- acceptus, -a, -um, partic. adj. [accipiō] *acceptable, welcome, agreeable.*
- ac-cidō, -cidere, -cidi, [cādō] *fall upon; happen, occur.*
- ac-cingō, -cingere, -cixi, -cinctum, *gird, arm, put on. Passive: gird one's self.*
- ac-cipiō, -cipere, -cēpi, -ceptum, [capio] *receive, accept, learn, hear.*
- Accius, -i, m. *Accius*, an early Roman tragic poet (170-94 B.C.).
- acclivis, -e, *sloping upward, ascending.*
- ac-commōdō, -mōre, -mōvi, -mōtum, *fit on, fit to, fasten on.*
- ac-cumbō, -cumbere, -cubui, -cubitum, *recline* (especially at meals, according to Roman custom).
- accūsō, -āre, -āvī, -ctum, *accuse.*
1. acer, -aris, n. *maple-tree, maple-wood*, used especially for writing-tablets.
2. acer, -aris, -ere, *hot, glowing* (favilla); *keen-scented; spirited, brave, violent.*
- acerbus, -a, -ua, *bitter, sharp, unripe; sorrowful, stern* (vultus).
- Achillēs, -is and -i, m. *Achilles*, son of Peleus (King of Phthia in Thessaly) and Thetis, the Nereid; grandson of Aeneas, and father of Neoptolemus (Pyrrhus). He was the chief hero of the Greeks in the war at Troy, and was killed there.
- Achivus, -a, -um, *Grecian*. Subst. Achivī, *the Greeks.*
- acis, -is, f. *sharpness, sharp point; look, glance; line of battle, battle, army.*

**Acetēs, -ae, m.** *Acetes*, a supposed sailor: Bacchus in disguise.

**aconitum, -i, n.** *aconite, wolf's-bane*, a violent poison.

**actor, -oris, m.** [agō] *driver, herdsman*.

**Actoridēs, -ae, m.** *descendant of Actor*, especially his grandson *Patroclus*, the friend of Achilles.

**actum, -i, n.** [agō] *deed, act*.

**actūtum, adv.** *immediately, at once*.

**acū, -ere, acū, acūtum, sharpen.**

**ad, prep.** with Acc. *to, up to, towards, near, by, for, at*. **ad lūnas radiēs**, *by the light of the moon*. **ad citharam**, *to the accompaniment of the cithara*.

**adamēs, -antis, m.** *adamant, steel*.

**ad-amō, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, fall in love with, love**.

**ad-discō, -discere, -didici, learn in addition, learn besides**.

**ad-dō, -dere, -didi, -ditum, add, add to, join to; put on (frēna equi)**. **ad-dere fidem dietis**, *to keep one's promise*. **adde quod, moreover**.

**ad-ducō, -ducere, -dūxi, -ductum, bring to, lead to**. **ad-ducor litēra**, *I approach the shore*.

**ad-edō, -edere, -ēdi, -ēsum, eat up, destroy, consume**.

**ad-emptus, see adimō, take away**.

1. **adeō, adv.** *eo, to such a degree*.

2. **ad-eō, -ire, -ii, -itum, go to, approach, visit, reach, consult**.

**adfectō, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, [ad-ficiō] aim at, strive after**.

**ad-ferō, -ferre, adtulī, adlētum, bring to, bring**.

**ad-ficiō, -ficere, -fēcī, -fectum, affect, inflict, visit**.

**adflātus, -ūs, m.** *breath, inspiration*.

[ad-for], **-fērī, -fētus sum, speak to, address**.

**ad-gredior, -gredi, -gressus sum, approach, attack**.

**ad-haerō, -haerere, -haesi, -haesum, cling to, stick to**.

**ad-haerēscō, -haerēscere, -haesi, -haesum, remain sticking or fastened to**.

**adhūc, adv.** *up to the present, still, yet*.

**ad-iciō, -icere, -iēcī, -iectum, add, join; apply to**.

**ad-imō, -imere, -ēmi, -ēptum, take away, carry off**.

**aditus, -ūs, m.** [adeō] *approach, entrance*.

**ad-iungō, -iungere, -iūxi, -iūctum, join to, yoke, harness**.

**ad-iūrō, -iurare, -iūvi, -iūctum, swear to, swear (per, by)**.

**adiūtus, see adiuvō**.

**ad-iuvō, -iuvare, -iūvi, -iūctum, help, assist**.

**ad-ligō, -ligere, -lēvi, -lēctum, bind to, bind up, bind, fasten**.

**ad-loquor, -loqui, -locūtus sum, speak to, address**.

**ad-miror, -mirari, -mirātus sum, wonder at, admire; wonder**.

**ad-missus, -a, -um, [ad-mittō] partic. adj. at full speed, running fast**.

**ad-mittō, -mittere, -misi, -missum, let go at full speed, let loose, give the rein to; commit (scelus)**.

**ad-moneō, -monere, -monui, -monitum, remind, advise, warn, admonish**.

**ad-moveō, -movere, -mōvi, -mōtum, move to, bring near; apply, use**.

**ad-nūō, -nuere, -nui, -nūtum, nod to, yield to, concede, grant**.

**ad-operiō, -operire, -operui, -opertum, cover up, conceal, hide**.

**adopertus, -a, -um, partic. adj. hidden. adoperta vultum, with her face veiled**.

**ad-optō, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, adopt**.

**ad-orō, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, pray to, adore, worship**.

**ad-ripiō, -ripere, -ripui, -reptum, seize, grasp**.

**ad-scendō, -scendere, -scendi, -scēsum, ascend, mount**.

**ad-siduus, -a, -um, continual, constant, uninterrupted, incessant**.

**ad-spergō, -inis, f. sprinkling, besprinkling (caedis, of blood); spray, moisture, drops of water. multā adspergine rūrānt, drip profusely with water**.

**ad-spicō, -spicere, -spexi, -spectum, look at, behold, see, examine**.

- ad-sternſ, -st-*nere*, —, adstratum, *cast one's self down before*.
- ad-stſ, -st-*ſre*, -st-*ſti*, *stand by, be present*.
- adstrati-, -a, -um, see ad-sternſ.
- adstrictus-, -a, -um, partic. adj. [ad-str'ingſ] *congealed, frozen*.
- a-stringſ, -stringere, -straxi, -stratum, *bind, fasten together, solidify; congeal, freeze*.
- ad-struſ, -struere, -struxi, -stratum, *build to, add to, acquire in addition to*.
- ad-suesſ, -suescere, -suevi, -suetum, *accustom one's self, become accustomed, be accustomed*.
- adsuetudo-, -inis, f. *custom; familiarity*.
- adsuetus-, -a, -um, partic. adj. [adsuesſ] *accustomed, customary, usual*.
- ad-sum-, -esse, -fui, *be present, be at hand; come; help, assist; be in (anna): tanta simplicitas adfuit puerilibus annis, on account of her youth she was so simple. (Lilifer) adfuit, was present, shone*.
- adulter-, -eri, m. *adulterer*.
- adunus-, -a, -um, *curved, crooked*.
- ad-urſ, -urere, -uſsi, -uſtum, *burn, singe, destroy with heat or cold*.
- adustus-, -a, -um, partic. adj. [adurſ] *burnt*.
- ad-vehſ, -vehere, -vexi, -vectum, *bring to. Passive: arrive at, come to*.
- advena-, -ae, m. *stranger*.
- adventus-, -us, m. *arrival, approach*.
- adversus-, -a, -um, [adverſſ] *turned to, opposite, facing; hostile*.
- ad-verſſ, -vertere, -verti, -versum, *turn to, direct towards*.
- Aeacides-, -ae, m. *descendant of Aeacus, especially Achilles, the grandson of Aeacus*.
- Aeacus-, -i, m. *Aeacus, son of Jupiter and the nymph Aegina, father of Telamon, Peleus, and Phocus. Acc. Aeacoon*.
- aedis (or aedis), -is, f. *temple; Pl. house, dwelling*.
- Aeſta-, -ae, m. *Aeetes, King of Colchis, father of Medea*.
- Aeſta-, -ae, see Aeſta.
- Aegaeon-, -onis, m. *Aegaeon, a hundred-armed giant, represented as riding a whale*.
- aeger-, -gra, -grum, *sick, weak; sorrowful*.
- Aegſus-, -ei, m. *Aegus, father of Theseus*.
- Aegyptius-, -a, -um, *Egyptian*.
- aelinon (ailuor), the refrain of a Grecian folk-song of sorrowful character, *woe (to me)! alas!*
- aemulus-, -i, m. *rival, competitor*.
- Aeneades-, -ae, m. *descendant of Aeneas, especially Julius Caesar*.
- Aenſa-, -ae, m. *Aeneas, son of Venus and Anchises. He was a Trojan, and after the destruction of his native city he settled in Italy. His voyages and adventures are related by Vergil*.
- Aenius-, -a, -um, *of Aeneas. Aenſa arma = Vergil's Aeneid, of which Aeneas was the hero and which begins with the words: arma virumque canſ*.
- aeneus-, -a, -um, *of bronze or copper, brassy*.
- aenum-, -i, n. *bronze kettle*.
- aenus-, -a, -um, *of bronze or copper, brassy*.
- Aeolidſ, -ae, m. *descendant of the Thesalian king Aeolus, especially his son Sisyphus*.
- Aeolius-, -a, -um, *Aeolian, of Aeolus, ruler of the Winds*.
- Aeolus-, -i, m. *Aeolus, the king of the Winds*.
- aequalis-, -e, *equal, of equal size, of equal age. Subst. one of equal age; companion, playmate*.
- aequſ, -ſre, -ſvi, -ſtum, *equal, make even, make equal, level. solſ aequare, level to the ground. aequata (mſna), made level*.
- aequor-, -oris, n. [aequus] *the level sea, the sea*.
- aequoreus-, -a, -um, *of the sea, marine; dwelling on the sea, island-dwelling (Britannſ)*.
- aequum-, -i, n. *level, equality; justice, right. ex aequſ, equally. amantior aequſ, fonder of justice*.
- aequus-, -a, -um, *even, just; friendly, favorable, propitious*.
- ſſr-, -eris, m. [ſſp] *air, atmosphere; breath (bucina concſpit). Acc. ſſra*.

- aeripēs, -pedis, adj.** with feet of bronze, bronze-footed.
- aes, aëris, n.** bronze, copper; instrument of bronze (trumpet, table of laws, snahook); the bronze age.
- Aeson, -onis, m.** Aeson, the father of Jason.
- Aesonidēs, -ae, m.** son of Aeson = Jason.
- Aesonius, -a, -um, of Aeson; Aesonius hērēs, the heroic son of Aeson = Jason.**
- aestās, -ētis, f.** summer; Aestās, Summer (personified), the goddess of summer.
- aestū, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, boll, glow; burn with love.**
- aestus, -ūs, m.** heat, burning; warmth, summer.
- aetās, -ētis, f.** time, age, season, life.
- aeternus, -a, -um, everlasting, eternal. in aeternum, forever.**
- Aethaliōn, -ōnis, m.** Aethalion, a sailor.
- aethēr, -eris, m.** [aithēr] ether, air, upper air, heavens, sky. aethēr is higher and lighter than hēr.
- aetherius, -a, -um, of the sky, ethereal, heavenly, celestial.**
- Aethiops, -opis, m.** Ethiopian.
- Aethōn, -ōnis, m.** Aethon; one of the Sun-god's horses.
- Aetna, -ae, f.** Aetna, volcanic mountain in Sicily.
- Aetōlius, -a, -um, Aetolian, from Aetolia, an inland country of Greece. Aetōlius hērēs = Diomedes.**
- Aetōlus, -a, -um = Aetōlius.**
- aevum, -i, n.** time, lifetime, age, generation; old age (aevū solūtū); viridī ab aevū, from early youth.
- Āfrica, -ae, f.** Africa.
- ager, agrī, m.** field, land; country.
- agitū, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, [freq. of agō] drive; shake, stir up; brandish (hastam).**
- Agmen, -inis, n.** [agō] troop, swarm, army. Agmen cōgere, bring up the rear, close the file.
- Agnoscō, -nōscere, -nōvi, -nitum, recognise.**
- agō, agere, Agi, Actum, est in motion, drive, lead; do, act; of time: pass; rimās agere, form cracks, be split;**
- causam agere, plead a case; celebrate (triumphum); expres: (grētēs); keep (silentia).**
- agricola, -ae, m.** [ager, colō] farmer, husbandman.
- Ah (or Ā), interj.** ah! oh! alas!
- AI, [al] marks on the flower hyacinthus, interpreted as the interj. alas! (al) & ? also as the first letters of Ajax (Aias).**
- Aiāx, -ēcis, m.** Ajax; 1. Son of Telamon, King of Salamis. Of the brave besiegers of Troy, this Ajax was second only to Achilles. 2. Son of Oileus, King of Locris. He, too, fought at Troy on the Grecian side.
- aiō, ait, say.**
- Ala, -ae, f.** wing.
- Alastōr, -oris, m.** Alastor, a Lycian, ally of the Trojans, slain by Ulysses.
- albus, -a, -um, white.**
- Alexander, -drī, m.** Alexander, a Lycian, ally of the Trojans, slain by Ulysses.
- Alcimedōn, -ontis, m.** Alcimedon, a sailor.
- Alis, -itis, adj.** [Ala] winged. Subst. m. and f. bird.
- Alexander, -drī, m.** Alexander, the great King of Macedon, conqueror of Asia, founder of Alexandria in Egypt (Alexandri urbs).
- aliēnus, -a, -um, [alius] belonging to another, foreign, strange.**
- alimentum, -i, n.** [alō] nourishment, food.
- Alipēs, -pedis, [Ala, pēs] wing-footed, swift.**
- aliqui, -qua, -quod, adj. pron. some, any.**
- aliquis, -qua, -quid, subst. pron. some one, any one. est aliquid, it is something (important).**
- aliter, adv. otherwise.**
- alius, -a, -ud, other, another, different.**
- alimus, -a, -um, [alō] nourishing; beneficent, kind, propitious.**
- alō, alere, alui, altum (or alitum), nourish, support, raise. Passivē: feed one's self (avibus).**
- Alphēas, -adis, f.** Arcthesa, the bride of the river-god Alphaeus.
- altēria, -ium, n.** altar.
- altē, adv. high. Comp. altius, higher, too high.**

- alter, -era, -erum, *the other, second*.  
alter—alter, *the one—the other*. Gen. alterius.
- altor, -ōris, m. [alō] *father-father*.
- altum, -i, n. *the deep, the sea*.
- altus, -a, -um, [alō]: 1. *high, elevated*.  
altissima via, *the highest part of the way*. 2. *deep, profound (sententia)*.
- alumnus, -i, m. [alō] *father-son*.
- alveus, -i, m. *bed (of a stream), channel*.
- amāns, -antis, partic. adj. [amō] *found, loving*. Subst. m. and f. *lover*.
- amārus, -a, -um, *bitter (sūlus)*; fig. *bitter, painful, sad*.
- amātor, -ōris, m. [amō] *lover*.
- [ambāges], -is, f. [amb, agō] *going around by a circuitous route; circumlocution, evasion. falsi positis ambāgibus ōris, avoiding deceptive circumlocutions*. In Sing. used only in Abl.
- ambiguus, -a, -um, *ambiguous, doubtful*. (Prōteus) *of many forms, capable of assuming various shapes*.
- ambitiō, -ōnis, f. *going around; canvassing, soliciting votes or a favor*.
- ambitiōsus, -a, -um, *begging, soliciting*.
- ambitiōsa fuit, *used earnest entreaty*.
- ambō, -ae, -ō, *both*.
- ambrosia, -ae, f. *ambrosia, the food of the immortals, eaten also by the Sun's horses*.
- amb-ūrō, -ūrere, -ūrui, -ūrūm, *burn around, scorch*.
- amēns, -entis, adj. [mēns] *without senses, senseless, decides one's self, mad*.
- amentia, -ae, f. *loss of senses, madness*.
- amica, -ae, f. *friend, sweetheart, mistress*.
- amictus, -ūs, m. *clothing, dress, veil*.
1. amicus, -i, m. *friend*.  
2. amicus, -a, -um, *friendly, kind, favorable*.
- amittō, -mittere, -misi, -missum, *lose*.
- amnis, -is, m. *river, stream; personified, River, River-god*.
- amō, -āre, -āvi, -ātum, *love*.  
1. amor, -ōris, m. *love, desire*; Sing. and Pl. abstract for concrete *love, loved one, darling*; amōrēs, *love-songs*.
2. Amor, -ōris, m. *Amor, Cupid, the god of love, the son of Venus*.
- amplector, -plecti, -plexus sum, *embrace*.
- amplexus, -ūs, m. *embrace*.
- amplius, adv. comp. *further, longer, more*.
- an, conj. 1. in the second part of a disjunctive question, direct or indirect, *or*. The first part is usually introduced by utrum or -ne, but these may be omitted. 2. in simple questions, *or, whether*. 3. after expressions of doubt, *whether*.
- ancora, -ae, f. *anchor*.
- Andraemōn, -ōnis, m. *Andraemon, King of Aetolia, father of Thoas, who fought at Troy*.
- Andromeda, -ae, f. *Andromeda, an Ethiopian princess who was rescued from a sea-monster by Perseus*.
- angulus, -i, m. and f. 1. *serpent, snake*. 2. *the Dragon, a constellation in the northern sky*.
- angulus, -i, m. *corner*.
- angustus, -a, -um, *narrow, close*. rēs angustae, *misfortunes*.
- anhēlitus, -ūs, m. *breath, breathing, panting*.
- anhēlō, -āre, -āvi, -ātum, *breathes, exhales, emits*.
- anhēlus, -a, -um, *panting, out of breath*.
- anilla, -e, [anus] *of an old woman, weak, feeble*.
- anima, -ae, f. *breath, life, soul*; Pl. especially, *souls of the dead, shades*.
- animal, -alis, n. *animal*.
- animōsus, -a, -um, [animus] *spirited*.
- animus, -i, m. *mind, spirit, soul, feeling, courage, anger. animis nostris (dētrahē), from my mind. animum dimittit, directs his mind, turns his attention. quid tibi animi foret, how would you feel? animis minōra, humbler than my wrath. animus suādēbat, my feelings urged me, I felt an impulse*.
- annus, -i, m. *year, time, time of life, life, age. crescentēs annōs abstulit, carried her off in her youth*.
- anser, -eris, m. *goose*.
- ante: 1. adv. *before, in place or time. antequam, before, sooner than. ante*

- (volat), *ahead, in advance*. 2. prep. with Acc. *before, in the presence of, in preference to*. ante diem, *before the time, prematurely*.
- ante-*ed*, -ire, -il, -itum, *go before; surpass, outrank*. All forms in Ovid are to be read with Synthesis, i.e. the e in ante does not make a separate syllable.
- antenna, -ae, f. *yard, sail-yard, to which the sails were fastened*.
- Antenor, -oris, m. *Astnor, a prominent Trojan, in favor of peace*.
- Antiochus, -i, m. *Antiochus, son of Nestor, killed at Troy*.
- Antinous, -i, m. *Antinous, one of Penelope's suitors*.
- antiquus, -a, -um, [ante] *ancient, former, old*.
- antrum, -i, n. *cave*.
- anulus, -i, m. *ring*.
- anus, -us, f. *old woman; as adj. old*.
- anxius, -a, -um, *anxious, troubled*.
- Aonius, -a, -um, *Aonian, a poetic name for Boeotian*. The *Aonae* were an ancient Boeotian tribe. Aoniae Sorores = *the Muses, whose seat was Mount Helicon in Boeotia*.
- aper, apri, m. *wild boar*.
- aperiō, -ire, aperui, apertum, *open, disclose*.
- apertē, adv. *openly; in open battle (vincere)*.
- apertus, -a, -um, [aperiō] *open, exposed, unprotected; clear*.
- apex, -icis, m. *point, head, summit*.
- apis, -is, f. *bee*.
- Apollo, -inis, m. *Apollo, son of Jupiter and Latona, brother of Diana, the deified Sun, the god of poetry, music, prophecy, etc.*
1. ap-pellō, -pellere, -puli, -pulsum, *drive to; especially of a ship, land*.
2. appellō, -āre, -avi, -atum, *call, call upon, address, accost*.
- ap-plicō, -āre, -avi, -atum, *direct to, land*.
- ap-tē, adv. *sittingly*.
- ap-tō, -āre, -avi, -atum, *fit on, put on, place*.
- ap-tus, -a, -um, *fitting, proper, suitable, adapted*.
- apud, prep. with Acc. *with, in the presence of*.
- aqua, -ae, f. *water*.
- aquillā, -inis, m. *the north wind; personified, North-wind, Boreas*.
- aquosus, -a, -um, [aqua] *watery, rain-bringing*.
- ara, -ae, f. *altar; the Altar, a low constellation in the southern sky*.
- arator, -oris, m. [arō] *plowman*.
- arātrum, -i, n. [arō] *plow*.
- Arctus, -i, m. *Aratus, a Greek poet who flourished about 370 B.C., famous as the author of certain astronomical poems*.
- arbitrium, -i, n. *judgment, decision; will, power*.
- arbor, -oris, f. *tree*. Iovis arbor, *the oak*. Pallas arbor = *the ship Argo*.
- arborens, -a, -um, *of a tree, of trees*.
- arbutum, -i, n. *trees; a group of trees, plantation, orchard*.
- arbutus, -a, -um, *of the arbutus or strawberry-tree*.
- arbutus, -i, f. *the arbutus, arbutus-tree, strawberry-tree; a small tree or shrub bearing fruit somewhat similar to the strawberry*.
- arcanum, -i, n. *secret*.
- arcānus, -a, -um, *secret, mysterious*.
- arceō, -ere, -ui, *keep off, ward off, hinder, prevent*.
- Arceus, -i, m. *Arceus, the father of Laertes, and so the grandfather of Ulysses*.
- Arctos, -i, f. [ἄρκτος, bear] *the Bear, especially the Great Bear; a constellation in the northern sky, which to inhabitants of the northern hemisphere never sinks below the horizon, hence inmutis aequoris*.
- arcus, -us, m. *bow, e.g. Cupid's bow; rainbow; zone, district in the sky corresponding to a zone on the earth*.
- ardeō, -ere, arsi, arsum, *burn, glow, blaze; burn with love*.
- ardor, -oris, m. *glow, burning, passion*.
- arduus, -a, -um, *steep, high*. in ardua montis; *up the mountain-side, to the top of the mountain*.
- area, -ae, f. *open space, ground, field; threshing-floor*.

arēna, see harēna, sand.

ārēna, -entis, partic. adj. [arē] dry, parched, withered; ripe.

Arē, -ēre, *be dry, be parched.*

Arethūsa, -ae, f. *Arēthūsa*, a nymph of Elis in Greece, who, being pursued by the river-god Alpheus, prayed for help and was transformed into a spring, which flowed under the sea to Sicily and there reappeared on the Island of Ortygia, a part of the city of Syracuse.

argentens, -a, -um, *of silver, silver.*

argentum, -ī, n. *silver.*

argestās, -ae, m. *the northwest wind, bringer of clear weather.*

Argē, -ōrum, m. *Argos*, a city of Greece.

Argivus, -a, -um, *Argive, Grecian.*

Argū, -ūs, f. *Argo*, the ship of the Argonauts. Acc. Argon.

Argolicus, -a, -um, *of Argos, Argive, Grecian.*

Argos, n. *Argos*: used only in Nom. and Acc. See Argē.

arguō, -ere, -ū, *accuse, reproach, blame.*

āridus, -a, -um, *dry, parched, burning.*

arīta, -etis, m. *ram.*

arīsta, -ae, f. *ear (of grain).*

arma, -ōrum, n. *arms, weapons, armor.*

armentum, -ī, n. [ar] *plow case, cattle, kine.*

armifer, -fera, -ferum, *bearing arms, armed; warlike.*

armō, -ēre, -ēvi, -ētum, *arm, give arms to.*

arō, -ēre, -ēvi, -ētum, *plow, cultivate.*

ars, -tis, f. *art, science, skill, cunning; trade, profession.*

artifex, -ficiis, m. [ars, faciō] *artificer, originator, author, schemer.*

1. artus, -a, -um, *close, close-fitting, narrow, strait.*

2. artus, -ūs, m. *limb (of the body), member, body.* Usually in Pl.

arundō, see harundō, reed.

arvum, -ī, n. [ar] *plowed land, field.*

arx, -cis, f. *citadel, castle, palace; highest point, summit.*

Ascræus, -a, -um, *of Ascræ, a town in Boeotia where lived Hesiod, the Gre-*

cian farmer-poet. Hence Ascræus = *the bard of Ascræ, Hesiod.*

Asia, -ae, f. *Asia*: often used of Asia Minor.

Astraea, -ae, f. *Astraea*, the goddess of justice.

astrum, -ī, n. *star, constellation*; in Pl. often = *sky, heavens.*

astus, -ūs, m. *cunning.*

at, conj. *but, still, yet, nevertheless, on the contrary.*

āter, -tra, trum, *black, dark; gloomy, sorrowful, mournful.*

Athēnae, -arum, f. *Athens*, the famous city of Greece.

Atlantiadēs, -ae, m. *descendant of Atlas, especially Mercury, his grandson.*

Atlantis, -idis, f. *daughter of Atlas, especially Metis, the mother of Mercury.*

Atlēs, -antis, m. *Atlas*: 1. the giant 2. the mountain in Africa.

atque, &c, conj. *and, and also; as, than.*

Atreūs, -eī, m. *Atreus, father of Agamemnon and Menelaus.*

Atridēs, -ae, m. *son of Atreus, especially Agamemnon (major Atridēs) and Menelaus (minor Atridēs).*

ātrium, -ī, n. *the atrium, the main hall of a Roman house.*

atrūx, -ūcis, adj. *ferce, hostile.*

attamen, conj. *but, yet, nevertheless.*

at-tinē, -ēre, -tinui, -tentum, *pertain to, concern, be of consequence.*

at-tollē, -ere, *raise, lift.*

attonitus, -a, -um, *thunderstruck, astonished, confused.*

at-trahō, -trahere, -trāxi, -trāctum, *attract.*

attuli, see adferō.

aucupis, -cupis, m. [avis, capiō] *bird-catcher, fowler.*

āuctor, -ōris, m. and f. *author, originator, inventor, giver.* āuctor generis or sanguinis, *ancestor.*

audācia, -ae, f. *boldness, daring, courage.*

audāx, -ācis, adj. *bold, brave; rash, reckless.*

audē, -ēre, ausus sum, *dare, attempt.*

audiō, -ire, -ivī, -itum, *hear, listen.*



- aufert**, -ferre, abstuli, ablatum, carry off, take off, take away, remove, destroy; carry off as a prize, win.  
**augeō**, -ere, auxi, auctum, increase, cause to grow, multiply, add to.  
**augurium**, -i, n. interpretation of omens, prophecy.  
**auguror**, -ari, -atus sum, prophesy, interpret omens; suppose, infer.  
**Augustus**, -i, m. Augustus, Emperor of Rome.  
**aula**, -ae, f. court, palace.  
**Aulis**, -idis, f. Aulis, a Boeotian seaport where the Grecian fleet assembled when about to start for Troy.  
**aura**, -ae, f. breeze, wind, air, breath.  
**auratus**, -a, -um, [aurum] gilded, golden, covered or adorned with gold.  
**aurus**, -a, -um, golden, of gold, gold.  
**vis auroa**, power of turning things into gold.  
**aurifer**, -fera, -ferum, gold-bearing, gold-producing.  
**auriga**, -ae, m. charioteer, driver.  
**auris**, -is, f. ear. aure susurrat, whispers in my ear.  
 1. aurōra, -ae, f. dawn.  
 2. Aurōra, -ae, f. Aurora, the goddess of dawn.  
**aurum**, -i, n. gold; the Golden Age.  
**ausim** = ausus sim, see audeō.  
**Ausonia**, -ae, f. Ausonia, a poetical name for Italy.  
**Ausonius**, -a, -um, Ausonian, Italian.  
**auspicium**, -i, n. sign, omen; leadership.  
**auster**, -tri, m. south wind, the bringer of rain.  
**austrālis**, -e, brought by the south wind, from the south, southern.  
**ausum**, -i, n. [audeō] daring deed, bold undertaking.  
**aut**, conj. or, or else. aut—aut, either—or.  
**autem**, conj. but, yet, however, nevertheless, on the other hand.  
**autumnālis**, -e, of autumn, autumnal.  
**autumnus**, -i, m. [augeō] autumn, fall. Personified, Autumnus, the god of autumn.
- auxiliāris**, -e, helpful, helping, assisting.  
**auxilium**, -i, n. help, aid, assistance.  
**avārus**, -a, -um, eager, greedy, miserly.  
**ē-vellō**, -ere, -velli or -vulsi, -vulsum, pluck off, tear away.  
**avēna**, -ae, f. oats; straw, reed, out of which the shepherd's pipe (flute) was made.  
**Avernus**, -i, m. Lake Avernus, near Cumae, where there was supposed to be an entrance to the Under World. Hence Avernus sometimes = the Under World, the Lower World.  
**Avernus**, -a, -um, adj. of Avernus, of the Lower World.  
**Evernus**, -a, -um, [avertō] turned away, fleeing; unfriendly, hostile.  
**ē-vertō**, -ere, -verti, -versum, turn away.  
**avidus**, -a, -um, greedy, eager for, desirous of.  
**avis**, -is, f. bird. vāstatur avibus, clothes himself with bird-feathers.  
**avitus**, -a, -um, [avus] of one's grandfather, ancestral.  
**Eviam**, -i, n. unfrequented way, wilderness.  
**avus**, -i, m. grandfather, ancestor.  
**axis**, -is, m. axle; chariot, wagon; axis of the earth, sky, heavens.
- B
- Babylōnius**, -a, -um, Babylonian; from the city of Babylon on the Euphrates.  
**bēca**, -ae, f. berry. bēca Minervae = olive.  
**Baccha**, -ae, f. Bacchanis, a raving priestess or attendant of the wine-god Bacchus.  
**Bacchūs**, -a, -um, Bacchic, pertaining to Bacchus, of Bacchus.  
**Bacchiadae**, -arum, m. the Bacchiadae, the founders of Syracuse, formerly a prominent family of Corinth, claiming origin from Bacchus.  
**bacchor**, -ari, -atus sum, revel, celebrate Bacchic rites.  
**Bacchus**, -i, m. Bacchus, the god of wine, son of Jupiter and Semele. By Metonymy = wine.  
**baculum**, -i, n. staff, stick.

**balaena**, -ae, f. *whale*.  
**ballista**, -ae, f. *ballista*, a machine for throwing large stones and similar projectiles.  
**barba**, -ae, f. *beard*.  
**barbaria**, -ae, f. *barbarism, rusticity; barbarian lands*.  
**barbaricus**, -a, -um, *barbarian, barbaric, foreign* (not Roman or Grecian).  
**barbarus**, -a, -um, *barbaric, barbarian, foreign*. Subst. *barbarus, barbara, barbarian*.  
**Bassus**, -i, m. *Bassus*, a Roman poet, friend of Ovid.  
**Battlades**, -ae, m. *descendant of Battus; Cyrenean*, especially the Grecian poet *Callimachus*, a native of Cyrene, in Africa.  
**Battus**, -i, m. *Battus*, a herdsman of Neleus, King of Pylos.  
**Baucis**, -idis, f. *Baucis*, wife of Philemon.  
**beatus**, -a, -um, *happy, blessed, prosperous, wealthy, rich*.  
**Bellides**, -um, f. *the Danaides*, the fifty daughters of Danaus, granddaughters of Belus, who, with one exception, slew their husbands at the instigation of their father and were condemned in the Lower World to dip water in sieves.  
**bellator**, -fris, m. *warrior*.  
**bellum**, -i, n. *war, contest, strife*.  
**bēlva**, -ae, f. *great beast, monster; elephant*.  
**bene**, adv. comp. *melius*, super. *optime*, well, properly, carefully, completely.  
**benefactum**, -i, n. *good deed, service, kindness, favor, benefit*.  
**benignus**, -a, -um, *kind, favorable, friendly, generous; fruitful, productive*.  
**Berecynthus**, -a, -um, *Berecynthian*, from Berecynus, a mountain in Phrygia, sacred to Cybele. Hence Berecynthus **hērēs** = *Midas*, the son of Cybele.  
**bibō**, -ere, bibi, *drink*.  
**bicolor**, -fris, *two-colored*. Of the olive, *green and black*.  
**bicornis**, -e, *two-horned, two-pronged*.  
**bidens**, -entis, adj. *having two teeth, having two rows of teeth complete*. Hence **bidēns**, f. *two-year-old sheep for sacrifice, sheep*.

**biforis**, -e, *having two doors or wings*.  
**biforēs valvae**, *folding-doors*.  
**biformis**, -e, *two-formed, two-shaped*.  
**bimaris**, -e, *on two seas*.  
**binī**, -ae, -a, *two each, two*.  
**bis**, adv. *twice*.  
**blasus**, -a, -um, *lisping, stammering*.  
**blandior**, -iri, -itus sum, *flatter, fawn upon, caress*.  
**blanditia**, -ae, f. *flattery, caressing, blandishment*.  
**blandus**, -a, -um, *flattering, fawning, caressing, enticing*.  
**Boeōtia**, -ae, f. *Boeotia*, a district in Greece.  
**bonus**, -a, -um, comp. *melior*, super. *optimus*, *good, kind, friendly; happy, contented*.  
**Bōtēs**, -ae, m. *Bootes* (Ox-driver), a constellation near the Great Bear; the same as *Arctophylax* (the Bear-keeper).  
**boreas**, -ae, m. *north wind*. Personified, *Boreas, the god of the north wind*.  
**bōs**, **bovis**, m and f. *ox, steer, cow*.  
**brachium**, -i, n. *arm, fore-arm*. **brachia dare ad**, *reach, stretch out his arms to, seize*.  
**brevis**, -e, *short, small, narrow, brief*.  
**breviter**, adv. *briefly, shortly*.  
**bubō**, -ōnis, m. *owl*, of a large species; a bird of ill omen.  
**bucina**, -ae, f. *horn, shell, trumpet*.  
**bustum**, -i, n. *tomē*.  
**buxum**, -i, n. *wood of the box-tree (buxus), box-wood*, of a whitish color.

C

**caecumen**, -inis, n. *head, peak, top, summit*.  
**cadō**, -ere, cecidi, cāsum, *fall, sink; perish, be destroyed, be killed; (of stars) set, sink*.  
**caudācifer**, -fera, -ferum, *carrying the herald's staff (caudāceus), wand-bearing*. Subst. = *Mercury*.  
**caecus**, -a, -um, *blind; unseen, invisible, hidden, dark, obscure*.  
**caedēs**, -is, f. [caedō] *murder, slaughter; blood*.

- caedō, -ere, cecidī, caesum, cut down, cut off, cut; kill, slay.**
- caelumen, -inis, n. bas-relief work, carving, engraving.**
- caelestis, -is, [caelum] heavenly, celestial, divine, of the gods. Subst. caelestēs = the gods.**
- caelicola, -ae, m. inhabitant of heaven, god.**
- caelō, -ēre, -ēvi, -ētum, engrave in relief work, make raised work, adorn with bas-relief, carve.**
- caelum, -i, n. heaven, sky; climate.**
- caeruleus, -a, -um, sky-colored, sea-colored, of the sea; dark blue, dark.**
- caerulus, see caeruleus.**
- Caesar, -aris, m. Caesar, including Julius Caesar, Augustus, Tiberius, and younger princes.**
- caespes, -itis, m. turf, cut sod; grassy field, lawn.**
- calamus, -i, m. reed, cane; fishing-rod; writing pen.**
- calathus, -i, m. basket.**
- calō, -ēre, -ēvi, -ētum, tread, tread upon, step on, especially of treading the grapes in a wine-press.**
- calēns, -entis, partic. adj. warm, hot.**
- calēō, -ēre, -ui, be warm, be hot, burn.**
- calēsō, -ere, calui, become warm, grow hot.**
- calidus, -a, -um, warm, hot, burning.**
- caligō, -inis, f. darkness, obscurity, mist, fog.**
- callidus, -a, -um, cunning, clever, crafty, skilful. Often to be taken with the verb and translated adverbially.**
- calor, -oris, m. warmth, heat, glow.**
- Calvus, -i, m. Calvus (89-47 B.C.), a Roman poet, friend of Catullus.**
- Calydonius, -a, -um, Calydonian. The spear of Diomedes is called Calydonian because his grandfather Oeneus was King of Calydon in Aetolia.**
- Calymnē, -ēs, f. Calymne, a small island southwest of Asia Minor.**
- campus, -i, m. field, plain.**
- candēō, -ēre, -ui, be white, be white hot, glow.**
- candēsō, -ere, candui, become white hot, begin to glow.**
- candidus, -a, -um, white, fair.**
- cānēō, -ēre, -ui, be gray, be white.**
- cānēsō, -ere, become gray, turn white, become parched.**
- canis, -is, m. and f. dog.**
- cānitās, -is, f. whiteness, grayness, hoariness.**
- canna, -ae, f. cane, reed; the shepherd's pipe.**
- canō, -ere, cecini, sing; relate; prophesy. canere receptus, give the signal for retreat.**
- Canopus, -i, m. Canopus, a city in Egypt.**
- canōrus, -a, -um, [canō] tuneful, musical, harmonious. Tritōna canōrum, the trumpeter Triton.**
- cantō, -ēre, -ēvi, -ētum, sing, sing of, celebrate.**
- cantus, -ūs, m. song, enchantment, charm.**
- cānus, -a, -um, white, gray. cāni, gray hairs.**
- capella, -ae, f. goat, she-goat; Capella, a star in the constellation Auriga, which rises in the rainy season.**
- capillus, -i, m. hair of the head, hair.**
- capō, capere, cēpi, captum, take, seize, grasp, catch, capture, captivate; hold, contain; take, receive.**
- Capitōlium, -i, n. [caput] the Capitol, the magnificent temple of Jupiter Capitolinus on the Capitoline Hill in Rome. Also = the Capitoline Hill.**
- captivus, -a, -um, captured, captive. Subst. = captive.**
- captō, -ēre, -ēvi, -ētum, try to seize, try to grasp, try to catch; catch.**
- caput, -itis, n. head; person, life; top, summit; source. caput (hecoris), head, protuberance on the upper part of the liver.**
- carbasus, -i, f. sail, sailcloth.**
- carcer, -eris, m. prison, place of confinement; barrier, starting-place (of the race-course).**
- cardō, -inis, m. door-hinge, hinge.**
- careō, -ēre, -ui, be without, be free from, be deprived of, do without carendus dēemptō sine, lost forever.**

- cārica, -ae, f. (*Carian*) *fig.*, dried *fig.*  
 caries, [-ē], f. decay, ruin.  
 carina, -ae, f. keel of a ship; ship.  
 cariusus, -a, -um, wasting, decaying, rotten.  
 carmen, -inis, n. song, poem; prophecy; incantation, charm; inscription.  
 carnifex, -ficis, m. hangman, executioner.  
 carpō, -ere, carpsī, carptum, pluck, gather; criticize, find fault with.  
 grāmen carpere, crop the grass. iter, vias carpere, make one's way, go, advance. trāmes carpitur, the path is climbed.  
 cārus, -a, -um, dear, precious, beloved.  
 casa, -ae, f. hut.  
 cāsus, -ī, m. chance.  
 cassis, -idis, f. helmet (of metal).  
 cassus, -a, -um, empty, vain, fruitless.  
 Castalius, -a, -um, Castalian, from the Castalian Spring on Mount Parnassus, which was sacred to the Muses.  
 castra, -trum, n. camp.  
 castus, -a, -um, pure, chaste, innocent.  
 cāsus, -us, m. [cādō] chance, fall, misfortune. cāsū, by chance.  
 Catullus, -ī, m. Catullus (87-54 B.C.), a famous lyric poet of Rome.  
 catulus, -ī, m. the young of various animals; especially, puppy, dog.  
 cauda, -ae, f. tail.  
 causa, -ae, f. cause, ground; origin, occasion; case. causam agere, conduct a lawsuit. causam tenere, gain a suit.  
 cautē, adv. cautiously, carefully.  
 cautus, -a, -um, cautious, careful, prudent.  
 cavēd, -ere, cāvī, cautum, take care, be on one's guard, beware; see order, prescribe.  
 cavus, -a, -um, hollow; curved. pōcula quā cava sunt, the inside of the cups.  
 Caystros, -ī, m. the Cayster, a river in Asia Minor, famous for the number of its swans.  
 Cecropius, -a, -um, Cecropian = Athenian.  
 cēdō, -ere, cēdī, cēsum, go, proceed, go away; yield, give way, acknowledge su-  
 periority, be inferior to; pass over into, be transferred to (in amens).  
 celebr, -bris, -bre, famous, celebrated; thronged with, crowded.  
 celebrō, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, celebrate; crowd, throng, frequent.  
 celer, -eris, -ere, swift, quick. *fest.* celer pennā, fleeing swiftly by means of his wings. Often to be taken with the verb and translated adverbially.  
 celō, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, conceal, hide.  
 celsus, -a, -um, high, lofty. celsiorem ire, go too high.  
 cēnsus, -us, m. property-evaluation by the censor; wealth, riches, fortune.  
 Cēphisis, -idis, adj. fem. of the Cephisus.  
 Cēphissus, -ī, m. the Cephisus, a river in Phocis, which rises on Mount Parnassus.  
 cēra, -ae, f. wax. The writing-tablets were coated with wax.  
 Cereklis, -e, of Ceres. Cereklia mīnēra (dōna), the gifts of Ceres = bread.  
 Cēres, -eris, f. Ceres, goddess of agriculture; by Metonymy, grain.  
 cernō, -ere, see, distinguish, behold. ✓  
 certāmen, -inis, n. contest, strife, battle. tantū certāminis hēres, the winner of the great prize for which we are contending.  
 certātim, adv. emulously, eagerly; vie with one another in.  
 certē, adv. certainly, surely; at least.  
 certō, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, strive, contend, endeavor.  
 certus, -a, -um, sure, certain, fixed, clear, unerring. certum mihi est, I am resolved. certum facere, certūrem facere, inform. certūrem esse, be informed, learn. certus amor, true love.  
 cerva, -ae, f. hind, deer.  
 cervix, -icis, f. neck.  
 cervus, -ī, m. stag, deer. ✓  
 cēsō, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, delay, loiter, stop, lose time, rest, be idle, be negligent. cēsere prō, not take an interest in.  
 [cēterus], -a, -um, remaining, rest of. cētera via, the rest of the way. cētera, all else, the rest.  
 oen, adv. as, just as, like, as if.

- chaos, (no Genitive) *n.* chaos, empty space, confusion. By Metonymy, the Under World.
- Charops, -opsis, *m.* Charops, a Trojan, slain by Ulysses.
- charta, -ae, *f.* paper, leaf of papyrus.
- Charybdis, -is, *f.* Charybdis, a whirlpool between Italy and Sicily.
- Chersidamēa, -antis, *m.* Chersidamēas, a Trojan, slain by Ulysses.
- Chios, -a, -um, Chios, of Chios, an island on the coast of Asia Minor.
- chorda, -ae, *f.* chord, string.
- chorus, -i, *m.* dance, choral dance; band, troop. in chori species, in a dance-like manner.
- Chromius, -i, *m.* Chromius, a Lydian, ally of the Trojans, slain by Ulysses.
- Chryse, -ēs, *f.* Chryse, a city in the Troad, with a temple to Apollo.
- chrysolithus, -i, *f.* chrysolite, a precious stone.
- cibus, -i, *m.* food.
- Cicones, -um, *m.* the Cicones, a people of Thrace.
- cicuta, -ae, *f.* hemlock, a violent poison used in executions.
- Cilla, -ae, *f.* Cilla, a city in the Troad, with a temple to Apollo.
- cingō, -ere, cingi, cinctum, gird, gird on, gird up; surround, enclose.
- cinis, -eris, *m.* ashes. in cinerem vertere, turn to ashes.
- Cinyphius, -a, -um, Cinyphian, from the River Cinype in Libya; hence, Libyan, African.
- circō, prep. with Acc. around, about.
- circum-dō, -dare, dedi, -datum, surround, put around, encircle. circum-datus ūvis, wearing a wreath of grapes.
- circum-linō, -linere, -litum, smear over, coat.
- circum-sonō, -sonare, -uī, sound around, resound on every side.
- circum-spicō, -spicere, -spexi, -spectum, look around.
- citō, adv. quickly. Comp citius. sērius aut citius, sooner or later.
- civīlis, -e, *i.* civil, of the state.
- civis, -is, *m.* citizen, inhabitant, fellow-citizen.
- clādēs, -is, *f.* loss, disaster, misfortune.
- clam, adv. secretly.
- clamō, -āre, -avi, -atum, cry, shout, exclaim, call aloud.
- clāmor, -ōris, *m.* cry, shout, call, applause, uproar, noise.
- clārus, -a, -um, clear, distinct, loud, bright, shining, resplendent, famous, illustrious.
- clāssis, -is, *f.* fleet; ship.
- claudō, -ere, clausi, clausum, close, shut, shut up; shut off, cut off; shut in, surround; Aesch, end.
- clāvus, -i, *m.* a purple stripe on the tunic. The narrow stripe (clāvus angustus) indicated equestrian rank, the broad (clāvus latus) the senatorial. The broad stripe was also worn by the sons of knights of the highest rank if they intended to enter the service of the state and ultimately become senators.
- clēmēns, -entis, adj. mild, kind, merciful.
- clipeus, -i, *m.* shield (large and round).
- clivus, -i, *m.* hill, slope, incline, slant.
- Clymēnēs, -ēs, *f.* Clymēnē, mother of Phaëthon.
- Clymēnēus, -a, -um, of Clymēnē. Clymēnēia prōles, son of Clymēnē, Phaëthon.
- coactus, see cōgō.
- coctilis, -e, [coquō] burnt. mūri coctilēs, walls made of burnt bricks, brick walls.
- co-ēd-, -ire, -ii, -itum, go together, come together, meet, assemble. taedae iūre coissent, would have united in marriage.
- coepi, coepisse, coeptum, have begun, commenced, began. coeptus, begun, incomplete.
- coeptum, -i, *n.* beginning, undertaking, work.
- Coeranus, -i, *m.* Coeranus, a Lydian, slain by Ulysses.
- co-erced-, -ere, -uī, -itum, check, restrain, hold back.
- cōgnātus, -a, -um, kindred, akin.
- cōgnitor, -ōris, *m.* advocate, attorney.

- cōgnōmen, -inis, n. name, surname, family name.
- cōgnōscō, -ere, cōgnōvī, cōgnitum, peroscis; learn, find out; recognize, identify.
- cōgō, cōgere, cōgē, cōctum, [co-agō] dries together, collect; compel, force; make narrower, make smaller (alēvus); curdle (lāa), condense, solidify. ēgmen cōgere, bring up the rear, close the file. nūllō cōgente, without compulsion, spontaneously.
- cōhors, -tis, f. troop, band, crowd of attendants.
- Colchus, -a, -um, Colchian, of Colchis, a country in Asia Minor. Colchī, the Colchians.
- colligō, see conligō.
- collis, -is, m. hill.
- collum, -i, n. neck.
- colō, -ere, -ui, cultum, cultivate, till; practice; honor, worship, celebrate; inhabit.
- colōnus, -i, m. farmer, husbandman.
- color, -oris, m. color, complexion.
- coluber, -hri, m. snake, serpent.
- colubra, -ae, f. snake, serpent.
- columba, -ae, f. dove.
- columna, -ae, f. column, pillar.
- colus, -i, f. and m. distaff.
- coma, -ae, f. hair; leaves, foliage.
- comes, -itis, m. and f. companion, attendant.
- comitō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, and comitor, -āri, -ētus sum, accompany, attend.
- com-memorō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, relate, tell.
- com-mendō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, intrust, recommend.
- commentum, -i, n. lie, falsehood.
- commercium, -i, n. trade, commerce, exchange; intercourse, fellowship.
- com-merē, -āre, -ui, -itum, deserve.
- com-minuō, -nere, -ui, -ētum, break to pieces, shatter.
- comminus, adv. hand to hand, at close quarters.
- com-mittō, -mittere, -misi, -missum, commit; begin; intrust; let loose.
- commodum, -i, n. advantage, wealth, welfare.
- commodus, -a, -um, suitable, fit; advantageous.
- com-moneō, -ēre, -ui, -itum, remind, warn.
- com-municō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, share, divide.
- communis, -e, common, public. communia, things which belong to us all, deeds shared by all.
- com-parō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, compare; prepare, make ready, intend.
- compēs, -pedis, f. shackle (for the feet), fetter, bond.
- compescō, -ere, -ui, [compēs] check, restrain. sitim, quench, still.
- com-plector, -plecti, -plexus sum, embrace, put arms around.
- com-pleō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, fill up, complete, finish.
- com-plūrō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, weep over, bewail, lament.
- com-pōnō, -pōnere, -posui, -positum, lay together, place together, unite; place side by side, compare; place in order, arrange, smoothe, compose; compose, write, represent; place in the tomb, bury.
- compos, -otis, adj. having power or control over, master of.
- com-prendō, -ere, -prendi, -prēsum, enclose, embrace, contain, grasp. dicitis comprehendere, express in words.
- com-primō, -ere, -pressi, -pressum, check, repress, suppress, restrain.
- concha, -ae, f. shell, used by Triton as a trumpet.
- conclīō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, gain, win, procure, acquire.
- concilium, -i, n. assembly, council.
- con-cinō, -ere, -ui, sing. lyrā, to the accompaniment of the lyre.
- con-cipiō, -ere, -cēpi, -ceptum, conceive, receive (ētra); take up, draw up, suck up (aquās); perceive, comprehend. flammās concipere, take fire.
- con-citō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, excite, incite, stir up, urge on.
- con-clāmō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, call together, assemble.

- concordia, -ae, f. *concord, harmony, agreement.*
- concoro, -dis, adj. *concordant, harmonious, agreeing.*
- con-currō, -ere, -curri, -cursum, *run together, strike together, meet, fight, contend.*
- concussus, -ūs, m. *shaking, shock.*
- con-cutiō, -cutere, -cussi, -cussum, *shake up, shake thoroughly, make up (tota), shake (arma, caput), shatter (moenia).*
- condiciō, -ōnis, f. *condition, stipulation, terms.*
- con-dō, -dere, -didi, -ditum, *put together, close (oculōs, lūmina); bury, conceal, hide; preserve (cornu); build, found; bury, drive deep (hincem).*
- con-ferō, -ferre, -tuli, -lātum, *bring together, compare; change. sē cōferre, betake one's self, go.*
- con-fidō, -ere, -fīsus sum, *trust, have confidence in.*
- con-fiteor, -fiteri, -fessus sum, [fiteor] *confess, grant, acknowledge.*
- con-fugiō, -fugere, -fūgi, *see, take refuge.*
- con-fundō, -ere, -fūdī, -fūsum, *pour together, mix up, confuse; distress, make anxious.*
- con-iūnx, -iugis, m. and f. [cōiungō] *husband, wife, spouse, consort.*
- con-iurō, -iure, -iūvi, -iūtum, *conspire.*
- con-ligō, -ere, -lēgi, -lēctum, [con, legō] *collect, gather; tie up, fasten together. sitim conligere, becomes thirsty.*
- con-mered, *deserve. See commered.*
- con-or, -ari, -ētus sum, *undertake, attempt, try, endeavor.*
- con-plūrō, *besoal. See complūrō.*
- con-primō, *close. See comprimō.*
- con-queror, -queri, -questus sum, *claim, besoal.*
- cōnsanguineus, -a, -um, *kin, related.*
- cōn-scendō, -scendere, -scendi, -scēsum, *mount, climb, go on board.*
- cōnscius, -a, -um, *knowing, conscious, participating, privy to.*
- cōnscius, -i, m. *confidant, go-between.*
- cōn-senscō, -ere, -sensui, *grow old together.*
- cōn-sentiō, -sentire, -sēnsi, -sēsum, *agree.*
- cōn-serō, -serare, -serui, -sertum, *join, unite, join battle.*
- cōn-sidō, -sidere, -sēdi, -sēsum, *sit down, take a seat, settle.*
- cōnsillium, -i, n. *advice; wisdom.*
- cōn-sistō, -ere, -stiti, *stop, stand, stay, remain; take one's place, take position; become solid.*
- cōn-solō, -soler, -soler sum, *console. quō cōnsolante dolēre? who would console you in your sorrow?*
- cōnsors, -tis, adj. *sharing. Subst. sharer, participator. cōnsors tori, consort, wife.*
- cōn-spiciō, -spicere, -spexi, -spectum, *behold, look at, see.*
- cōnspiciuus, -a, -um, *visible, conspicuous; striking, remarkable.*
- cōnstantis, -tis, adj. *constant, unchanging. cōnstantis in levitate suā, unchanging in her fickleness.*
- cōnstanter, adv. *constantly, firmly, steadily, consistently.*
- cōnstantia, -ae, f. *constancy, firmness.*
- cōn-sterō, -stere, -stēvi, -stētum, *frighten, terrify, throw into confusion.*
- cōn-suēō, -ere, -suēvi, -suētum, *accustom one's self, become accustomed. cōnsuēvi, I am accustomed.*
- cōnsuetus, -a, -um, *accustomed, customary, usual.*
- cōnsul, -ulis, m. *consul. The two consula, elected yearly, were the chief officers of Rome.*
- cōnsulō, -ere, -uli, -tūm, *consult, ask for advice; consult the interest of, look out for.*
- cōn-sūmō, -ere, -sūmpsi, -sūptum, *consume, use up, destroy, waste; of time: pass, spend, consume.*
- cōn-surgō, -ere, -surrexi, -surrectum, *rise, stand up.*
- cōntactus, -ūs, m. *touch, contact.*
- con-temnō, -ere, -tempsi, -temptum, *despise, disdain, contemn.*
- con-tendō, -ere, -tendi, -tentum, *contend, vie; hasten.*

- contentus, -a, -um: 1. [contendō] stretched, tight; 2. [contineō] contented, satisfied; confined, limited, bounded.
- conterminus, -a, -um, having the same boundary, joining; near, close.
- contiguus, -a, -um, joining, touching, neighboring, near, adjoining, adjacent, contiguous.
- con-tinē, -tinēre, -tinui, -tentum, contain, hold.
- con-tingē, -ere, -tigi, -tictum, touch, seize; anoint, besmear; reach; happen.
- contrā: 1. adv. to (or on) the opposite side, in opposition. 2. prep. with Acc. against, opposite to.
- con-trahē, -ere, -trāxi, -tractum, bring together, shorten, contract.
- contrarius, -a, -um, opposite, in or from the opposite direction, contrary. in contraria, in the opposite direction.
- con-valdeō, -ere, -valui, grow strong, grow powerful; get the upper hand (mala).
- con-vellē, -ere, -velli, -vulsum, tear to pieces.
- con-veniē, -venire, -veni, -ventum, come together, meet, assemble; suit, fit, be proper.
- con-vertē, -ere, -verti, -versum, convert, turn, turn to one's self, attract the attention of.
- conviciū, -i, n. outcry, reproaching, abuse.
- convictus, -us, m. living together, friendly intercourse; by Metonymy, circle of friends.
- con-vincē, -ere, -vinci, -victum, overcome, convince, convict. male convictus furor, the disgraceful conviction of feigned madness.
- con-vochē, -ere, -voci, -ctum, call together, assemble, summon.
- ōpia, -ae, f. abundance, plenty, riches; power, opportunity, occasion, freedom. ōpia mundi, freedom of the universe, permission to go wherever they pleased. fiet tibi ōpia nostrī, I will put myself in your power.
- cor, cordis, n. heart.
- cōram, prep. with Abl. in the presence of, before.
- Corinna, -ae, f. Corinna, fictitious name of Ovid's mistress.
- Corinthus, -i, f. Corinth, a city of Greece, situated on the Isthmus of Corinth.
- cornix, -icis, f. crow.
- cornū, -ūs, n. horn. cornua dimidiata lunae, the horns of the half-moon.
- cornum, -i, n. cornal-berry.
- corōna, -ae, f. wreath, crown. vulgi stante corōnā, a circle of common soldiers standing around.
- corōnā, -āre, -āvī, -ctum, wreath, crown; surround, encircle.
- corporeus, -a, -um, [cōrpus] of the body, of flesh, corporal.
- cōrpus, -oris, n. body, form, shape, mass, flesh. summum cōrpus, the surface of the body, the skin. in cōrporis tūm, into flesh, to serve as flesh.
- cōr-ripiē, -ere, -rēxi, -rēctum, correct, improve, make better. tua corrige vōta, change your wish for a better one.
- cōr-ripiē, -ere, -ripui, -reptum, seize; attack, scold, upbraid; carry off, destroy, ruin. corripitur viam, hastened over the road. corripitur flammis, is seized with flames, catches fire.
- Corsicus, -a, -um, Corsican, from Corsica, the island in the Mediterranean Sea, famous for its honey.
- cortex, -icis, m. and f. bark (of a tree); bast (the inner bark); rind (of fruit, as the pomegranate).
- corvus, -i, m. raven.
- Cōrycides, -um, adj. fem. Corycian, from the cave Corycium on Mount Parnassus, sacred to the the Corycian nymphs.
- corymbus, -i, m. cluster, especially of ivy-branches with the berries, sacred to Bacchus.
- oothurnus, -i, m. buskin, a kind of high shoe worn by tragic actors; by Metonymy, tragedy, tragic poetry.
- coturnix, -icis, f. quail.
- crās, adv. to-morrow.
- crāstinus, -a, -um, of the morrow, to-morrow's.
- crāter, -ēris, m. bowl, mixing-bowl, wine-



- bolus*. Wine mixed with water in this vessel and then put in cups.
- crētāra**, -ae, f. = crētār.
- crēber**, -bita, -brum, frequent, numerous, abounding in.
- crēdibilis**, -e, credible, worthy of belief.
- crēdō**, -ere, -idi, -itum, believe, trust, have confidence in; intrust (mā palagō).
- crēdūlitās**, -tās, f. credulity.
- crēdulus**, -a, -um, credulous.
- crēmō**, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, burn, burn up, cremate, consume.
- crēō**, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, create, bring forth, beget. Telamōne crētus, son of Telamon. quicquid mortāle crēmur, all of us mortal creatures.
- Crēon**, -ontis, m. Creon, King of Corinth.
- crēpitō**, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, sound, rattle, clack, crackle; murmur.
- crēscō**, -ere, crēvi, crētum, grow, increase; rise, spring up, spring from. crētus, sprung from. crēscentus, growing, immature.
- crētus**, see crēsō.
- Crētē**, -ēs, f. Crete, an island in the Aegean Sea.
- Creūsa**, -ae, f. Creusa, daughter of Creon, King of Corinth. She was the bride of Jason.
- crimen**, -inis, n. charge, accusation; crime, guilt; reproach, slander.
- crinis**, -is, m. hair.
- croceus**, -a, -um, saffron-colored, saffron, golden, yellow.
- crocus**, -i, m. saffron.
- crūdēlis**, -e, cruel, harsh, severe.
- cruentātus**, -a, -um, bloody, covered with gore.
- cruentus**, -a, -um, bloody, of blood, smeared with blood.
- crur**, -ōris, m. blood (that is shed), gore.
- crūs**, crūris, n. leg, shin.
- crux**, crucis, f. cross, for execution by crucifixion.
- cubile**, -is, n. bed, couch.
- cubō**, -ere, -ui, -itum, lie, recline, rest.
- culmen**, -inis, n. highest point, summit, gable, roof.
- culpa**, -ae, f. fault, mistake, defect, crime.
- culpō**, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, blame, find fault with.
- cultor**, -ōris, m. cultivator, tiller; worshipper, respecter, practiser.
1. **cultus**, -a, -um, [colō] cultivated, pollared, refined.
2. **cultus**, -ūs, m. cultivation; adornment, dress.
1. **cum**, prep. with Abl. with, along with, in company with.
2. **cum**, conj. when, while, whenever, as often as, after; since; although.
- cumba**, -ae, f. boat.
- cumulus**, -i, m. pile, heap, mass.
- cunctor**, -ōri, -ētus sum, hesitate, delay.
- cunctus**, -a, -um, all together, all, whole.
- Cupidineus**, -a, -um, of Cupid, the god of love.
1. **cupidō**, -inis, f. desire, longing, love.
2. **Cupidō**, -inis, m. Cupid (Amor, īpōs), the son of Venus and god of love.
- cupidus**, -a, -um, desirous, eager, loving, passionate.
- cupiō**, -ire, -ivi (id), -itum, desire, long for, be eager for; be well-disposed, wish well.
- cūr**, adv. 1. interrog. why? wherefore?  
2. rel. why, reason why, cause for. cūr spoliāris erit, nōn cūr metuāris ab hoste, it will be an inducement to plunder, no cause for fear on the part of the enemy.
- cūra**, -ae, f. care, anxiety; love. Abstract for concrete, keeper, attendant, guardian. cūra puellae, care for your girl, thoughts of love. amor est cūrae (tibī), you are thinking of love.
- cūria**, -ae, f. senate-house, senate.
- cūrō**, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, care for, be anxious about, think of.
- currō**, -ere, cucurri, cursum, run, hasten; fly, sail.
- currus**, -ūs, m. chariot, wagon.
- cursum**, -ūs, m. running, race, flight, course.
- curvāmen**, -inis, n. curve, curving, bend.
- curvātūra**, -ae, f. curvature. summa curvātūra rotae, the rim of the wheel.

curv̄, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, *curve, bend.*  
 curv̄s, -a, -um, *curved, bent.*  
 cuspīs, -idis, f. *point, spear-point; spear; trident* (of Neptune).  
 cust̄odiā, -ae, f. *guarding, watching; abstr. for concr. guard, watch.*  
 cust̄ōdiā, -ōdiis, m. and f. *guard, watch, protector, keeper; herdsman.*  
 cutis, -is, f. *skin.*  
 Cyclades, -um, f. *the Cyclades, a group of islands in the Aegean Sea.*  
 cyonus, -i, m. *swan.*  
 Cyllēniā, -a -um, *Cyllenian, from Mount Cyllene in Arcadia, the birth-place of Mercury. Subst. Cyllēniūs = Mercury.*  
 Cytherēa, -ae, f. *Cythera, i.e. Venus, to whom the Island of Cythera was sacred.*

D

Daedalus, -i, m. *Daedalus, a famous architect of Athens, builder of the Labyrinth in Crete. He and his son Icarus flew away from Crete with wings which he made.*  
 dam̄nā, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, *condemn, convict.*  
 dam̄nosus, -a, -um, *harmful, injurious, causing loss.*  
 dam̄num, -i, m. *loss, injury, harm, misfortune, ruin.*  
 Danaē, -ae, f. *Danaē, who, deceived by Jupiter in the shape of a shower of gold, became the mother of Perseus.*  
 Danaī, -ōrum, m. *the Danaī, a poetical name for the Greeks.*  
 daps, dap̄is, f. *food, meal, banquet.*  
 Dardania, -ae, f. *Dardania, a poetical name for Troy.*  
 Dardaniās, -um, m. *the Dardaniās = the Trojans, the descendants of Dardanus.*  
 Dardaniās, -idis, adj. fem. *Dardanian = Trojan.*  
 Dardaniūs, -a, -um, *Dardanian = Trojan.*  
 dē, prep. with Abl. *from, away from, down from; out of, of; for, concerning, about, in consequence of.*  
 dea, -ae, f. *goddess.*  
 deb̄, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, *owe, be under*

*obligation, ought, must. dēbitus, due, owed, destined.*  
 dēbilis, -e, *weak, feeble.*  
 dēbilit̄, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, *weaken, hinder, oppress, crush.*  
 decem, ten.  
 decē, -āre, -ni, *become fit, be becoming, be proper, be fitting* (usually impersonal).  
 dē-cerpō, -ere, -cep̄i, -ceptum, *pluck off, break off.*  
 dē-cid̄, -ere, -cidi, *fall off, fall from, fall down.*  
 decim̄s, adv. *ten times.*  
 decim̄s, -a, -um, *tenth.*  
 dē-cip̄, -ere, -cep̄i, -ceptum, *deceive, catch.*  
 dē-clam̄, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, *declaim; use oratorical, high-sounding language.*  
 dē-cliv̄is, -e, *sloping downward, down-hill, slanting.*  
 dēcolor, -ōris, adj. *discolored, soiled, stained.*  
 decor, -ōris, m. *grace, charm, beauty.*  
 decōrus, -a, -um, *becoming, proper, seemly, honorable.*  
 dēcretum, -i, n. *decree.*  
 decus, -oris, n. *ornament, grace, beauty, splendor, charm.*  
 dēdecus, -oris, n. *disgrace, shame, dishonor.*  
 dē-dignor, -ōri, -ētus sum, *disdain, scorn, refuse, reject as unworthy.*  
 dē-discō, -ere, -didici, *unlearn, forget.*  
 dēd̄, -ere, -idi, -itum, *surrender, give up, yield; devote.*  
 dē-ducō, -ere, -dūxi, -ductum, *lead down, draw down, let down; launch.*  
 dē-fend̄, -ere, -fendi, -fensum, *defend, protect, shield.*  
 dēfēnsor, -ōris, m. *defender.*  
 dē-ferō, -ferre, -fuli, -lētum, *bring down, carry down; carry; land.*  
 dē-ficiō, -ficere, -feci, -fectum, *fail, be wanting; fail, faint, grow weak, give way.*  
 dē-fleō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, *besail, lament.*  
 dēformis, -e, *ill-shaped, ungainly, ugly, deformed.*  
 dēfr̄n̄t̄us, -a, -um, *undivided, loose.*

- dē-fugiō, -fugere, -fugi, -fugitum, *flee; escape.*
- dē-fungor, -fungi, -fūctus sum, *finish, complete, end.*
- dēinde, adv. *then, after that.*
- dē-lābor, -lābi, -lāpsus sum, *slide down, flow down, fall.*
- dē-letō, -ēre, -ēvi, -ētum, *wipe out, destroy.*
- Dēlia, -ae, f. *Delia*, mistress of Tibullus.
- dēliciae, -iarum, *pleasure, delight, enjoyment, voluptuousness.*
- dē-ligō, -ere, -lēgi, -lēctum, *pluck, gather.*
- Dēlos, -i, f. *Delos*, one of the Cyclades, an island sacred to Apollo.
- delphin, -inis, m. *dolphin.*
- dēlibrum, -i, n. *shrine, temple.*
- dēmēns, -entis, adj. *senseless, mad, insane, foolish.*
- dēmēntia, -ae, f. *madness, insanity, stupefaction.*
- dē-mergō, -ere, -mergi, -mersum, *sink, cause to sink.*
- dē-minuō, -uere, -ui, -itum, *lessen, diminish; soothe.*
- dēmīssus, -a, -um, *let down, hanging down, low. dēmīssior, too low. dēmīssis alis, with drooping wings.*
- dē-mittō, -ere, -misi, -missum, *send down, let down; darts down, strikes deep (serrum).*
- dēmō, -ere, dēmpai, dēmpatum, [emō] *take away, take off, remove. dēmpytō fine, without end, forever.*
- dēmum, adv. *at length, at last.*
- dē-negō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, *refuse (with firmness, positively).*
- dēnique, adv. *at last, finally.*
- dēns, dentis, m. *tooth, tusk, prong.*
- dēnsus, -a, -um, *dense, thick, crowded.*
- dē-perēdō, -ire, -ii, -itum, *perish (utterly).*
- dē-plūrō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, *besoil, lament.*
- dē-pōnō, -ere, -posui, -positum, *lay aside, put off, put down; quench (sitim); satiate (famem).*
- dēpositum, -i, n. [dēpōnō] *deposit, that which has been intrusted or deposited.*
- fallere dēpositum, *hold back the deposit, refuse to give it up, make default.*
- dē-precor, -āri, -ētus sum, *pray to be delivered from. hōc tūnum dēprecor, this one thing I entreat you not to ask for.*
- dē-prendō, -ere, -prendi, -prēnsum, *catch, seize, come up with, surprise, discover.*
- dē-scēndō, -ere, -scēndi, -scēnsum, *descend, come down.*
- dē-secō, -āre, -secui, -sectum, *cut off, mow.*
- dē-serō, -ere, -ui, -tum, *desert, forsake.*
- dēsertus, -a, -um, *deserted, forsaken, desolate, barren.*
- dē-serviō, -ire, *serve faithfully, serve to the end.*
- dēsīdia, -ae, f. *sloth, inactivity, idleness.*
- dē-siliō, -ire, -siliui, *leap down, jump down.*
- dē-sinō, -ere, -sili, -situm, *cease, desist, finish, end.*
- dē-sistō, -ere, -sisti, *desist, cease.*
- dēsōlētus, -a, -um, *desolate.*
- dē-spiciō, -spicere, -spexi, -spectum, *look down; despise.*
- dē-stituō, -uere, -ui, -itum, *desert, leave, give up, expose.*
- dēsūctus, -a, -um, *unaccustomed, untried, unfamiliar, unseen for a long time.*
- dēsultor, -ōris, m. *leaper, a rider in the circus who leaps from one horse to another. dēsultor amōris, sickle in love.*
- dē-sum, -esse, -fui, *be wanting, be absent, fail.*
- dēterior, -ius, adj. *worse, inferior, less valuable.*
- dē-terredō, -ere, -ui, -itum, *frighten off, prevent.*
- dē-tinēdō, -ere, -tinui, -tentum, *hold back, detain.*
- dēstrētō, see dēstrētō.
- dēstrahō, -ere, -trāxi, -trāctum, *pull off, break off, take off, remove.*
- dēstrētō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, *pull down, make light of, depreciate; decline, refuse, reject.*

- Deucaliōn, -ōnis, m.** Deucalion, son of Prometheus and husband of Pyrrha. He was the only man saved from the flood.
- deus, -i, m.** god; deity, divinity.
- dē-vāstō, -ēre, -ēvi, -ētum,** lay waste, destroy, devastate.
- dē-vertō, -verti, -versus sum,** turn aside, betake one's self, go.
- dēvius, -a, -um,** out of the way, remote.
- dē-vertō, -ēre, -ēvi, -ētum,** swallow, gulp down, devour.
- dē-voeō, -ēre, -vōvi, -vōtum,** vow, devote; curse, execrate, heap imprecations on.
- dexter, -tra, -trum, and -tera, -terum,** on the right, right. dexterior, more to the right, too far to the right, to the right.
- dextra and dextera, -ae, f.** right hand.
- di, gods.** See deus.
- Dia, -ae, f.** Dia, an older name for Naxos, one of the Cyclades.
- Diana, -ae, f.** Diana, goddess of the moon, of the hunt, and of witchcraft. She was the sister of Apollo and daughter of Jupiter and Latona.
- dicō, -ere, dixi, dictum,** say, tell, speak, relate, call, appoint.
- dictum, -i, n.** saying, expression, word, command.
- Dictys, -yos, m.** Dictys, a sailor.
- di-dūō, -ere, -dūxi, -ductum,** tear apart, tear open, open.
- dies, -ei, m. and f.** day, time. ante diem, before the time, prematurely. Dies = Day, personified.
- di-ferō, -ferre, distuli, distūtum,** put off, postpone.
- difficilis, -e,** difficult, hard.
- di-fidō, -ere, -fidus sum,** distrust.
- di-fugiō, -fugere, -fūgi, -fugum,** flee in various directions, disperse, scatter.
- di-fundō, -ere, -fudi, -fūsum,** pour out, scatter, spread out.
- digitus, -i, m.** finger, toe.
- dignus, -a, -um,** worthy, deserving.
- di-gredior, -gredi, -gressus sum,** go away, depart.
- di-lacerō, -ēre, -ēvi, -ētum,** tear to pieces.
- di-laniō, -ēre, -ēvi, -ētum,** tear to pieces. dilanāta comēs, with dishevelled hair.
- di-ligō, -ere, -lēxi, -lēctum,** love, cherish, esteem highly.
- dimidius, -a, -um,** half.
- di-mittō, -ere, -misi, -missum,** send away, dismiss, give up. curam dimittere, dismiss care. curam belli dimittere, give up the war. animum dimittere in, direct one's attention to, apply one's self to.
- di-moveō, -ēre, -mōvi, -mōtum,** move apart, divide; stir up (cinerem).
- Diomēdes, -is, m.** Diomedes or Diomede, son of Tydeus. He was one of the greatest Grecian heroes at Troy.
- Diomēdēs, -a, -um,** of Diomede.
- directus, -a, -um,** straight, at right angles.
- di-rigō, -ere, -rēxi, -rēctum,** direct, guide, aim.
- di-ruō, -ruere, -rui, -rutum,** destroy.
- dirus, -a, -um,** terrible, dreadful, awful.
- Dis, Ditis, m.** Dis, the Rich One = Pluto, the ruler of the Under World.
- dis-cēdō, -ere, -cēsi, -cēssum,** go away, depart, withdraw.
- discidium, -i, n.** [di-scindō] separation. !
- disceō, -ere, didici, lece.**
- disceps, -dis, adj.** discordant, disagreeing, hostile.
- discrimen, -inis, n.** difference, distinction.
- disertus, -a, -um,** eloquent.
- di-scio, -icere, -isci, -iectum,** tear apart, scatter, destroy; disarrange.
- dispār, -paris, adj.** unequal. fistula dispār septem canalis, flute of seven unequal reeds.
- dis-pēnsō, -ēre, -ēvi, -ētum,** dispense, distribute, allot.
- di-siliō, -ire, -sili, -siliū,** leap apart, burst. !
- dissimilis, -e,** dissimilar, unlike, different.
- di-simulō, -ēre, -ēvi, -ētum,** make unlike, disguise.
- di-suadeō, -ēre, -suasi, -suasum,** dissuade, advise against.
- di-tinēō, -ēre, -tinui, -tentum,** hold apart, separate, divide.

- di-stingūb, -tinguere, -tinxī, -tinctum,** mark with different colors, variegate, adorn; mark out, distinguish.
- di-stā, -āre, -stā, -stātus,** be removed, be distant; differ, be different.
- diū,** adv. a long time, long.
- diurnus, -a, -um, [diēs] of the day, daily;** of daylight, of the sun.
- di-vellē, -ere, -velli or -vulsi, -vulsum,** tear apart, tear to pieces.
- diversus, -a, -um,** opposite, in the opposite direction; far removed, distant; unlike, different. **diversa petere,** go in the opposite direction.
- dives, -itis, adj. rich.**
- di-vidē, -ere, -visi, -visum,** divide, separate, tear away. **divider, I tear myself away.**
- dividuus, -a, -um,** divided, separated.
- divitiæ, -ārum, f. riches, wealth.**
- divus, -a, -um, divine. divi, the gods.**
- dā, dare, dedi, datum, give, grant, bestow, deliver. verba dare, deceive. poenās dare, suffer punishment. vāla dare, set sail, sail away. iūra dare, act as judge, rule. saltūs dare, leap. locum dare, give place, make room for.**
- doceō, -ēre, docui, doctum, teach, inform, show, relate.**
- doctus, -a, -um, learned, clever, wise, skillful,** used especially of the Roman poets who were skilled in Grecian metres.
- documentum, -i, n. proof; example.**
- doleō, -ēre, -ui, -uisse,** feel pain or sorrow, suffer, grieve, mourn. **quō cōsūlante dolēras, who would console you in your sorrows? tē dolente mari, to be mourned by you when I die.**
- Dolōn, -ōnis, m. Dolon,** a Trojan, who went as a spy into the Grecian camp. He was to receive as a reward the horses of Achilles, but he was captured by Ulysses and Diomedes and treacherously slain after he had given them valuable information on condition that his life should be spared.
- Dolopē, -um, m. the Dolopians,** a Thessalian tribe.
- dolor, -ōris, m. pain, grief, sorrow.**
- dolus, -i, m. cunning, will, deception, treachery.**
- domina, -æ, f. mistress, lady, queen, sweetheart.**
- dominus, -i, m. master, lord, ruler, owner. dominus clipei, the owner of the shield.**
- domō, -ēre, domui, domitum, subjugate, tame, control, rule, master, conquer, overcome. ferventibus undis domāre, soften with boiling water, cook with boiling water, boil.**
- domus, -ūs, f. house, home, dwelling, abode; family domi, at home.**
- dōnea, conj. as long as; until.**
- dōnō, -ēre, -ēvi, -ētum, present, give.**
- dōnum, -i, n. present, gift. dōna Cerealiæ, the gifts of Ceres = bread.**
- Dōris, -idis, f. Doris,** wife of the sea-god Nereus and mother of the Nereids.
- dōs, dōtis, f. marriage-portion, dowry; endowment, gift, good quality, advantage.**
- dōtālis, -is, of the dowry, dotal.**
- dracon, -ōnis, m. dragon, serpent.**
- dubitābilis, -is, doubtful, questionable.**
- dubitō, -ōre, -ēvi, -ētum, doubt, question, be uncertain, hesitate.**
- dubium, -i, n. doubt, uncertainty. in dubiō, in doubt.**
- dūbius, -a, -um, doubtful, uncertain; doubting, hesitating.**
- dūcō, -ere, dūxi, ductum, lead, carry, take; draw, pull; attract, entice; assume, form; derive. pompam dūcere, lead a procession. pisces dūcere, pull out fish, catch fish. rēmas dūcere, pull the oars. rimam dūcere, form a crack. gyrōs dūcere, make circles (in the air).**
- dūdum, adv. a while ago, some time ago. iam dūdum, already for a long time.**
- dulcedō, -ōnis, f. sweetness, loveliness, charm. nesciō quā dulcedōne, with a wonderful charm.**
- dulcis, -is, sweet, agreeable, pleasant, charming.**
- Dulichius, -a, -um, Dulichian,** of Dulichium, a small island near Ithaca which was governed by Ulysses. Hence **Dulichius vertex = the head of Ulysses,** a contemptuous expression.
- dum, conj. while, as long as; until; if only, provided that.**
- dummodo, conj. if only, provided that.**

duo, -ae, -o, *two, both*.  
 duplex, -icis, adj. *double, twofold, two; two-faced, deceptive*.  
 dūritiā, -i, and dūritia, -ae, f. *hardness*.  
 dūrō, -ire -ivi, -itum, *make hard; grow hard; last*.  
 dūrus, -a, -um, *hard; rough, harsh, severe, unfeeling, cruel; thorny, prickly (rubēta)*.  
 dux, duces, m. and f. *leader, guide, ruler, general*. mō duce, *under my guidance*.

## E

ebur, eberis, n. *ivory; things made of ivory, as a sword-sheath of ivory, ivory sheath, scabbard; statues of ivory*.  
 eburnus, -a, -um, [ebur] *of ivory, ivory*.  
 ecce, interj. *behold! lo!*

edax, -icis, [edō] adj. *hungry, greedy; biting (liver), gnawing; destructive (vetustās)*.

ē-discō, -ere, -didici, *learn thoroughly, learn, memorize*.

1. edō, -ere, ēdi, ēsum, *eat, consume, destroy*. pecoris ētor edendi, *driver of the sheep which are to be eaten*.

2. ē-dō, -dere, -didi, -ditum, [dō] *give forth, publish; bring forth, bear; tell, disclose (artūs)*. ēditus, *born*.

ē-dūcō, -ere, -dūxi, -ductum, *lead out, bring out, draw out (tālum)*. ēducere nātam, *bring her daughter out (of the Lower World)*.

ef-ferō, -ferre, extuli, ēlātum, *bring out, carry out; especially, carry out a corpse for burial; lift up, raise, stretch forth*.

ef-ficiō, -ficere, -feci, -fectum, *make, effect, accomplish*.

effigies, -i, f. *effigy, image, likeness*.

ef-fūō, -fere, -fvi, -fctum, *blow forth, breathe out, exhale*.

ef-fodiō, -fodere, -fodi, -fossam, *dig up, dig out*.

ef-fugō, -fugere, -fugī, *flee from, avoid, escape, get rid of*.

ef-fulgō, -ere, -fulsi, *shine forth, shine, be resplendent*.

ef-fundō, -ere, -fudi, -fūsum, *pour forth, pour out, let flow, spread out*.

egēns, -entis, partic. adj. [egō] *poor, needy*.

egō, egēre, egō, *want, need, be in want of, be without*.

egū, pers. pron. I.

ē-gredior, -gredi, -gressus sum, *go forth, come out*. altius ēgressus, *if you go too high*.

ei, interj. with Dat. oī! *alas! woe!*

ē-laculor, -ari, -ctus sum, *shoot forth, spurt forth*.

ēlectō, -ere, -ēvi, -ctum, *cast forth, throw out*.

ē-lūrō, -lūrē, -lūvi, -ctum, *swear off from, abjure, give up, abandon*.

Elegia, -ae, f. *Elegy (personified), the goddess of elegiac poetry*.

ē-lēus, -a, -um, *Eleus*, from *Elia*, a country in Greece.

ē-lidō, -ere, -lidi, -lissum, *squeeze, choke, strangle*.

ē-ligō, -ere, -lēgi, -lēctum, *choose, select*.

ē-lis, -idis, f. *Elis*, a country in Greece.

eloquium, -i, n. *eloquence*.

ē-lūdō, -ere, -lūsi, -lūsum, *avoid, escape, deceive*.

ē-luō, -ere, -lui, -lūtum, *wash off*.

ē-lysius, -a, -um, *Elysius*, from *Elysium*, the abode of the blessed.

ē-mathius, -a, -um, *Emathian*, from *Emathia* in Macedonia; *Macedonian; Thessalian*.

ē-mendō, -ere, -ēvi, -ctum, *correct, improve*.

ē-mergō, -ere, -merai, -mersum, *emerge, come forth, rise up*.

ē-micō, -ere, -ui, *leap up, shoot forth, spurt forth*.

ē-mineō, -ere, -ui, *stand out, project; be prominent, attract attention*.

ē-minus, adv. *at a distance, from a distance* [opposed to *communis, hand to hand*].

ē-mittō, -ere, -misi, -missum, *send forth, send out, let go*.

ēn, interj. *behold! lo!*

enim, conj. *postpos for, indeed*.

ē-nitor, -niti, -nixus and -nisus sum, *strive, struggle up, make one's way*.

- Ennius**, -i, m. *Ennius*, a Roman epic poet (239-169 a.c.).
- Ennomos**, -i, m. *Ennomos*, a Trojan, slain by Ulysses.
- ensis**, -is, m. *sword*.
1. **et̄**, adv. *thither, to that place, there, so far*.
2. **et̄**, ire, ivi and ii, itum, *go, depart, move, fly, advance, proceed; pass; flow. itum est, men went*.
- et̄dem**, adv. *to the same place, there too*.
1. **Ēus**, -a, -um, [Ēs, Dawn] of the dawn; of the east, eastern. **Ēūi**, the Easterners.
2. **Ēous**, -i, m. *Eous*, one of the Sun's steeds.
- ephēmeris**, -idis, f. *day-book, account-book*.
- Ephyrē**, -es, f. *Ephyra*, an old name for Corinth.
- Epimēthis**, -idis, f. *the daughter of Epimetheus, i.e. Pyrrha*.
- epistula**, -ae, f. *letter, epistle*.
- Epōpeus**, -ei, m. *Epopeus*, a sailor.
- epulae**, -arum, f. *food, dishes; meal, banquet, feast*.
- equa**, -ae, f. *mare*.
- eques**, -itis, m. *rider, horseman; knight*. The knights ranked next to the senators in Rome.
- equidem**, adv. *indeed, certainly, of course, at least; used especially of the first person, I indeed, I for my part*.
- equus**, -i, m. *horse, steed*.
- Erebus**, -i, m. *Erebus, the Lower World*.
- ergō**, adv. *therefore, accordingly*.
- Eridanus**, -i, m. *Eridanus*, a mythical river in the west of Europe, identified with the Po.
- erigō**, -ere, -rēxi, -rēctum, *raise, lift. erigor, raises myself, arise, stand up*.
- Erinyes**, -yon, f. *Erinyes, Fury*. The Furies were the terrible goddesses of vengeance.
- eripō**, -ripere, -ripui, -reptum, *snatch out, jerk out; take away, carry off; deprive; save*.
- errō**, -āre, -avi, -itum, *wander about, wander over; wander, go astray*.
- error**, -oris, m. *wandering, winding; doubt, uncertainty; error, mistake*.
- erudīō**, -ire, -ivi, -itum, *instruct; teach (artēs)*.
- Erycina**, -ae, f. *Erycina = Venus*, so called from Mount Eryx in Sicily, where she had a famous temple.
- Eryx**, -ycis, m. *Eryx*, a mountain in Sicily on which was a temple to Venus.
- esca**, -ae, f. *food, meat, bait*.
- et**, conj. *and, also; but. et—et, both—and.*
- etiam**, conj. *also, even, likewise, still.*
- etiam nunc**, *even now, still, to the present day*.
- etiamnum**, conj. *still*.
- etsi**, conj. *even if, although*.
- Euboeus**, -a, -um, *Euboeam*, from Euboea, an island off the coast of Greece, opposite Boeotia.
- Eumenides**, -um, f. [*Eumenides*] *the Eumenides, the Furies*. The superstitious Greeks called these vengeful goddesses the Well-disposed, to propitiate them and avoid punishment.
- Eumolpus**, -i, m. *Eumolpus*, a mythical Thracian bard who was supposed to have come to Attica and founded the Eleusinian Mysteries.
- euntibus**, partic. of **eō**.
- Eurōpa**, -ae, f. *Europa*, daughter of the Phoenician King Agenor. Jupiter, in the shape of a bull, carried her off to Crete.
- eurus**, -i, m. *southeast wind, east wind*.
- Eurus**, *Eurus*, the god of the east wind.
- Eurydīōs**, -ēs, f. *Eurydīos, the wife of Orpheus*.
- Eurymachus**, -i, m. *Eurymachus*, one of the suitors of Penelope.
- Eurypylius**, -i, m. *Eurypylius*, a leader in the siege of Troy.
1. **Euxinus**, -i, m. *the Euxine, the Black Sea*. Though dangerous and stormy, the sea was called εὐφύρος (= hospitable) by the Greeks by way of propitiation. Cf. **Eumenides**.
2. **Euxinus**, -a, -um, *of the Euxine, of the Black Sea*.
- evādō**, -ere, -vāsi, -vāsūm, *come out, come forth; turn out; pass beyond, leave behind; escape*.

- ē-vāniscō**, -ere, -vānui, *disappear*.  
**ēvanitas**, -ās, m. *issue, end, result, sequel*.  
**ē-vertō**, -ere, -verti, -versum, *turn upside down, overthrow, destroy*.  
**ē-vellō**, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, *tear forth, ruck away*.  
**ē-velvō**, -ere, -volvi (-volui), -volūtum, *unroll, open, disclose, narrate*.  
**ex**, & prep. with Abl. *out of, of, from; after; according to, resulting from, in consequence of*.  
**exāctus**, -a, -um, [exigō] *complete, finished*.  
**exāma**, -inis, n. *swarm* (of bees).  
**ex-animō**, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, [anima] *deprive of life, kill*. exanimātus, *dead*.  
**ex-audiō**, -īre, -īvi, -ītum, *hear distinctly, hear, listen to*.  
**ex-ēdō**, -ere, -ēdmi, -ēssum, *go forth, go out; exceed*.  
**exēctus**, -a -um, *lofty, high*.  
**ex-ēdō**, -ere, -ēdī, [cādō] *fall from, fall out; fall from the memory, be forgotten*. ausis excidere, *fail in an undertaking*.  
**ex-ēptō**, -cipere, -ēpti, -ēptum, *except; take up, receive; follow, come next; speak next, reply*. mē exēptō, *except me*.  
**ex-ēctō**, -ere, -ēctui, -cultum, *cultivate, improve, perfect*.  
**exēctāe**, -ārum, f. *watch, guard*.  
**ex-ēctō**, -cutere, -cussi, -cussum, *shake out, shake off, hurl from*. exēctum mīssēt in aequora, *would have hurled into the sea*.  
**exemplum**, -i, n. *model, example, specimen*.  
**ex-ē**, -īre, -īi, -itum, *go forth, come forth; come out, appear; rise, ascend; come out from* (Abl.), *leave*.  
**exēctō**, -āre, -ni, -itum, *keep busy, excite, make anxious, worry, harass; practise*. exēctus, *attentive*.  
**ex-ēhibē**, -āre, -nī, -itum, [habēō] *show, exhibit, display; use, employ*.  
**ex-harrēscō**, -ere, -harrui, *shudder, shake, tremble*.  
**ex-hortor**, -āri, -ētus sum, *encourage, exhort, urge on*.  
**ex-igō**, -igere, -ēgi, -ētum, *drive out, drive away; finish, complete* (opus). spatīs exēgit quattuor annum, *divided the year into four seasons* (made the year complete with four seasons). nōn satis exēcta, *incomplete, unfinished*.  
**exiguus**, -a, -um, *small, little, slight, weak, insignificant*. exiguum facere, *shorten*.  
**exilis**, -e, *slight, thin, weak, small*.  
**exitium**, -i, n. [exēō] *end, destruction, death*. exitiō dedi, *I killed*.  
**exitus**, -ūs, m. *issue, sequel, end, result*.  
**ex-onerō**, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, *unburden, empty, free*.  
**ex-orior**, -oriri, -ortus sum, *arise*.  
**ex-ōrō**, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, *influence by entreaty, appease*.  
**ex-pallēscō**, -ere, -pallui, *turn pale*.  
**expediō**, -īre, -īvi, -ītum, *free from difficulty, help out*. expedit, *it is of advantage, it is useful*.  
**ex-pellō**, -ere, -pulli, -pulsum, *drive away, drive out, banish*. pariter animā rotisque expulit, *hurled from the chariot and deprived of life at the same time*.  
**ex-pondō**, -ere, -pendi, -pēnsum, *weigh out, weigh; estimate, judge*.  
**experīens**, -entis, partic. adj. *accustomed to, insured to, experienced in, capable of enduring*.  
**experior**, -periri, -pertus sum, *try, test, undertake*.  
**ex-pleō**, -ēre, -ēvi, -ētum, *fill, fulfil, complete, accomplish*: quench (sitim), *satisfy* (querēla).  
**ex-pliō**, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, *unfold, disclose*.  
**ex-pōnō**, -ere, -posui, -positum, *land, disembark, expose*.  
**ex-primō**, -ere, -pressi, -pressum, *press out, curve out*. expressō spināe curvāmine flocti, *be bent with an outward curvature of the spine, become hump-backed*.  
**ex-probrō**, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, *reproach with, upbraid, charge, accuse*.  
**exsanguis**, -e, *bloodless, pale, lifeless*.



- ex-secræ**, -æri, -ctus sum, *curse, ex-  
crate.*
- exsequiæ**, -arum, f. [ex-sequor] *funeral  
procession, funeral.* **exsequiis** ire, *go  
to the funeral.*
- ex-serb**, -ere, -serai, -sertum, *thrust out,  
stretch out, raise.*
- ex-siliû**, -ire, -siliui, *leap forth, spring up*
- exsilium**, -i, n. *exile, banishment.*
- ex-sistâ**, -ere, -stisti, *spring up, come  
forth, arise, become.*
- ex-spatori**, -eri, -ctus sum, *go out of the  
way, leave the track, run off; of rivers,  
leave their channels, overflow their banks.*
- ex-spectû**, -ere, -exi, -ctum, *expect,  
await, long for.*
- ex-stinguû**, -stinguere, -stinxi, -stin-  
ctum, *extinguish, put out; kill.* **ex-  
stinotus**, *dead.*
- ex-stâ**, -stare, -stisti, *step forth, come  
forth, stand out, arise; exist, be.*
- ex-struû**, -struere, -struxi, -struatum,  
*heap up, pile up, load.*
- exsul**, -ulis, m. and f. *exile.* **mê ex-  
sule dolet**, *grieves at my banishment.*
- ex-surgû**, -ere, -surrexi, -surrectum,  
*rise, stand up.*
- exta**, -örum, n. *vitals: heart, liver, lungs.  
etc.*
- extemplû**, adv. *immediately.*
- externus**, -a, -um, *foreign, strange,  
Subst. stranger, foreigner.*
- ex-terred**, -ere, -ui, -itum, *frighten, ter-  
rify.*
- ex-timêscû**, -ere, -timui, *be frightened,  
be terrified, be afraid.*
- extrêmus**, -a, -um, *last, farthest, ex-  
treme.* **extrêmum**, adv. *for the last  
time.* v. (11) 11111
- F**
- fabricû**, -ere, -exi, -ctum, *make, manu-  
facture.* **fabricata** fîgû, *made out of  
beech-wood.*
- faciês**, -ei, f. *form, shape, appearance,  
features, countenance; beauty.*
- facilis**, -e, [faciû] *easy to do, easy;  
friendly, favorable.*
- facinus**, -oris, n. [faciû] *deed; especially  
evil deed, crime.*
- faciû**, *facere, feci, factum, do, accom-  
plish, bring about, render; make, build,  
compose; commit; procure.* **hâc fa-  
ciunt**, *are on (act on) our side.* **arbi-  
trium fêcit**, *gave the liberty.* **posse  
capî faciendû**, *by making it possible to  
capture it.*
- factum**, -i, n. *deed, event.*
- facultâs**, -ctis, f. *possibility, power,  
ability, opportunity.*
- fâcundia**, -æ, f. *eloquence, fluency of  
speech.*
- fâcundus**, -a, -um, *eloquent, fluent.*
- faenum**, -i, n. *hay.*
- faenus**, -oris, n. *interest, increase.*
- faex**, -cis, f. *brine; dregs.*
- fâgus**, -i, f. *beech, beech-wood.*
- falcatus**, -a, -um, *scythe-shaped, curved,  
hooked.*
- fallacia**, -æ, f. *deception.*
- fallax**, -acis, adj. *deceptive, deceitful, ↓  
false.*
- fallû**, *fallere, fefelli, falsum, deceive,  
cheat; escape the notice of; of time,  
pass, pass pleasantly, while away.* **dê-  
positum fallere**, *keep the deposit (not  
give it up as by duty bound), make de-  
fault.*
- falsus**, -a, -um, *false, deceptive.* **fer-  
tilitâs falsa inœet**, *the fertility proves  
false.*
- falx**, *falcis*, f. *scythe, sickle; pruning-  
hook.*
- fâmâ**, -æ, f. *fame, rumor, report.*
- famês**, -is, f. *hunger, famine; greed, de-  
sire.*
- famulus**, -i, m. *house-servant, servant,  
slave.*
- fânum**, -i, n. *shrines, temple.*
- fâs**, indecl. n. *right (divine and fated).* ↓  
**fâs est**, *it is right, it is proper, it is per-  
mitted, it is possible.*
- fassus**, see *fateor.*
- fâstigium**, -i, n. *gable, gable-end; roof, ↓  
summit.*
- fâtalis**, -e, *of fate, fatal,ateful; fatal.*
- fateor**, *fateri, fassus sum, confess, ac-  
knowledge.*
- fâtidious**, -a, -um, [fâctum, diciû] *proph- ↓  
ecying, fate-revealing.*

fatigū, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, *weary, tire; choke, exhaust, destroy (messēs)*.  
 fātum, -ī, n. *fate; prophecy; death*.  
 fātum nōn est, *it is not fated*.  
 faveō, favēre, fāvī, fantum, *favor, help, assist, be friendly to*.  
 favilla, -ae, f. *ashes, glowing ashes, embers, cinders*.  
 favor, -ōris, m. *favor, good-will, interest, partiality, approbation*.  
 favus, -ī, m. *honeycomb*.  
 fax, facis, f. *torch, firebrand, used especially in funerals and weddings*.  
 fecundus, -a, -um, *fruitful, fertile*.  
 feliciter, adv. *happily, successfully*.  
 felicis amēta sum tibi, *happier was your love for me*.  
 felix, -icis, adj. *happy; fortunate, prosperous; fertile, rich*.  
 femina, -ae, f. *woman, female; of animals, especially cow*.  
 femineus, -a, -um, *of woman, woman's; female, feminine*. dē femineō lactū, *from the woman's throewing*.  
 fera, -ae, f. *wild beast, beast, animal*.  
 ferax, -acis, adj. [ferō] *fertile, productive, rich*.  
 ferē, adv. *almost, nearly, about; usually*.  
 ferō, -īre, *strike, hit, beat*.  
 ferō, ferre, tullī, lētum, *bear, carry, bring; carry off; offer, give; relate, say; get, receive; suffer, endure; carry out for burial, bury; passive: be borne, go, hasten, rush*. lēgēs ferre, *make laws*. iusta ferre, *bring the proper gifts, perform the funeral rites*. nōn ferendus, *unendurable*. si fors tulit, *if it so happened*. pretium ferre, *carry off the prise*. aequōs calorēs ferre, *receive proper heat*.  
 ferūx, -ōcis, adj. *fierce, wild, cruel, bold*.  
 ferreus, -a, -um, *of iron, iron; hard-hearted, unmerciful; cruel, terrible*.  
 ferrugō, -inis, f. *iron-rust, color of iron-rust, dark color*.  
 ferrum, -ī, n. *iron; things made of iron, especially sword*.  
 fertilis, -e, *fertile, fruitful, productive*.  
 fertilitās, -ētis, f. *fertility*.  
 ferus, -a, -um, *wild, fierce, cruel*.

ferveō, fervēre, fervi, *boil, grow hot, burn, glow; boil up, rage*.  
 fervor, -ōris, m. *heat, glow*.  
 fessus, -a, -um, *tired, weary, exhausted*.  
 festinō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, *hasten, hurry*.  
 festum, -ī, and festa, -ōrum, n. *festival, holiday; feast*. festum agere, *hold a festival*.  
 festus, -a, -um, *festive, of holidays, holiday*.  
 fetus, -ūs, m. *fruit, offspring*.  
 fibra, -ae, f. *the entrails of a victim*.  
 fictilis, -e, [singō] *of clay*. Subst. fictilia, n. *earthenware vessels*.  
 fidelis, -e, *true, faithful, sincere*.  
 fides, -ei, f. *faith, belief; honor, sincerity, truth; fulfillment, verification*. vērī fide māiora, *greater than can be believed to be true, incredible*.  
 fidi, -ere, fides sum, *trust, put confidence in*.  
 fiducia, -ae, f. *confidence; self-confidence, pride*.  
 fidus, -a, -um, *true, faithful, sincere, honest, reliable*.  
 figō, -ere, fixi, fixum, *fix; fasten; press (scula, āpe)*. aere fixō, *on the fixed brass (the bronze tables of laws which were set up in public places)*.  
 figura -ae, f. [singō] *shape, figure, form; appearance; beauty; style, manner*.  
 filia, -ae, f. *daughter*.  
 filius, -ī, m. *son*.  
 filum, -ī, n. *thread; especially, the thread of life as spun by the Fates*.  
 findō, -ere, fidi, fissum, *split, divide, cleave*.  
 fingō, -ere, finxi, factum, *form, fashion, make; imagine, fancy; make up, invent, trump up*. quem prōdere finxit, *whom he falsely accused of betraying*.  
 finiō, -īre, -ivi, -itum, *finish, end, conclude; especially, finish speaking*.  
 finis, -is, m. and f. *end, bound, boundary, limit*. sine fine, *dēemptō fine, without end, forever*. finem impōnere, *put an end to, finish*.  
 finitimus, -a, -um, *neighboring, near*.  
 fiō, fieri, factus sum, [used as a passive of faciō] *be made, become, arise, happen*.

**firmō**, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, *strengthen, encourage, comfort; confirm, establish.*

**firmus**, -a, -um, *strong, firm, abiding.*  
nōn firma futura, *not destined to remain.*

**flagus**, see **finh**, *spū.*

**fistula**, -ae, *f. pipe, a lead pipe for carrying water; fide, the shepherd's pipe made out of seven unequal reeds.*

**fixus**, see **figū**, *fix.*

**flagrō**, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, *burn, blaze.*  
cupidine flagrere, *burn with desire.*

**flamen**, -inis, *n. [fl] breath, blast, wind.*

**flamma**, -ae, *f. flame, fire, fire-brand, heat; love, passion.* flammis corripit, *be seized with flames, catch fire.* flammis imitans, *flame-like.* trifida flamma, *the three-pronged flame of lightning.*

**flammeus**, -a, -um, *flaming, fiery.*

**flamifer**, -fera, -ferum, *flame-bearing, flaming, fiery.*

**flāvōsō**, -ere, *turn yellow, turn golden, turn to gold.*

**flāvus**, -a, -um, *yellow, golden; golden-haired, blond.*

**flēbilis**, -e, [flē] *mournful, sad.*

**flectō**, -ere, flexi, flexum, *bend, curve; turn, direct; influence, sway; appease.*

**flēō**, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, *weep; lament.*

**flētus**, -ūs, *m. weeping; tears.*

**flexus**, -a, -um, [flectō] *curved, bent.*

**flōrō**, -ere, -ul, *flowerish, bloom, prosper.*

**flōs**, flōris, *m. flower, bloom.*

**fluctus**, -ūs, *m. wave, billow, flood, tide.*

**fluō**, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, *flow, run.*

**flūmen**, -inis, *n. stream, river.* Personified, *river-god.*

**flūmineus**, -a, -um, *of a river, river.*

**fluō**, -ere, fluxi, fluxum, *flow, pour, drip.* palmis fluere, *flow from the hands; capillis, from the hair.*

**fluvius**, -i, *m. stream, river.*

**focus**, -i, *m. fire-place, hearth; altar.*

**fodiō**, fodere, fodi, fossum, *dig, dig up; pierce.*

**fodō**, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, *disfigure; defile, pollute; disgrace.*

1. foedus, -a, -um, *dirty, vile, horrible.*

2. foedus, -eris, *n. treaty, agreement, bond; condition, law.*

**folium**, -i, *n. leaf.* foliis truncare, *cut off the leaves.*

**fōns**, fontis, *m. fountain, spring.*

[for] **fari**, fatus sum, *speak, say.*

**forāmen**, -inis, *n. opening, hole.*

**forās**, *adv. out of doors, out, forth.*

**fore** = futurum esse.

**forem** = essem.

**foris**, -is, *f. door, wing (of a folding door).*

Pl. forēs, *folding door, double door.*

**fōrma**, -ae, *f. form, shape; beauty.*

**formidābilis**, -e, *to be dreaded, formidable, fearful, dangerous.*

**formidō**, -inis, *f. fear, terror.* vāria formidō, *variegated scarecrow, made of feathers of various colors and used in the chase.*

**fōrmō**, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, *form, shape, make, fashion.*

**fōrmōsus**, -a, -um, *shapely, beautiful.*

**fōrnāx**, -eas, *f. oven, furnace.*

**fors**, [-tis], *f. chance, accident, luck.*

forte, *by chance, perchance.* Personified, *Fortuna*, the goddess of fortune.

**fōraitan**, *adv. [fors sit an] perhaps, perchance, it may be.*

**fortāsse**, *adv. perhaps, perchance.*

**forte**, see **fors**.

**fortis**, -e, *strong, brave, courageous.*

**fortia**, *brave deeds.* fortia dicta, *brave words, threatening language.*

**fortiter**, *adv. strongly, bravely, courageously.* fortius utere lōris, *make greater use of the reins.*

**fortūna**, -ae, *f. fortune, chance, luck.* Personified, *Fortuna*, the goddess of fortune. fortūna pūgnae, *the result of the combat.*

**forum**, -i, *n. forum, market-place.*

**fossa**, -ae, *f. [fodiō] ditch, trench, fosse.*

**fossor**, -ōris, *m. digger, ditcher.*

**fossus**, see **fodiō**.

**foveō**, -ere, fōvi, fōtum, *care for, cherish, favor, support.*

**fragilis**, -e, *fragile, easily broken, brittle, frail, weak.*

- fragor**, -ōris, m. *breaking, cracking; crash; peal of thunder.*
- frāgum**, -ī, n. *strawberry.*
- frangō**, -ere, frēgi, fractum, *break, shatter; weaken, overcomes.*
- frāter**, -tris, m. *brother; also = frāter patruelis, cousin.*
- frāternus**, -a, -um, *of a brother, brother's; of a cousin, cousin's.* frāterna petō, *I demand the property of my cousin.*
- frans**, -dis, f. *fraud, deception, trickery, treachery, cunning.*
- frēmō**, -ere, -ui, roas, murmur.
- frēndō**, -ere, frēsūm, *gnash (the teeth).*
- frēnum**, -ī, n. *bit, bridle; check, rein.* frēna remittit, *lets the reins loose.*
- frequēns**, -entis, adj. *numerous, in crowds; abounding in; often to be translated as an adverb, often, frequently.*
- frequentē**, adv. *in crowds; often, frequently.*
- frequentis**, -ae, f. *crowd, throng.*
- frequentō**, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, *visit in large numbers, visit often, frequent; throng around, attend; celebrate (sacra).*
- fretum**, -ī, n. *strait; sea.*
- frigidus**, -a, -um, *cold, chilled.*
- frigus**, -oris, n. *cold, coldness, chill.*
- frēndēns**, -entis, partic. adj. *leafy, green.*
- frēndēō**, -ere, -ui, *bear leaves, be covered with leaves.*
- frēndēns**, -a, -um, *leafy, covered with leaves.*
1. frōns, -ondis, f. *leaf; leaves, foliage.*
2. frōns, -ontis, f. *forehead; countenance, face; front.*
- frōctus**, -ūs, m. *fruit; reward, success.*
- fruar**, fruī, fructus and fructus sum, *enjoy, rejoice in.*
- frustrā**, adv. *in vain, to no purpose.*
- frutex**, -icis, m. *bush, shrub.*
- frūx**, frūgis, f. *fruit, grain; usually Pl.*
- fuga**, -ae, f. *flight; banishment.*
- fugāx**, -ācis, adj. *fleeing.* fugāx ambitiōnis eram, *I had no inclination to a public career.*
- fugiō**, fugere, fugi, fugitum, *flee, run away, depart (= die, Am. III. 9, 49); be banished; flee from, avoid, escape; escape the memory, be forgotten.*
- ful**, see sum.
- fulgēō**, -ere, fulsi, fulsum, *shine, flash.*
- fulmen**, -inis, n. *lightning, thunderbolt.* virēs fulminis, *the strength of the thunderbolt, the power of lightning.*
- fūmō**, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, *smoke.*
- fūmus**, -ī, m. *smoke.*
- fundō**, -ere, fudi, fūsum, *pour, pour out; rout, put to flight, defeat; lay low, knock down.* resupinum fudi, *I laid him low, laid him on his back, knocked him down.*
- funēbris**, -e, *of a funeral, funeral, funeral, sad, mournful.*
- funereus**, -a, -um, *of a funeral, funeral.* funerea vestis, *mourning dress.*
- funestus**, -a, -um, *deadly, fatal.*
- fungor**, fungi, fūctus sum, *perform, carry out, execute, finish.* sepulcrō fūctus, *buried.*
- fūnis**, -is, m. *rope, cable.*
- fūnus**, -oris, n. *funeral; death.*
- furca**, -ae, f. *fork; fork-shaped prop of a house.*
- furēns**, -entis, partic. adj. *raging, mad.*
- furiosus**, -a, -um, *raging, furious.*
- furō**, -ere, *rage, be furious, rave, storm.*
- furor**, -ōris, m. *madness, insanity, raging.*
- furtim**, adv. *by stealth, secretly.*
- furtum**, -ī, n. *theft; deception, trickery.*
- fūalis**, -e, [fundō] *capable of being poured, liquid.*
- fūsus**, -ī, m. *spindle, on which the thread is wound in spinning.*
- futūrus**, -a, -um, [future partic. of sum] *about to be, future.* Subst. futūrum, -ī, and futūra, -ōrum, *future.*

## G

- galea**, -ae, f. *helmet.*
- Gallus**, -ī, m. *Gallus, Roman elegiac poet (69-26 B.C.).*
- Gargara**, -ōrum, n. *Gargara, the summit of Mount Ida in Mysia.*
- garrulus**, -a, -um, *garrulous, prattling, loquacious, talkative.*

gaudeō, -ere, gāvīsus sum, rejoice, be glad. gaudens altīre receptū, delighted to get back his foster-father.

gaudium, -i, n. joy, enjoyment, pleasure.

gelidus, -a, -um, cold, cool, chilly.

geminū, -āre, -īvi, -ītum, double.

geminus, -a, -um, double, two-fold, two-formed; twin, two.

gemitus, -ūs, m. groaning, sighing; groan, sigh.

gemma, -ae, f. gem, precious stone.

gemō, -ere, -ul, groan, sigh; bewail.

gena, -arum, f. cheeks.

genar, -ari, m. son-in-law.

generosus, -a, -um, noble, of noble birth, high-born; spirited.

genetrix, -icis, f. mother.

genīlītar, adv. merrily.

genitor, -ōris, m. father; ruler, lord.

genitūrus, genitūrus, see gignō.

genius, -i, m. genius, guardian spirit. A man's genius was supposed to attend and protect him throughout life and to it were offered sacrificial cakes on birthdays.

gens, gentis, f. race, people, nation, tribe, family. gentēs, countries (Met. II. 215).

genū, -ūs, n. knee.

genul, see gignō.

genus, -eris, n. [gignō] birth, descent; family, race; kind. generis auctor, ancestor, father.

germānus, -i, m. brother.

gerō, -ere, gessi, gestum, bear, carry, wear, have; manage, execute, carry on, wage. gerens, having, with.

gestāmen, -inis, n. burden, load.

gestū, -ire, -īvi, -ītum, be eager, long.

gestō, -āre, -īvi, -ītum, bear, carry.

Getae, -arum, m. the Getae, a wild, warlike tribe living north of the Danube near its mouth.

gignō, -ere, genui; genitum, bear, bring forth, beget, produce. Subst. genitus, son.

glaciālis, -e, icy.

glaciō, -ōis, f. ice.

gladiātor, -ōris, m. gladiator.

gladius, -i, m. sword.

glæba, -ae, f. clod, lump of earth.

glāna, glandia, f. acorn.

glōria, -ae, f. glory, fame; honor, ornament.

gnāta, -ae, f. [= nēta] daughter.

gnātus, -i, m. [= nētus] son.

gracilis, -is, slender, graceful; thin, slight.

grāculus, -i, m. jacobus, supposed to prophesy rain.

Grādīvus, -i, m. Gradivus, another name for Mars.

gradus, -ūs, m. step, walk, carriage.

Gracila, -ae, f. Greece.

Gracīnus, -i, m. Gracīnus, a friend of Ovid.

Gracius, -a, -um, Grecian, Greek.

Grāius, -a, -um, Grecian, Greek. Subst. Grāius, Greek.

grāmen, -inis, n. grass. ✓

grāminosus, -a, -um, of grass, grassy.

grandaevus, -a, -um, aged.

grandis, -is, great, grand, important.

grānum, -i, n. grain, seed.

grātēs, Pl. f. thanks. grātēs agere, thank, express thanks.

grātia, -ae, f. charm, grace; favor, love, friendship; influence, popularity; thanks.

grātulor, -āri, -ātus sum, congratulate.

grātus, -a, -um, agreeable, acceptable, pleasing, dear; friendly, grateful; welcome.

gravidus, -a, -um, heavy, full, laden.

gravis, -is, heavy, weighty; important, serious, great; severe, hard, bad, sad.

somnō gravis, drunk with sleep.

gravitās, -itās, f. weight, heaviness; importance, dignity.

gravō, -āre, -īvi, -ītum, make heavy, weigh down, load, oppress, make worse (fortūnam). gravātus, heavy.

grex, gregis, m. herd, flock; troop, band. ✓

gubernātor, -ōris, m. pilot, helmsman.

gurgēs, -itis, m. whirlpool; deep water, lake, river.

gutta, -ae, f. drop; tear.

guttur, -uris, n. throat; pl. guttura.

gŷrus, -i, m. circle, curse.

## H

habēna, -ae, f. [habēō] *rein, line*.  
 habēō, -ēre, -vī, -itum, *have, hold, occupy, possess; regard, consider. amor habendī, avaricia. nōn habēbam quod speculārer, I had nothing more to find out.*  
 habitābilis, -e, *habitable*.  
 habitū, -ūre, -vī, -itum, *inhabit; dwell*.  
 habitus, -ūs, m. *dress, clothing*.  
 hīc, adv. *this way, on this side, here*.  
 hīctenus, adv. *so far, to this point*.  
 haedus, -ī, m. *kid*.  
 Haemonia, -ae, f. *Haemonia, an old name for Thessaly*.  
 Haemonius, -a, -um, *Haemonian = Thessalian*.  
 Haemus, -ī, m. *Haemus, a mountain in Thrace*.  
 haerēō, -ēre, haesi, haesum, *hang, cling, be fastened, remain, stick; hesitate, doubt (an haec sit)*.  
 haerēs, -ēdis, m. *heir, see hērēs*.  
 Haïus, -ī, m. *Haïus, a Lycian, ally of the Trojans, slain by Ulysses*.  
 hāmus, -ī, m. *hook*.  
 hara, -ae, f. *hog-pen, sty. cūra inmundae harae, keeper of the filthy sty, swineherd*.  
 harēna, -ae, f. *sand*.  
 harundō, -inis, f. *reed, cane; rod, fishing-rod; flute*.  
 hasta, -ae, f. *staff; spear, lance; the thyrsus, the wand of Bacchus*.  
 haud, adv. *not*.  
 hauriō, -īre, hauri, haustum, *drink, swallow; empty, exhaust; shed (cruentem)*.  
 haustus, -ūs, m. *draught, drink. accipe haustus, drink*.  
 hebes, -etis, adj. *dull, stupid*.  
 hebētō, -ēre, -vī, -itum, *make dull, dim*.  
 Hecātē, -ēs, f. *Hecate, goddess of witchcraft, often represented as having three heads (triplicis vultūs) and confused with Diana*.  
 Hector, -oris, m. *Hector, the chief hero of the Trojans, killed by Achilles*.

Hectorēus, -a, -um, *of Hector, Hector's*.  
 hēdera, -ae, f. *ivy, clusters of ivy, sacred to Bacchus*.  
 Helenē, -ēs, f. *Helen, wife of Menelaus; carried off to Troy by Paris, she became the cause of the Trojan war*.  
 Helenus, -ī, m. *Helenus, son of Priam, skilled in prophecy; he was captured by Ulysses*.  
 Heliōs, -ēs, f. *Helice, the Great Bear, the constellation which was most used by the Grecian sailors in directing their course*.  
 Heliōn, -ōnis, m. *Heliicon, a mountain in Boeotia, sacred to the Muses*.  
 Henna, -ae, f. *Henna, a city in Sicily*.  
 Hennaesus, -a, -um, *of Henna. Hennaes moenia, the city of Henna*.  
 herba, -ae, f. *herb, plant, grass, green stalk. primis in herbis, as soon as they spring up*.  
 herbōsus, -a, -um, *grassy, green*.  
 hērēs, -ēdis, m. *heir, hērēs certāminis, winner of the prize*.  
 hērōs, -ōis, m. *hero, demigod. Bercyntius hērōs = Midas. Lārtius hērōs = Ulysses*.  
 hērōus, -a, -um, *heroic, epic. Subst. hērōus, epic verse, hexameter*.  
 Hesperia, -ae, f. *Hesperia, land of the west*.  
 Hesperides, -um, f. *the Hesperides, the nymphs who, in the far west, guarded the tree with the golden apples*.  
 Hesperius, -a, -um, *Hesperian, western. Subst. Hesperii, Westerners, inhabitants of the far west. Hesperis nōtus et Eōis, known from the far west to the extreme east*.  
 Hesperus, -ī, m. *Hesperus, the evening star*.  
 hesternus, -a, -um, *of yesterday, yesterday's*.  
 heu, interj. *alas! oh!*  
 1. hīc, adv. *here, in this place*.  
 2. hīc, haec, hūc, *this, such. hīc—hīc, the one—the other. hīc—illū, the one—the other, the latter—the former, the former—the latter. hūc, Abl. of Comp. so much, by so much.*

- hiems, -inis, *f. winter; storm; cold.*  
 Hiems, *Winter* (personified).
- hinc, *adv. hence, from this, from this place, from this cause, from this time, hereupon.*
- hirsutus, -us, *m. hoisting.*
- hirsutus, -a, -um, *hairy, rough, shaggy.*  
 cōnis hirsuta capilla, *bristling with grey hair.*
- hirtus, -a, -um, *hairy, rough, bristling.*
- hiscē, -ere, *open one's mouth, speak.*
- Hiater, -tri, *m. Hiater, Danube* (the lower part of the Danube River).
- hodie, *adv. to-day, at the present time.*
- holus, -eris, *n. vegetables, mainly cabbage.*
- Homerus, -i, *m. Homer, the Greek epic poet.*
- homō, -inis, *m. man, human being.*
- honestū, *adv. honorably, becomingly.*
- honestus, -a, -um, *honorable.*
- honor or honoris, -eris, *honor, distinction, fame; office, rank; offering, sacrifice.*
- hora, -ae, *f. time, hour.* Hōrae, *the Hours* (personified), *goddesses of time.*
- Horatius, -i, *m. Horace, Roman lyric poet* (65-8 B.C.).
- horrendus, -a, -um, *horrible, dreadful.*
- horrē, -ere, -ui, *be rough, bristle, rage; tremble, shudder; dread.* tempestās horret, *the storm rages.*
- horrens, -ere, horruī, *begin to be rough, bristle, rage; tremble, shake, shudder; dread.*
- horridus, -a, -um, *bristling, shaggy, rough; terrible, horrible.*
- hortifera, -inis, *n. encouragement, exhortation.*
- hortifera, -eris, *m. incller, encourager, exhorter.*
- hortor, -eri, -ētus sum, *encourage, urge on, incite, exhort.*
- hortus, -i, *m. garden.*
- hospes, -itis, *m. guest, stranger; host.*  
 nōn hospes ab hospite tūtus, *the guest is not safe from his host.* di hospitēs, *the dioties guests.*
- hospita, -ae, *f. stranger, guest.*
- hospitium, -i, *n. hospitality.* hospitio recipere, *receive as a guest, entertain hospitably.*
- hospitius, -a, -um, *hospitable, friendly.*
- hostia, -ae, *f. victim, sacrificial offering.*
- hostis, -is, *m. and f. enemy.*
- hūc, *adv. hither, to this place, here.*
- humānus, -a, -um, *human.*
- humilis, -e, [humus] *humile, low; plain, common, unimportant.*
- humor, -oris, *m. moisture, liquid.*
- humus, -i, *f. earth, ground, soil, land.*  
 humi, *on the ground.* humū, *from the ground.*
- hyacinthinus, -a, -um, *of a hyacinth, hyacinthine.* hyacinthina lilia, *hyacinthine lilies, perhaps simply hyacinths, but not our hyacinths.*
- Hyacinthus, -i, *m. Hyacinthus, a youth who was accidentally killed by Apollo with a discus and then changed into the flower hyacinthus, which was, however, different from our hyacinth.*
- Hyades, -um, *f. the Hyades, a constellation* (betokening rain).
- Hymen, -enis = Hymenaeus.
- hymenaeus, -i, *m. the marriage hymn.*
- Hymenaeus, -i, *m. Hymen, the god of marriage.*

## I

- iacē, -ere, -ui, *lie, lie prostrate; have fallen, be conquered, be destroyed.*  
 Trōia iacet, *Troy has fallen.* vultūs iacentēs, *prostrate faces.* falsa iacet, *proves false.* dēplorāta vōta iacent, *the hopes lie lamented.*
- iacō, iacere, iēcī, iactum, *throw, hurl, cast forth; utter.*
- iacō, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, *hurl repeatedly, toss back and forth, toss about, throw about, toss, throw; shake.*
- iacūra, -ae, *f. loss.*
- iacus, -ūs, *m. throwing.* fēmineō iactū, *from the woman's throwing.*
- iaculor, -eri, -ētus sum, *throw, hurl.*
- iam, *adv. already, now.* iam iamque, *immediately, on the very point of, just about to.* iam nunc, *already.* iam nōn, *no longer.* iam nunquam, *never, again.* si iam nequē, *if I can no longer.* si iam nōn, *if no longer.*
- iambus, -i, *m. iambus, iambic verse; Pl. iambic poetry.*

- iamdūdum, adv. *already for a long time.*
- iānus, -ae, f. *door, gate.*
- Iapetionidēs, -ae, m. *the son of Iapetus = Atlas.*
- Iāsōn, -onis, m. *Jason, the son of Aeson, and nephew of Pelias. By the latter he was sent to Colchis on the Argonautic Expedition in search of the Golden Fleece. Here Jason met Medea, who became his wife. Afterwards he deserted her and married Creusa, the daughter of the King of Corinth.*
- ibi, adv. *there, in that place.* Met. iii. 610, *in him.*
1. Icarus, -i, m. *Icarus, the father of Penelope.*
2. Icarus, -a, -um, *Icarian. Icaria aqua, the Icarian Sea.*
- Icarus, -i, m. *Icarus, son of Daedalus. Flying away from Crete on wings made by his father, he soared too high, the wax with which his wings were fastened was melted by the sun, and he fell into the water which was thereafter called the Icarian Sea.*
- icō, icere, icō, icitum, *strike, hit. icus, struck.*
- ictus, -ūs, m. *stroke, blow.*
- Īda, -ae, f. *Ida, a mountain near Troy.*
- idcirō, adv. *therefore, for this reason.*
- Īdē = Īda.
- idem, eadem, idem, *the same, sometimes to be translated adverbially, also, too, likewise. eadem nobis, the same as we.*
- Idomeneus, -ei, m. *Idomeneus, leader of the Cretans in the Trojan war.*
- iesur, -oris, n. *hoer.*
- īstīnium, -i, n. *fasting; hunger. Used in Plural.*
- igitur, adv. *therefore, accordingly.*
- Ignārus, -a, -um, *ignorant, not aware, not knowing.*
- Ignāvus, -a, -um, *lazy, dull, inactive, sluggish.*
- Ignēsō, -ere, *blaze, begin to burn.*
- Ignifer, -fera, -ferum, *fire-bearing, fiery.*
- Ignis, -is, m. *fire, flames; glow, heat, splendor; lightning: fire of passion, love. Ignēs concipere, catch fire.*
- Ignōrō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, *be ignorant, be unaware, not know.*
- Ignōscō, -ere, Ignōvi, Ignōtum, *pardon, forgive.*
- Ignōtus, -a, -um, *unknown, strange.*
- Illex, Illicis, f. *holm-oak, an evergreen.*
- Ilia, Ilium, n. Pl. *abdomen, flank, side.*
- Iliacus, -a, -um, *of Ilium, Trojan.*
- Ilios, -i, f. *Ilium, Troy.*
- Illicē, adv. *by that way, that way, on that side, there.*
- ill-, in compound words = inl-.
- Ille, -a, -ud, *that; he, she, it. ille—hic, the former—the latter.*
- Illicē, adv. *there, in that place.*
- Illūc, adv. *thither, to that place, there.*
- Imāgo, -inis, f. *image, likeness; form, shape.*
- imbellis, -e, *unwarlike, cowardly.*
- imber, -bris, m. *rain, rain-storm.*
- imitator, -oris, m. *imitator.*
- imitatrix, -trix, f. *imitator.*
- imm-, in compounds, see inm-.
- Immo, adv. *nay, verily, indeed.*
- im-patiēns, -entis, adj. *incapable of enduring, incapable of controlling (ira).*
- impediō, -ire, -ivi or -ii, -itum, *hinder, obstruct, hamper; encircle (rēmō), embrace.*
- im-pellō, -ere, -puli, -pulsum, *strike, beat; splash.*
- im-pendō, -ere, -pendi, -pēsum, *spend, shed.*
- imperō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, *command, order, control (illis).*
- impetus, -ūs, m. *force, impetus, impulse, inclination. impetus est, feel an impulse, be strongly inclined.*
- impius, -a, -um, *impious, wicked.*
- im-plet, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, *fill, fill up, complete.*
- im-plūrō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, *implore, beseech, beg.*
- im-pōnō, -ere, -posui, -positum, *place (put, lay, set) in or on, impose. finem impōnere, put an end to; finish. manum ultimam impōnere, put the finishing touches, end, complete.*



- importunus**, -a, -um, *troublesome, obtrusive; cruel, unparing.*
- improbus**, -a, -um, *unjust, wicked, bad, shameful.* **improbe**, you wretch.
- im-prudens**, -entis, adj. *unaware, off one's guard.*
- impune**, adv. *without being punished, unpunished, without paying the penalty, with impunity.* **per mē**, at my hands.
- inuis** = **infamis** from **inferus**.
- in**, prep. with Abl. and Acc.: with Abl. *in, on, at, among*; with Acc. *into, to*; **in-til**. **in diem**, for a day **in vicē**, in turn. **in aurigam**, against the driver. **in speculum ehorī**, like a dance. **tempore in illō**, on that occasion. **in quibus**, among whom. **in illō**, in his case.
- in-adiustus**, -a, -um, *unburnt, unscorched.*
- in-aequalis**, -e, *unequal, unlike.* **in-aequalis harundō**, *stole composed of reeds of unequal length.* **inaequalis autumnū**, *changeable autumns.*
- in-amoenus**, -a, -um, *disagreeable, unpleasant.* **inamoena regna** = *the Under World.*
- inānis**, -e, *empty, vacant*; used especially of the Under World and the incorporeal spirits of the dead.
- in-arsus**, -a, -um, *unplowed, uncultivated.*
- inbellis**, *unwarlike.* See **imbellis**.
- in-callescō**, -ere, -calui, *becomes warm, grow hot.*
- in-cautus**, -a, -um, *incautious; off one's guard.*
- in-cēdō**, -ere, -cēssi, -cēssum, *walk, advance.*
- incendium**, -i, n. *burning; fire, flame, blaze.*
- in-certum**, -i, n. *doubt, uncertainty.* **in incertō**, *in doubt.*
- in-certus**, -a, -um, *uncertain, doubtful.*
- in-cessū**, -ere, -ivi, *attack.*
- in-cessus**, -us, m. *walk, carriage.*
- in-cidō**, -ere, -cidi, -cisum, [caedō] *cut in, carve in, engrave in.*
- in-cipiō**, -cipere, -cepī, -ceptum, *begin, commence.*
- in-litus**, -a, -um, *famous, renowned.*
- in-obgnitus**, -a, -um, *unknown.*
- incola**, -ae, m. *inhabitant.*
- incolumis**, -e, *safe, unharmed.*
- in-crepō**, -ere, -ui, -itum, *roll at, scold, upbraid, find fault with.*
- in-cumbō**, -ere, -cubui, -cubitum, *bend to, lean upon, fall upon (surro).*
- in-curō**, -ere, -ivi, -itum, *run against, strike against.*
- incurvus**, -a, -um, *curved, bent.*
- in-custōditus**, -a, -um, *unguarded, unwatched.*
- inde**, adv. *thence, from there; from that time, after that, then; from that cause, for that reason.*
- in-dilectus**, -a, -um, *not cast down.*
- in-dilebilis**, -e, *indestructible, imperishable.*
- index**, -icis, m. and f. *informers, discoverer.* **nūllō sub indice**, *without being caught up with in efforts to evade, without trying to evade.*
- indicium**, -i, n. *disclosure, informing, information.*
- indignor**, -eri, -ētus sum, *disdain, deem unworthy.* **vestis lectō nūn** **indignanda**, *clothes not unworthy of the bed, suitable to the bed, at which the bed could not complain.*
- in-dignus**, -a, -um, *unworthy, undeserving; innocent.*
- indolēscō**, -ere, -dolui, *be pained, be hurt, be grieved.*
- in-domitus**, -a, -um, *unconquered, invincible.*
- in-ducō**, -ere, -dūxi, -ductum, *bring in, lead in; put on, cover, overspread* **nūbila inducere**, *bring up clouds, collect clouds.*
- indulgēō**, -ere, -indulsi, -indultum, *indulge, yield to.*
- indūō**, -uere, -ui, -ūtum, *put on, clothe with, dress in, deck with.* **indūta variis colorē**, *dressed in various colors.*
- Indus**, -a, -um, *Indian, of India.* **Indi**, *the Indians, the Hindus.*
- inermis**, -e, [arma] *unarmed, defenseless.*
- iners**, -tis, adj. [ars] *inactive, lazy, sluggish, idle.* **neq̄ iners pauperque**

- voluntās, and a good will that was active and rich.
- inexpertus, -a, -um, untried, unproved.
- inexpugnābilis, -e, invincible, ineradicable.
- infamis, -e, infamous, disreputable, notorious.
- in-felix, -icis, adj. unhappy, unfortunate.
- inferiæ, -arum, f. offerings (to the dead).
- inferius, adv. lower, too low. See Inferus.
- Inferus, -a -um, of the Under World, belonging to the Under World, infernal.
- in-ferō, -ferre, -tulī, -lātum, bring in, carry in (into, to). laticōs in nāvem inferre, carry water into the ship.
- Inferus, -a -um, low; often used of the Lower World. Comp. inferior, inferior, lower, too low. Super. Infimus and Imus, lowest, deepest, bottom of. pectus sub imum, under the lowest part of the breast.
- infestus, -a -um, hostile, inimical; dangerous.
- in-fidus, -a -um, faithless, untrustworthy.
- in-fixō, -ere, -fixī, -fixum, fasten in. Infixus, fastened.
- infitor, -firi, -fītus sum, deny, disown.
- in-flō, -fere, -fēvi, -fētum, blow in, blow (an instrument).
- in-fundō, -ere, -fūdī, -fūsum, pour in, pour into, pour upon, scatter around.
- ingeniōsus, -a, -um, adapted, fit; skilful, clever, ingenious.
- ingenium, -i, n. natural endowment, intellect, talent, genius, gifts; nature, natural disposition; quality.
- ingēns, -entis, adj. mighty, great; huge, monstrous.
- ingenuus, -a, -um, free-born, free; liberal, noble. ingenue artēs, the liberal arts, studies and pursuits adapted to the free-born in contradistinction to slaves.
- ingluvis, -is, f. greed, gluttony.
- in-grātus, -a, -um, disagreeable, hateful, unwelcome; ungrateful.
- in-gredior, -gredi, -gressus sum, enter, march in. currū ingredi, drive in.
- inguen, -inis, n. groin.
- in-hæreō, -hære, -hæsi, -hæsum, stick to, cling to.
- in-hibēō, -ere, -ui, -itum, [habēō] check, stop, hinder, prevent.
- in-honestus, -a, -um, dishonorable, disgraceful. inhonesta vĕla parāre, prepare a disgraceful flight.
- in-honōrātus, -a, -um, unlabeled.
- in-icēō, -icere, -icēi, -iectum, throw upon, lay upon, put upon. manus incere, lay hands on, claim as one's own.
- in-imicus, -a, -um, [amicus] hostile, unfriendly, inimical.
- in-iquus, -a, -um, [æquus] unjust; unfriendly, unfavorable, unkind, hostile; impatient. nec iniquē mente, with resignation.
- iniūria, -e, f. injury, wrong-doing, wrong, injustice.
- in-iustus, -a, -um, unjust, unfair.
- in-lētus, -a, -um, [lētō] unweary.
- in-linō, -ere, -lēvi, -litum, smear, spread, lay on; anoint. cērē inlitus, smeared with wax, having a layer of wax.
- in-lūdō, -ere, -lūsi, -lūsum, make sport. inlūdēs, making sport of them.
- in-lūstris, -e, shining, bright, brilliant.
- immēnis, -e, huge, monstrous; terrible.
- in-memor, -aris, adj. forgetful, ungrateful.
- in-mēnsus, -a, -um, [metior] unmeasured, immeasurable; immense, immoderate, boundless. in immēsum, to an immense size.
- in-meritō, adv. undeservedly, innocently.
- in-meritus, -a, -um, undeserving; innocent.
- in-mineō, -ere, -ui, hang over, project over; impend, threaten; be intent upon (exitō).
- in-mittō, -ere, -misi, -missum, send in, send upon; let go. inmittere habēnās, let the reins loose. inmissi capilli, hair hanging down loose.
- in-mundus, -a, -um, unclean, filthy, dirty.
- immūnis, -e, [mūnus] free from duties, free from burdens, under no obligation; free, having no share. immūnis æquoris Arctos, the Great Bear, which never touches the sea, never sinks below

- the Aetium.* tellis inminis, *the earth under no obligation, because no seed had been planted and no work done.*
- in-murmurō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, murmur at, murmur against (mā, Met. III. 646).
- in-nātas, -a, -um, born in, born on, native. innētō mūrīce tētum, covered with the purple-fish growing there.
- in-nīter, -nīti, -nītus sum, support one's self on, lean upon; rest upon.
- in-nocuus, -a, -um, [nocēō] harmless, innocent.
- in-numerus, -a, -um, innumerable, countless.
- in-ops, inopia, adj. poor, needy, without means, without.
- in-orātus, -a, -um, unadorned, undecorated.
- in-perfectus, -a, -um, unfinished, incomplete.
- in-, in compounds, see imp-.
- inquam, defective verb, I say. inquit, he says, says he.
- in-quirō, -ere, -quisivi, -quistum, investigate, examine, inquire. in patris annis inquiri, asks questions (of the astrologer) concerning his father's years, aims at his life.
- in-requies, -a, -um, unquiet, restless.
- inrigans, -a, -um, well-watered.
- inritāmen, -inis, n. inclement, inducement.
- inritamentum, -i, n. inclement, inducement. malūrum, to evil.
- inritus, -a, -um [ratus] in vain, powerless, ineffective.
- in-rūcō, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, sprinkle; besprinkle, moisten, wet.
- in-rumpō, -ere, -rūpi, -ruptum, break forth in, rush into.
- insānia, -ae, f. madness, insanity.
- in-sānus, -a, -um, mad, insane, raging.
- in-scius, -a, -um, ignorant, unaware, not knowing.
- in-scribō, -ere, -scripsi, -scriptum, write on, inscribe, write.
- in-sequer, -sequi, -secutus sum, pursue, follow.
- in-serō, -ere, -serui, -sertum, insert, introduce, mix, intrude.
- insidiae, -ārum, f. ambush, ambuscade, snare, plot, stratagem, treachery.
- insidiar, -ari, -ētus sum, lie in ambush for; plot against.
- insignis, -e, [signum] distinguished, conspicuous; adorned.
- insitiō, -ōnis, f. grafting; time of grafting.
- in-solitus, -a, -um, unaccustomed, unusual.
- in-sōns, -sontis, adj. innocent.
- insopor, -oris, adj. [sopor] sleepless, wakeful.
- in-spicō, -spicere, -spexi, -spectum, look into, examine; prove, test (fidem).
- in-spirō, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, blow into, blow.
- in-stabilis, -e, [stō] fickle, changeable.
- instar, n. indecl. used adverbially, after the fashion of, like.
- in-stō, -stāre, -stiti, stand on, stand above; press on, pursue, urge, importune; threaten; be near.
- in-struō, -ere, -struxi, -structum, draw up, prepare, make ready, equip; instruct.
- insultō, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, leap upon, dance upon.
- in-superābilis, -e, unconquerable, invincible.
- in-tāctus, -a, -um, [tangō] untouched.
- integer, -gra, -gram, whole, safe, uninjured.
- in-tendō, -ere, -tendi, -tentum, stretch out; turn to, aim at, give attention to, be intent upon.
- inter, prep. with Acc. between, among; during. inter sē, one another.
- interdum, adv. sometimes.
- interē, adv. in the mean while, in the mean time.
- inter-ēd, -ire, -ii, -itum, perish, be destroyed, die.
- inter-imō, -ere, -emi, -emptum, kill, slay.
- inter-mittō, -ere, -misi, -missum, interrupt. nōn intermissus, uninterrupted.

- in-territus, -a, -um, *unterrified, un-frightened.*
- intibum, -i, n. *endive, chicory, a vegetable.*
- in-tonō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, *thunder. in-tonat, it thunders.*
- in-torquē, -āre, -torā, -tortum, *twist, turn; brandish, hurt.*
- intrā, prep. with Acc. *within, in.*
- in-tremisō, -ere, -tremul, *tremble, quake.*
- intrō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, *enter, come in, go in. Iitora intrāvit, came to the shores. intrāta mihi est, I entered.*
- intus, adv. *within, inside.*
- in-ultus, -a, -um, [ulaiscor] *unavenged, unpunished.*
- in-ūtilis, -e, *useless; injurious, harmful. sibi inūtilior, to his own greater injury.*
- in-venī, -ire, -vēni, -ventum, *come—upon, meet up with, find, discover.*
- in-victus, -a, -um, *unconquered; invincible.*
- in-vidē, -āre, -vidi, -visum, *envy, be envious, grudge. nūn invidētia, do not prevent, i. e. permit.*
- invidia, -ae, f. *envy, jealousy, hate.*
- invidiosus, -a, -um, *envious; angry, full of hatred; causing hatred, exciting ill-will; hateful, disagreeable; enviable, envied. cōris harēnis invidiosus, an object of envy on account of its precious sands.*
- invidus, -a, -um, *envious; unfavorable, unfriendly.*
- invisus, -a, -um, [invidē] *hated.*
- invītus, -a, -um, *unwilling, against one's will. mē invītū, against my will, in spite of me.*
- invius, -a, -um, [via] *out of the way, remote; impassable.*
- in-volvē, -ere, -volvi, -volūtum, *involve, wrap up.*
- Iō, Iōa, f. *Io, daughter of Inachus, changed into a cow by Jupiter to avoid the jealous wrath of Juno.*
- iocōsus, -a, -um, *sportive, playful, merry.*
- Iphitidēs, -ae, m. *son of Iphitus, i. e. Oecranns.*
- ipse, -a, -um, *self, himself, etc.; even, very, likewise, in person. in suis ipsum castris, himself in his own camp. ipsa tellūs, the earth itself, of its own accord. ipse clipeus, the shield itself. ipse Maconidēs, even Homer.*
- ira, -ae, f. *anger, wrath. Also Plural.*
- irāscor, irāscor, irāscor, *become angry, become enraged; be angry, be enraged.*
- irātus, -a, -um, *angry, enraged, wrathful.*
- iro, see eō.
- Iris, Iridis, f. *Iris, the goddess of the rainbow and messenger of Juno.*
- irr-, in compounds, see inr-.
- Irus, -i, m. *Irus, a beggar in Ithaca, friendly to the suitors.*
- is, ea, id, *that, such; he, she, it.*
- Ismarus, -a, -um, *Ismarian, from Mount Ismarus in Thrace; hence = Thracian.*
- iste, ista, istud, *that, that by you, that of yours; often in a contemptuous signification, such.*
- Ister = Hister.
- Isthmus, -i, m. *the Isthmus (of Corinth).*
- ita, adv. *so, thus, in this way, under these circumstances. ut—ita, though—yet.*
- Italia, -ae, f. *Italy.*
- itor, itineris, n. [ire] *journey, voyage; way, road, street, passage.*
- iterum, adv. *again, a second time.*
- Ithaca, -ae, f. *Ithaca, an island in the Ionian Sea, home of Ulysses.*
- Ithacus, -a, -um, *Ithacan. Subst. Ithacus, the Ithacan, i. e. Ulysses.*
- Itys, -yos, m. *Itys, the little son of Tereus and Procne, who was slain by his mother in punishment of his father.*
1. iuba, -ae, f. *mane; crest.*
2. Iuba, -ae, m. *Iuba; king of Numidia, defeated by Julius Caesar.*
- iubar, -aris, n. *radiance, light, splendor, brightness; something bright, a star.*
- iubē, -āre, iussi, iussum, *order, command. iussum, ordered, as ordered. iussū lapidēs mittunt, they throw the stones as ordered.*
- iucundus, -a, -um, *pleasing, pleasant, acceptable.*
- iudex, -icis, m. and f. *judge.*

- iudicium**, -i, n. *judgment, decision, opinion.*
- ingulā**, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, *cut the throat of, slay, kill.*
- ingum**, -i, n. *yoke; mountain-ridge, mountain.*
- Iūlus**, -i, m. *Iulus, son of Aeneas, ancestor of the Julian gens.*
- ingū**, -ere, iūxi, -iūctum, *join, unite; gale, harness. iūcta aquilōnibus, joined to the north winds, i. e. near Gama. fēmina iūcta sub taurō, a cow along with her male.*
- Iūno**, -ōnis, f. *Juno, daughter of Saturn, wife and sister of Jupiter.*
- Iūnoſium**, -a, -um, *of Juno, Juno's, sacred to Juno.*
- Iūpiter**, Iovis, m. *Jupiter, chief of the gods.*
- iūr**, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, *swear. iūrātus, also active, having sworn. eadem nobis iūrātus in arma, who took the same war-pledge as we, who pledged himself to the same war. dis iūranda palūs, the pool (Styx) by which the gods must swear.*
- iūs, iūris**, n. *right, justice; law, custom; claim, privilege, prerogative; jurisdiction. iūre, rightly, with justice. iūra dare, give laws, hold court, rule. iūre tandem, by the right of the torch, in marriage. pars hie mihi māxima iūris, I have the most authority here. iūs et moderāmen equōrum (Hendiads), the right to guide the steeds.*
- iūsum**, -i, n. [iubeō] *order, command, instruction.*
- iūstitia**, -ae, f. *justice.*
- iūstus**, -a, -um, *just, honest, fair; proper, due, fitting. iūsta dare, to give the due (funeral honors), perform the funeral rites.*
- iuvenilis**, -e, [iuvenis] *youthful, young; strong, vigorous.*
- iuvenīlīter**, adv. *in youthful fashion, youthfully; strongly, vigorously.*
- iuvenon**, -i, m. *bullock, steer.*
- iuvenis**, -is, adj. *young, youthful. Subst. youth; young man, rarely young woman.*
- iuventa**, -ae, f. *youth.*
- iuventēs**, -ūtis, f. *youth; young men.*
- iuvō**, -āre, iūvi, iūtum, *help, aid, assist; please, delight. quae iuvat herba, beneficial plants, helpful herbs.*
- iuxtā**, adv. *near, close.*
- Ixiōn**, -ōnis, Ixiōn, a Thessalian king who, for a crime against Juno, was condemned in the Lower World to revolve forever on a wheel (orbis).

## L

- labō**, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, *roll, totter.*
1. **labōr**, labōr, labōsus sum, *glide, glide along, go smoothly, slip, sink, fall, pass.*
2. **labor**, -ōris, m. *labor, toil, exertion, work, effort; trouble, difficulty; suffering. labor est inhibere, the trouble (difficulty) is to hold them back.*
- labōrō**, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, *work, labor, strive, exert one's self, make effort.*
- lāc**, lactis, n. *milk. lāc coctum, curdled milk, cheese.*
- Lacedaemōn**, -ōnis, f. *Lacedaemon, Sparta, a city in Greece.*
- lacer**, -era, -erum, *torn, mangled, lacerated.*
- laoertus**, -i, m. *upper arm, arm.*
- laoessō**, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, *challenge; attack, harass, assail.*
- lacrima**, -ae, f. *tear. lacrimis obortis, with tears in his eyes.*
- lacrimō**, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, *weep, shed tears.*
- lacrimōsus**, -a, -um, *tearful, tear-bringing (fūmus).*
- lacus**, -ūs, m. *lake, pond, pool.*
- laedō**, -ere, laesi, laesum, *injure, hurt, pain, offend.*
- Lāertēs**, -ae, m. *Laertes, father of Ulysses.*
- Lāertiadēs**, -ae, m. *son of Laertes = Ulysses.*
- Lāertius**, -a, -um, *of Laertes. Lāertius hērōs, the heroic son of Laertes = Ulysses.*
- laetitia**, -ae, f. *joy, gladness.*
- laetor**, -ārī, -ētus sum, *rejoice, be glad.*
- laetus**, -a, -um, *joyful, glad, happy, merry, pleased.*
- laevus**, -a, -um, *left, on the left. laeva, left hand, left. & laevā, laevā, on the left. laevam pete, direct your course to the left.*

- lāmīna**, -ae, f. *layer* (of metal). **lāmīna fulva** premit dapēs, a yellow layer (gold) covers the meat.
- lampas**, -adis, f. *torch, light*.
- lāna**, -ae, f. *wool*.
- languē**, -ēre, **langui**, *be faint, be weak, be languid*.
- languidus**, -a, -um, *languid, weak, dull, faint*.
- languor**, -ōris, m. *languor, weariness, sleepiness*.
- laniger**, -gera, -gerum, *wool-bearing, fleecy*.
- laniō**, -ēre, -ēvi, -ētum, *tear to pieces, mangle, lacerate*.
- lapis**, -idis, m. *stone*.
- laqueus**, -i, m. *noose, gallows*.
- lār**, **laris**, m. *Lar, household god; house, home*.
- lascivus**, -a, -um, *playful, sportive, frolicsome; lascivious*.
- lassō**, -ēre, -ēvi, -ētum, *tire, weary, make tired*.
- lassus**, -a, -um, *weary, tired, exhausted*.  
- Subst. **lassus**, *patient, sick man*.
- lātē**, adv. *broadly, widely, extensively, far and wide*.
- lateō**, -ēre, -ui, *be hid, be concealed, hide*.
- latex**, -icis, m. *juice, liquid, especially water*.
- latrō**, -ōnis, m. *robber*.
- lātūrus**, see **ferō**.
1. **lātus**, -a, -um, *broad, wide, extensive*.  
in **lātum** erōit, *becomes broad*.
2. **latus**, -eris, n. *side, flank*.
- laudō**, -ēre, -ēvi, -ētum, *praise, extol*.
- laus**, **landis**, f. *praise, approval; glory, honor*.
- lavō**, **lavāre**, **lāvī**, **lavētum**, *wash, bathe*.
- lea**, -ae, f. *honey*.
- leaeana**, -ae, f. *honey*.
- Lebynthus**, -i, f. *Lebynthus*, an island in the Aegean Sea.
- lētor**, -ōris, m. [**legō**] *reader*.
- lectus**, -i, m. *bed, couch*. **viduō** **discedere** **lectō**, *to give up my widowhood*.
- legō**, -ere, **lēgī**, **lēctum**, *gather, pick; choose, pick; read*.
- Leannon**, -i, f. *Lenaeus*, an island in the Aegean Sea, south of Thrace. There Philoctetes was left behind by the Greeks.
- lēna**, -ae, f. *procuress*.
- lēnaeus**, -i, m. *Lenaeus*, another name for Bacchus.
- lēnis**, -e, *mild, gentle, gracious*. **lēne** (n. Acc.) **sonāns**, *gently sounding, lightly murmuring*.
- lēniter**, adv. *gently, mildly, smoothly*.
- lentēdō**, -ere, *grow mild, relax*.
- lentus**, -a, -um, *smooth, pliant, soft, gentle; calm, quiet, slow; lingering; cold, indifferant*.
- leō**, -ōnis, m. *lion*.
- lepus**, **leporis**, m. *hare*.
- Lesbos**, -i, f. *Lesbus*, an island in the Aegean Sea.
- lēthalis**, -e, *fatal, deadly, mortal*.
- lētum**, -i, n. *death*. **lētō** **dare**, *kill*.
- levāmen**, -inis, n. *alleviation, consolation, solace, comfort*.
- levis**, -o, *light, not heavy, not burdensome, endurable; fleeting, swift; flexible; unimportant*. **levēs** **populi**, *the weightless crowd, the airy throng, the spirits of the departed*.
- levitās**, -itās, f. *lightness; fickleness, inconstancy*.
- leviter**, adv. *lightly, slightly, gently*.
- levō**, -ēre, -ēvi, -ētum, *lighten, make light; relieve; lift, raise; take down (fureō, with a fork)*. **baculis** **levētī**, *supporting themselves on staffs*.
- lēx**, **lēgis**, f. *law, order; condition, stipulation, term*. **sine** **lēge**, *without order*. **lēgem** **sibi** **dixerat** **ipse**, *he himself had established the precedent for his case*.
1. **liber**, -bera, -berum, *free, unlimited, unhindered*. **liber** **revertendī**, *free to return*. **toga libera** (**pūra**, **virilis**), *the manly toga, which was assumed by Roman boys when about seventeen years old*. **nōn** **est** **mora libera**, *delay is not permitted*.
2. **Libēr**, -erī, m. *Libēr*, identified with Bacchus, the wine-god.
- libet**, **libēre**, **libuit**, *it is pleasing, a desire is felt*.
- libidō**, -inis, f. *passion, desire, lust*.

- libā, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, drom** (liquōrēs); *pour out as offering to the gods, make a libation, offer.*
- libum, -i, n.** *sacrificial cake* (offered to the genius or guardian spirit on one's birthday).
- Libys, -yos, m.** *Libys, a sailor.*
- licentia, -ae, f.** *freedom, license, unrestraint; presumption.*
- licet, licere, licuit, it is permitted, it is possible one may;** as a conj. with Subjv. *though, although.* **placeat sibi quisque licēbit, though each one may have a good opinion of himself.**
- lignum, -i, n.** *wood.*
- ligō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, bind, tie, fasten.**
- lilium, -i, n.** *lily.*
- limā, -ae, f.** *file.*
- limen, -inis, n.** *threshold; entrance, door; house.*
- limes, -itis, m.** *boundary-line; path, way.*
- limus, -i, m.** *mud, slime.*
- lingua, -ae, f.** *tongue; language, speech.*
- linguā, -ere, liqui, leave, leave behind, desert, abandon.**
- linteum, -i, n.** *sail* (of linen). **lintea dare, set sail. dextrā lintea dare, set sail to the right.**
- linum, -i, n.** *flax; linen; thread, line, rope.*
- liquidus, -a, -um, liquid, flowing, fluid; clear, pure, transparent.**
- liquor, -ōris, m.** *liquid, fluid; especially water.*
- lis, litis, f.** *strife, quarrel; contest, suit.*
- litā, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, give good omens.**
- littera, -ae, f.** *letter* (of the alphabet); *letter, epistle.*
- litus, -oris, n.** *shore, coast, beach, strand, bank.*
- lituus, -i, m.** (curved) *trumpet, cornet.*
- livor, -ōris, m.** *bluish color; envy.* **livor edix, biting envy.**
- locō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, place.**
- locus, -i, m.** *place, locality, spot, post, position; region, country; room.* **locum requiesque, a resting place.** **locus nātalis, birthplace, native land.** **locō medius, placed in the middle.** Pl. usually **loci, -ōrum.**
- lolum, -i, n.** *larva.*
- longastus, -a, -um, aged.**
- longē, adv.** *far, far off, far removed, at a great distance; by far; for a long time, long.* **longē abesse, be far off, be unable to assist.**
- longinquus, -a, -um, far, distant.**
- longus, -a, -um, long, extended, of long duration.**
- loquax, -ācis, talkative, loquacious, chattering.**
- loquor, loqui, locūtus sum, talk, speak, tell, relate, say.** **magna loqui, boast.**
- lorum, -i, n.** *line, rein.*
- lucē, -āre, luxi, shine, sparkle, gleam, be brilliant.**
- Lūcifer, -feri, m.** [lux] *Lucifer, the morning star; day.*
- Lucertius, -i, m.** *Lucretius, a Roman poet* (98-55 B.C.), *author of the philosophical poem "De Rerum Natura."*
- lucrum, -i, n.** *gain, profit.* **in lucrō mihi est, I count as gain.**
- luctus, -us, m.** *grief, sorrow, mourning, lamentation.*
- lucus, -i, m.** *sacred grove; grove, forest.*
- ludō, -ere, ludi, lūsum, play, sport, make fun; make sport of; deceive.**
- lumen, -inis, n.** *light, brightness; torch; eye.* **per tantum lumen, in so great a light.**
1. **lūna, -ae, f.** *moon.*
2. **Lūna, -ae, f.** *Luna, Diana, the goddess of the moon and sister of Apollo, the Sun.* Each rode in a chariot through the heavens.
- Lūnāria, -ae, f.** *of Luna, of the Moon.*
- ludō, -ere, ludi, lūsum, wash off; expiate, atone for; suffer.** **poenās luere, pay the penalty.**
- lupus, -i, m.** *wolf.*
- lūridus, -a, -um, pale, ghastly, colorless, deathlike; producing pallor, deadly** (aconita).
- lūsor, -ōris, m.** *player; frivolous writer.* **tenarūrum lūsor amōrum, author of tender love-poems, written in a light vein.**
- lūstrō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, view, examine, look through; visit, wander over; purify.**

**lustrum**, -i, n. *purificatory offering* which the censors performed at the end of their term of office, every five years. Hence **lustrum** = *period of five years, half-decade*.

**lusus**, -us, m. *play, sport*.

**lux**, **lūcis**, f. *light, sunlight, daylight, day; light of life, life*. **lūce**, by *daylight*.

**luxuriōs**, -ōre, -ōvi, -ōtum, *be rank, be luxuriant*.

**luxuriōsus**, -a, -um, *luxuriant, exuberant, rank*.

**Lycabās**, -bantis, m. *Lycabas, a sailor*.

**Lycius**, -a, -um, *Lycian*. **hasta Lycia**, *the Lycian spear, the spear of the Lycian, Sarpedon*.

**Lycōris**, -idis, f. *Lycoris, fictitious name of the mistress of the poet Gallus*.

**Lydus**, -a, -um, *Lydian*.

**lynx**, **lynceis**, m. and f. *lynx*.

**lyra**, -ae, f. *lyre, lute, a stringed instrument*.

**Lyrnēsius**, -a, -um, *Lyrnaean, of Lyrnesus, a city near Troy which was conquered by Achilles*.

M

**Macer**, -ari, m. *Macer, a Roman didactic poet and friend of Ovid*.

**maetō**, -ōre, -ōvi, -ōtum, *slay, kill; sacrifice*.

**maefaciō**, -facere, -feci, -factum, *moisten, wet*.

**maefiō**, -fieri, -factus sum, *be moistened, be wet*.

**maedō**, -ōre, -ui, *be moist, be wet; drip*.

**maēsoō**, -ere, **madui**, *become moist; become wet*.

**madidus**, -a, -um, *moist, wet, dripping*. **aurō madidus glæbis**, *with clods soaked with gold*.

**Maeandros**, -i, m. *Maeander, a river in Asia Minor famous for its many windings*.

**Maeonia**, -ae, f. *Maeonia, an old name for Lydia*.

**Maeonidēs**, -ae, m. *the Maeonian, i.e. Homer, supposed to have been a native of Lydia*.

**Maeonius**, -a, -um, *Maeonian, Lydian*.

**maerō**, -ōre, *grieve, mourn, lament*.

**maestus**, -a, -um, *sad, sorrowful, unhappy, gloomy*.

**magis**, adv. *more, in a higher degree, rather*.

**magister**, -tri, m. *teacher, master, leader*.

**magnanimus**, -a, -um, *great-souled, high-spirited, courageous*.

**Magnētis**, -idis, adj. f. *Magnesian*.

**Magnētis Argō**, *the Magnesian ship Argo, which was built at Paganæ in Magnesia*.

**magnus**, -a, -um, (Comp. **māior**, Superl. **māximus**) *great, large, mighty; loud; important*. **māxima opaci mundi**, *greatest in the dark world, queen of the lower regions*. **māior, māximus nōtu**, *older (elder), oldest*. **fidē māius, incredibile**. **māigna loqui, boast**. **māigna petis**, *you ask for something great, your request is extraordinary*.

**Mēia**, -ae, f. *Meia, daughter of Atlas and mother of Mercury*.

**māior**, see **māgnus**.

**male**, adv. (Comp. **pēius**, Superl. **pessimō**) *badly, not well; foolishly, unfortunately, to one's injury, to one's misfortune; hardly, scarcely*. **male flūrū**, *destined to make a foolish use*. **male grātus**, *ungrateful*.

**male-dicō**, -ere, -dixi, -dictum, *abuse, revile*.

**malignus**, -a, -um, *unkind; niggardly, bad*.

**mālō**, **mālle**, **mālui**, [**magis, volō**] *prefer, wish rather, choose rather*. **iam māillet nunquam tetigisse**, *now he would rather never have touched*.

1. **mālum**, -i, n. *apple*.

2. **malum**, -i, n. *evil; loss; misfortune, trouble, affliction*. **inritāmenta mālorū**, *incentives to wicked deeds*.

**malus**, -a, -um, (Comp. **pēior**, Superl. **pessimus**) *bad, wicked, evil, harmful*. **pēior vōna**, *a worse vein, cheaper metal*.

**mandātum**, -i, n. *command, order; commission, instruction, message, charge*.

**mandō**, -ōre, -ōvi, -ōtum, *give over, intrust, leave, commit; command, order,*



- enjoins, instruct.* Fortūnæ cetera mandā, I leave the rest to Fortune.
- māne**, adv. in the morning, early.
- māne erat**, et, it was morning, and, i.e. when morning came.
- manē**, -ere, mānē, mānsum, remain; be left; last, continue. *hominum exempla manēmus, we are the only human specimens left.*
- mānī**, -ium, m. the manes, the spirits of the departed; the Under World.
- manifestū**, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, disclose, show, lay bare.
- manifestus**, -a, -um, clear, plain, visible, distinct.
- manus**, -ūs, f. hand; band, troop. *Ultimam manum impōnere, put on the last touches, finish. manū obserere, join battle, fight.*
- mare**, -is, n. sea.
- margē**, -inis, m. margin, border, edge, boundary.
- marita**, -ae, f. wife, spouse.
1. **maritus**, -i, m. husband. *neque praedūne maritū digna est, and she does not deserve to have a robber for a husband.*
2. **maritus**, -a, -um, pertaining to marriage, conjugal, nuptial.
- marmor**, -oris, n. marble.
- marmoreus**, -a, -um, of marble, marble.
- Mārs**, **Mārtis**, m. Mars, son of Jupiter and Juno and god of war; by Metonymy, war, battle, strife. *Mārs apertus, open battle.*
- Mārtius**, -a, -um, of Mars.
- mās**, **maris**, m. male.
- māssa**, -ae, f. mass, lump; nugget (of gold). *māssa lactis cocti, lump of curdled milk, cake of cheese.*
- māter**, -tris, f. mother; matron, dame. *māter deum = Cybele; māter amōrum = Venus.*
- māteria**, -ae, and **māteriās**, -i, f. material. *māteriam in carmina, material for songs, source of inspiration for poetry.*
- māternus**, -a, -um, of a mother, maternal. *māternū ortū generōsior, of nobler birth on my mother's side.*
- mātertera**, -ae, f. aunt, mother's sister.
- mātrōna**, -ae, f. married woman, matron, lady; wife.
- mātrus**, -a, -um, ripe, mature; early. *cum iūctis mātrā pergerit annū, when, ripe in years, she has filled out her allotted time. sum mātrior, I came earlier.*
- Māvra**, -ortis, = **Mārs**.
- Māvrtius**, -a, -um, = **Mārtius**, of Mars.
- Mēdā**, -ae, f. Medea, daughter of Aetes, king of Colchis. When Jason came there in search of the Golden Fleece, he obtained the assistance of Medea and carried her off to Greece as his wife. When he deserted her to marry Crēusa, princess of Corinth, Medea killed her two children, destroyed the bride and the bride's father, and fled away to Athens.
- medicābilis**, -e, curable.
- medicāmen**, -inis, n. medicine, drug, remedy.
1. **medicātus**, -a, -um, partic. adj. [*medicō*] anointed, doctored, sprinkled with the juices of herbs.
2. **medicātus**, -ūs, m. medical treatment, medicine, charm.
- medicīna**, -ae, f. medicine, remedy. *tū medicīna venis, thou comest as a solace.*
- medicō**, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, sprinkle with the juices of herbs, medicate.
- medius**, -a, -um, middle, middle of, in the middle, in the midst. *mediās terrās cingere, surround the land* (lying in the middle). *mediū pontū, in the middle of the sea. locū mediū, in the middle in place, placed in the middle. mediās hōrae, the intervening hours. medius frātris et sorōris, as mediator between brother and sister. mediū, in the middle.*
- Medū**, -ontis, m. Medon: 1. the herald in the house of Ulysses. 2. a sailor.
- Medūsa**, -ae, f. Medusa, a monster with serpent-locks and a face which turned all beholders into stone. Perseus, by using a mirror, slew her. With her head he transformed the giant Atlas into a mountain.
- Medūsaeus**, -a, -um, of Medusa, Medusan. *Medūsaecum mūnstrum, the Medusan*

- monster* Cerberus, the three-headed dog of the Lower World, who was descended from Chrysaor, who in turn sprang from the blood of Medusa.
- mal, mellis, n. honey.**
- Melanthius, -i, m. Melanthius, a goatherd of Ulysses.**
- Melanthus, -i, m. Melanthus, a sailor.**
- mellius, see bonus, bene.**
- membrum, -i, n. member, limb.**
- mementū, imperative, remember. See meminī.**
- memini, -isse, remember, bear in mind, recollect.**
- Memnon, -onis, m. Memnon, king of the Ethiopians, son of Anroa. He was killed at Troy by Achilles.**
- memor, -oris, adj. mindful, remembering; grateful. memorem esse, remember.**
- memorabilis, -e, memorable, noteworthy, remarkable, famous.**
- memorū, -ōre, -ōvi, -ōtum, relate, tell, mention. bovīs memorerantur prōcessisse, the cows went forward, as the story goes.**
- Menandros, -i, m. Menander, a Greek comic poet.**
- mendax, -ācis, adj. false, deceptive, lying, hypocritical.**
- Menelaus, -i, m. Menelaus, son of Atreus and brother of Agamemnon. He fought at Troy for the recovery of his wife Helen, who had been carried off by Paris.**
- mēns, mentis, f. mind, intellect; consciousness; sense, understanding; disposition, feelings, character, heart. nec iniquē mente, and with resignation, patiently. mentēs ex aequo captas, hearts equally captivated.**
- mēnsa, -ae, f. table; meal, course. mēnsae secundae, second course, dessert.**
- mēnsis, -is, m. month. Also personified, Month.**
- mēnsor, -ōris, m. measurer, surveyor.**
- mēnsūra, -ae, f. measure. olīvi mēnsūra coacta est, the stripe was made narrow. Ovid resigned himself to his equestrian rank and wore the corresponding narrow stripe of purple instead of aspiring to the senatorial rank, which was entitled to the broad stripe.**
- menta, -ae, f. mind.**
- mentior, -īri, -itus sum, He, tell falsehoods; invent, feign, make up.**
- mentum, -i, n. chin.**
- meretor, -ōris, m. merchant.**
- merōs, -ōdis, f. reward, pay; price.**
- Mercurius, -i, m. Mercury, son of Jupiter and Maia and grandson of Atlas (hence, *Atlantides*). He was the messenger of the gods and god of traders and of thieves.**
- merē, -ēre, -ni, -itum, deserve, merit, be entitled to; gain, win, acquire. meritus, deserved, due; deserving. nōn meritus, innocent.**
- meretrix, -icis, f. courtesan, prostitute.**
- mergō, -ere, mergi, mergum, dip, dip in, immerse; plunge into, sink, overwhelm.**
- mersae rēs, the deluged world.**
- Mēriōnēs, -ae, m. Meriones, charioteer of Idomeneus.**
- meritus, -a, -um, deserved; deserving. See merē.**
- meritum, -i, n. service, kindness, favor, benefit, merit. ex meritō, according to desert. meritō, deservedly, justly, rightly.**
- Merops, -opis, m. Merops, king of the Ethiopians and husband of Clymene, who was the mother of Phaethon.**
- merus, -a, -um, pure, unalloyed. Subst. merum, -i, n. pure wine (wine without water), wine.**
- merx, mercis, f. wares, goods. merōsae fēmineae, women's wares, articles for women.**
- messis, -is, f. harvest; crop; grain.**
- mēta, -ae, f. goal, end of the race, end. ✓**
- Mēthymna, -ae, f. Methymna, a city on the island of Leabus, famous for its wine.**
- mētior, -īri, mētisus sum, measure, measure off, survey; sail over, cross over.**
- Mettus, -i, m. Mettus, leader of the Albans, who for his treachery was, by order of Hostilius, king of the Romans, torn asunder by horses pulling in opposite directions.**
- metūsus, -entis, partic. adj. fearful.**

- metuens deorum, *god-fearing, reverent*.  
metuens frigora, *incapable of enduring cold, tender*.
- metud, -ere, metul, *fear, be afraid*.  
metuendus, *to be feared*.
- metus, -us, m. *fear; danger*. plēna metū, *full of terror, full of danger*.
- meus, -a, -um, my, *mins. mei, my family and friends*. meum est, *is my work*. vix meum, *almost beside myself* (badly excited, lacking in self-possession).  
Voc. meus, Met. iv. 285.
- mi = mihi, see egō.
- mica, -ae, f. *grain, bit, especially a grain of salt*.
- micō, -ere, micui, *dart, flash; vibrate, quiver, shake, tremble, palpitate*.
- Midas, -as, m. *Midas, a Phrygian king*.
- miles, -itis, m. *soldier*.
- militia, -ae, f. *military service, warfare, war*.
- mille, Pl. milia, -ium, *a thousand*.
- miluus, -i, m. *milv, a bird of prey*.
- minae, -arum, f. *threats*.
- minans, -antis, partic. adj. *threatening*.
- minax, -axis, adj. *threatening*.
- Minerva, -ae, f. *Minerva, the unmarried daughter of Jupiter, goddess of the arts and sciences*. signum Minervae, *the status of Minerva, which was carried from Troy by Ulysses and Diomedes*. bēca minērae Minervae, *the berry of the chaste Minerva, the olive, which was sacred to her*.
- minimus, see parvus.
- minister, -tri, m. *servant, attendant*.
- ministerium, -i, n. *service; office, occupation, work*. mē ministeriō scelerisque artisque remōvi, *I withdrew from the performance of the crime and of my profession, I gave up my office and refused to aid them in their crime*.
- ministrō, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, *serves, wait upon, attend; serves up, pour out; furnish, give*.
- minium, -i, n. *red-lead*.
1. minor, see parvus.
2. minor, -ari, -ētus sum, *threaten*.
- Minos, -is, m. *Minos, king of Crete*.
- minud, -ere, minui, minutum, *make small, diminish, weaken; break to pieces, break up* (rēmilla).
- minus, adv. *less*. si minus, *if not*. See parvus.
- Minyae, -arum, m. *the Minyae, the Argonauts*. The Minyae were a Thessalian people and possessed the town of Iolcus, from which the Argonautic expedition started.
- mirabilis -e, [miror] *wonderful*.
- miraculum, -i, n. *wonder; strange form*.
- mirator, -oris, m. *admirer*.
- miror, -ari, -ētus sum, *wonder; wonder at, admire*.
- mirus, -a, -um, *wonderful, strange*.
- miscēd, -ere, -ui, mixtum, *mix, mingle, unite; stir up, confuse*.
- miser, -era, -erum, *unhappy, miserable, wretched, pitiable*.
- miserabilis, -e, *pitiable, wretched, lamentable, sad*.
- miserandus, -a, -um, *pitiable, wretched*.
- miseror, -ari, miseritus sum, *pity, have pity, have compassion*.
- Mithridates, -a, -um, *of Mithridates, the greatest king of Pontus*.
- mitigō, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, *make mild, soften; soothe, assuage, mitigate*.
- mitis, -e, *mild, gentle, soft, pleasant, friendly, kind*.
- mittō, -ere, misi, missum, *send, send forth, let go; throw, hurl, shoot; cease*. lētō mittere, *kill*. mitte precāri, *leave off praying*.
- moderāmen, -inis, n. *instrument of guiding, rudder* (of a ship), *helm; guidance, management*.
- moderātor, -oris, m. *regulator, director, manager; driver; pilot*.
- moderātus, -a, -um, *moderate, modest* (Aix).
- moderor, -ari, -ētus sum, *regulate, moderate, manage; rule, control, guide*.
- modestus, -a, -um, *modest, moderate, unassuming*.
- modo, 1. adv. *only; just now, lately*. modo—modo, *now—now, sometimes—sometimes*. si modo, *if only*. & conj. *if only, provided that*.

- modular, -eri, -ētus sum, *regulate, sing, play.*
- modus, -i, m. *measure, time; versé-measure, versé; limit, end; manner, style.* modum dare rēmla, *give the time for the cars, regulate the stroke.* quō modō, *in what way, how.* verba solūta modis, *i.e. prose.*
- moenia, -ium, n. *walls, fortifications; walled town, city.* Hannaea moenia, *the city of Henna.*
- mōles, -is, f. *mass, bulk, weight; rock, city; bank, shore; effort, exertion.* mōles clipei, *massy shield.*
- molestus, -a, -um, *troublesome, annoying, grievous.*
- mōlīmen, -inis, n. *effort, exertion, undertaking; structure, etc.*
- mōllor, -iri, -itus sum, *set in motion, move, wield; undertake, plan, make ready, prepare (ry, stries.* mōllire currum, *drive the chariot.*
- mōllīō, -ire, -ivi, -itum, *soften, make soft; boil, cook; knead (stram); soothe, calm, pacify.*
- mōllis, -e, *soft; mild, gentle, tender (annD); pleasant, agreeable.*
- mōlliter, adv. *gently, peacefully, calmly, pleasantly.*
- monēō, -ēre, -ni, -itum, *remind, warn, advise.*
- monimentum, -i, n. [monēō] *memorial, monument; tomb, sepulchre.*
- monitum, -i, n. [monēō] *warning, advice.*
- monitus, -us, m. [monēō] *warning, admonition.*
- mōns, montis, m. *mountain, mountain-range.*
- mōnstrō, -ēre, -ēvi, -ētum, *point out, show; explain, tell.*
- mōnstrum, -i, n. *omen; wonder, strange appearance, monster.*
- montānus, -a, -um, *of a mountain, mountain.* montāna frāga, *mountain strawberries.*
- mora, -ae, f. *delay, postponement, hesitation; cause of delay; long time, length.* morē, *gradually, after a while.* longa referre mōra est, *it would take too long to relate. nec mōra, and without delay, and immediately.*
- morbus, -i, m. *disease, sickness.*
- mordēō, -ēre, mordēi, mortuum, *bite, gnaw; injure.*
- moriōr, mori, mortuus sum, *die, perish; be destroyed, disappear.*
- moror, -eri, -ētus sum, *delay, hesitate; cause to delay, stop, hinder.* paulum morētus, *after a short delay.* oculōs paulum tellūre morētōs, *his eyes, which had remained for a short time fixed on the ground.*
- mors, mortis, f. *death.*
- morsus, -us, m. *biting; pain.*
- mortalis, -e, *mortal, perishable; human.* quicquid mortāle creāmur, *all of us mortal creatures.*
- mōrum, -i, n. *mulberry; blackberry.*
- mōrus, -i, f. *mulberry-tree.*
- mōs, mōris, m. *custom, habit, usage.* dē, ex mōre, *according to custom, as usual.* mōrēs, *manners, morals, character.* mōre, *like.*
- mōtus, -us, m. *motion.* terrae mōtus, *earthquake.* mōtus dare, *move.*
- movēō, -ēre, mōvi, mōtum, *move, set in motion, shake; stir up, excite, influence.* moveor, *be moved, move.* mōta locō our sim, *why I have changed my place.* nervōs ad verba moventem, *accompanying his words on the cithara.* mōverat ingenium, *had stirred my genius.*
- mox, adv. *soon, presently; afterwards; thereupon, then.*
- mūcō, -ōnis, m. *point, edge (of a sword); sword.*
- mūgītus, -us, m. *lowing, bellowing; rumbling.*
- mulcēō, -ēre, mulsi, mulsum, *soothe, flatter, caress, stroke; put to sleep, calm; fan, touch gently, play around (sephyri).*
- Muleiber, -beris and -beri, m. [mulcēō] *Mulciber (the Softener, the Smith), a name for Vulcan.*
- multifidus, -a, -um, [multus, findō] *split in many pieces, finely split.*
- multum, adv. *very.* multum miserī, *very unhappy, most wretched.*
- multus, -a, -um, (Comp plūs, Superl. plurimus) *much, many, numerous, plentiful, abundant; large, great.* multō, Abl. of Comparison, *much, far.*

- quæ plurimus exit, *where it comes forth most copiously, with greatest force.*  
 plurimus legor, *I am read the most.*
- munditia, -arum, *f. neatness, cleanliness.*
- mundus, -i, *m. world, universe; heavens; earth.* positus sub terrâ mundus, *the Under World.*
- mûnimen, -inis, *n. fortification.*
- mûnus, -oris, *n. service, office, duty; help, assistance; gift, present.* mûnus Ceresis, *the gift of Ceres, i.e. grain, bread.* mûnus Bacchi = wine. prô mûnere, *instead of a gift.* prô mûnere isum, *a loan, not a gift.* mûnera belli, *the duties of war, military service.*
- mûrex, -icis, *m. purple-fish, a kind of snail from which purple dye was made; purple.*
- murmur, -uris, *n. murmur, murmuring, rumbling, humming, especially the indistinct sound of human voices.*
- mûrus, -i, *m. wall; -protection, defense; defender.* Grâium mûrus, *a wall of defense for the Greeks.*
- Mûsa, -æ, *f. Muse, goddess of poetry.* There were nine of them, daughters of Jupiter and Mnemosyne, and they dwelt on Mount Helicon.
- mûsicus, -i, *m. moss.*
- mustum, -i, *n. must, new wine, grape-juice.*
- mûtâbilis, -e, *changeable, capable of change.*
- Mutina, -æ, *f. Mutina, a city in upper Italy.*
- mûtô, -ære, -evi, -etum, *change, transform, alter; exchange.*
- mûtus, -a, -um, *mute, dumb, silent, still.*
- mûtuus, -a, -um, *mutual.*
- Mycænae, -arum, *f. Mycenæ, a city of Greece, the home of Agamemnon.*
- myrtus, -i, *f. myrtle, myrtle-tree, sacred to Venus.*
- N**
- Nâias, -adis, *f. = Nâis.*
- Nâis, -idis, *f. Naiad, water-nymph, nymph.*
- nam, conj. *for, namely, for instance.*
- namque, conj. *strengthened form of nam, for, namely, for instance.*
- nanciscor, nancisci, nactus and nactus sum, *obtain, procure, reach, find, meet.*
- Napæ, -æ, *f. Nape, Ovid's maid-servant.*
- Narcissus, -i, *m. Narcissus, a youth who fell in love with his own reflection in the water, perished, and was transformed into the like-named flower.*
- nâris, -is, *f. nostril.* Pl. nârës, *noes, nostrils.*
- nârâtus, -us, *m. tale, narrative.*
- nârô, -ære, -evi, -etum, *tell, relate.*
- nâscor, nâsci, nâtus sum, *be born; arise, spring up; be adapted by nature (ad furta).* quæ simus origine nâti, *from what source we are sprung.*
- Nâsô, -ônis, *m. Naso. P. Ovidius Nâsô, Ovid.*
- nâta, -æ, *f. [nâscor] daughter.*
- nâtalis, -e, *of birth, natal, native.* solum nâtale, *locus nâtalis, native land.* Subst. nâtalis, -is, (ec. diès) *m. birthday.*
- natô, -ære, -evi, -etum, *swim; overflow, cover (with water).* quot piscibus unda natâtur, *as numerous as the fishes which swim in the sea.*
- nâtûra, -æ, *f. nature; natural disposition, natural quality.*
- naufragium, -i, *n. shipwreck, destruction.*
- naufragus, -i, *m. one shipwrecked, shipwrecked person.*
- Naupliadês, -æ, *m. son of Nauplius, i.e. Palamedes.*
- nauta, -æ, *m. sailor, seaman.*
- nâvâle, -is, *n. dock.*
- nâvigô, -ære, -evi, -etum, *sail; sail over, navigate.*
- nâvis, -is, *f. ship, vessel.*
- nâvita, -æ, *m. sailor, seaman.*
- Naxos, -i, *f. Naxos, an island in the Aegean Sea, sacred to Bacchus.*
1. nê, *1. adv. not. nê quidem, not even. 2. conj. that not, in order that not, lest. nê nulli, that some.*
2. -ne, *adv. interrogative particle: 1, in direct question untranslatable; 2, in in-*

- direct question, *whether*; in the second part of a disjunctive question, *or*.
- nebula, -æ, *f. mist, vapor, cloud, fog*.
- nece, see neque.
- neceſſe, adj. n. *necessary, unavoidable, inevitable*.
- neceð, -ère, -ivi, -itum, *kill, put to death, slay*.
- neopinus, -a, -um, *unexpected; unsuspecting, off one's guard*.
- nectar, -aris, n. *nectar, the drink of the gods*.
- neceð, -ere, nexui and nexi, nexum, *bind, twine, join, unite*.
- nefandus, -a, -um, *unspeakable, wicked, heinous*.
- neſſis, n. indecl. *wrong, impiety, crime, wickedness*.
- negatũ, -i, n. [negõ] *forbidden thing*.
- neglegẽ, -ere, -lẽxi, -lẽctum, *neglect, disregard*. neglẽctus, *careless*.
- negõ, -ère, -ivi, -itum, *say no, say that not, deny; refuse*.
- Nẽſtũs, -i, m. *son of Nẽus, i.e. Nestor*.
- Nẽlẽs, -ei, m. *Nelus, king of Pylus*. Pronounce dissyllabic Nẽlẽ, Met. II. C80.
- Nẽmẽſis, -is, *f. Nemẽſis, fictitious name of a mistress of Tibullus*.
- nẽmõ, -inis, m. and f. *no one, nobody*.
- nemorãlis, -e, *woody, sylvan*.
- nepe, adv. *indeed, without doubt, surely; forsooth*.
- nemus, -oris, n. *grove, wood, forest*.
- nepe, -õtis, m. *grandson; descendant*.
- neptis, -is, *f. granddaughter*.
- Neptũnius, -a, -um, *of Neptune, Neptune's, Neptunian*. Neptũnia Pergama, *the walls of Troy, built by Neptune*.
- Neptũnus, -i, m. *Neptune, son of Saturn, brother of Jupiter and Pluto, god of the sea*.
- neque, and nec, conj. *and not, also not, not even, nor*. neque adhũc, *and not yet*. neque iam, *no longer*. nec nõn, *and also, and even*. neque enim, *for-not*. neque-neque, *neither-nor*. nec renovãtus ager, *and the land, unplowed*. nec iniquã mente ferendõ, *and by bearing it with resignation*.
- nequeð, -ère, -ii, *be unable*. si iam nequeð, *if I can no longer*.
- nẽſququam, adv. *in vain, to no purpose*.
- Nẽrẽis, -idis, *f. daughter of Nereus, Nereid, sea-nymph*.
- Nẽrẽius, -a, -um, *Nereian, of Nereus, descended from Nereus*. Nẽrẽia genitrix, *the mother (of Achilles), i.e. Thetis, the daughter of Nereus*.
- Nẽrẽus, -ei, m. *Nereus, a sea-god*.
- nervus, -i, m. *string, bowstring; chord, string (of a musical instrument)*.
- neſcið, -ère, -ivi or -ii, -itum, *not know, be unaware, be ignorant*. neſcið quis, etc., *somebody, somebody or other*. neſcið quã dulcẽdine, *by some wonderful charm*.
- neſcius, -a, -um, *not knowing, unaware, ignorant*.
- Nẽstor, -oris, m. *Nestor, son of Nelus*. He was a very old man when he went with the Grecian army to Troy.
- neu, see nõve.
- nõve, and neu, conj. *and not, nor; and that not*.
- nex, nece, *f. murder, death*.
- nexus, -ũs, m. *embracing, entwining, clasping*.
- ni, see nisi.
- nidus, -i, m. *nest*.
- niger, -gra, -grum, *black, dark, gloomy*.
- nigrẽſcõ, -ere, nigrui, *grow dark, become black*.
- nihil, n. indecl. *nothing*. niñ nõn = *everything*. As adv. *not at all, not*.
- nĩ = nihil.
- Nĩlus, -i, m. *Nile, the river in Egypt*.
- nimbus, -i, m. *rain-cloud; rain, rain-storm*.
- nimis, adv. *too much, too, excessively*.
- nimius, -a, -um, *excessive, too much, too great*. nimius imber, *too much rain*. nimium = nimis.
- Nĩnus, -i, m. *Ninus, king of Assyria, husband of Semiramis*.
- nisi, and ni, conj. *unless, if not; except*.
- nitẽs, -entis, partic. adj. *shining, bright, brilliant*.
- niteð, -ère, *shine, be bright, sparkle*.

**nitidus**, -a, -um, *shining, glittering, bright, brilliant, clear; sleek (vacca).*

1. **nitōr**, -ōris, m. *splendor, brilliancy, brightness.*

2. **nitōr**, **nitī**, **nixus** and **nixus sum**, *support one's self on; strives, strives after (in), asserts one's self, makes one's way.*  
**nituntur** **elivō** **vēstigia** **pōnere**, *laboriously climb the hill.*

**niveus**, -a, -um, *snowy; snow-white.*

**nivōsus**, -a, -um, *snowy, covered with snow.*

**nix**, **nivis**, f. *snow.*

**nixus**, -ūs, m. *labor, travail, child-birth.*

**nō**, **nāre**, **nāvi**, **nātum**, *swim.*

**nōbilis**, -e, *noble, of noble birth; distinguished, renowned.*

**nōbilitās**, -ātis, f. *nobility of birth, nobility; noble ancestor (Met. XIII. 147).*

**nocēns**, -entis, partic. adj. *harmful, injurious; guilty, wicked.*

**nocēō**, -ēre, -ni, -itum, *harm, injure, do harm.* **nocitūra**, *destined to bring injury.*

**nocturnus**, -a, -um, *of the night, by night, nocturnal.* **nocturnōs ignēs**, *the fires of the night = the stars.*

**Noēmōn**, -ōnis, m. *Noemon, a Lycian, ally of the Trojans, slain by Ulysses.*

**nōiō**, **nōlle**, **nōiui**, *be unwilling, not wish.*

**nōmen**, -inis, n. *name; fame.* **nōmen habēre**, *have a name, be called; be famous.* **nōmine**, *by name.* **ad nōmen**, *at the name.*

**nōminō**, -ēre, -ēvi, -ētum, *name, call by name, call.*

**nōn**, adv. *not.*

**nōndum**, adv. *not yet.*

**nōnne**, adv. *not, used in questions expecting affirmative answers.* **nōnne erat satia**, *was it not enough?*

**nōnus**, -a, -um, *ninth: one of nine (in officiō).*

**nōscō**, -ere, **nōvi**, **nōtum**, *learn, find out, perceive, recognise, know.* **nōvi**, *I have found out, I know, I understand.* **nōrant**, *they knew.*

**nostrer**, -tra, -trum, *our, ours; my.*  
**vix ea nostra vocō**, *I hardly call those things our own.*

**nota**, -ae, f. *mark, sign.*

**notābilis**, -e, *remarkable, conspicuous, noteworthy.*

**nōtitia**, -ae, f. *acquaintance; knowledge.*  
**notā**, -āre, -āvi, -ātum, *mark, distinguish; notice, observe; mark with letters, write on (chartam).*

1. **nōtus**, -a, -um, [nōscō] *known, well-known; famous.*

2. **notus**, -i, m. *south wind, the bringer of rain.* Also personified, **Notus**, *the South Wind.*

**novem**, *nine.*

**noverca**, -ae, f. *step-mother.*

**noviēns**, adv. *nine times.*

**novitās**, -ātis, f. *newness, strangeness.*

**novō**, -ēre, -ēvi, -ētum, *make new, renew; change.*

**novus**, -a, -um, *new; strange, wonderful, unheard-of, unknown.* **novissimus**, *last, latest.* **novissima cauda**, *the end of the tail.* **novissimus exit**, *is the last to depart.* **novissima verba**, *the last words.*

**nox**, **noctis**, f. *night; darkness.* **nocte**, *by night, in the night.*

**nūbēs**, -is, f. *cloud.* **nūbēs animi**, *mental cloud, gloom.*

**nūbilis**, -a, -um, *cloudy; cloud-bringing (auster); dark, gloomy; unfortunate.*  
**tōtō nūbila vultū**, *with her whole face covered with a cloud, carrying a storm in her countenance.* Subst. Pl. **nūbila**, *clouds.*

**nūbō**, -ere, **nūpsi**, **nūptum**, *marry (used of the bride).* **nova nūpta**, *bride.*

**nūdō**, -ēre, -ēvi, -ētum, *lay bare, expose, uncover.*

**nūdus**, -a, -um, *bare, naked, unclothed, uncovered.* **operum nūdum certāmen**, *a simple contest of deeds, a contest based solely on what each has done.* **nūda simplicitās**, *straightforward honesty.*

**nūllus**, -a, -um, *no, none.* Subst. **nūllus** = **nēmō**, *no one, nobody.* **nūllō vindice**, *with no one to inflict punishment, without fear of punishment.* **nūllō obgente creētis**, *which sprang up without compulsion, of their own accord.*

- num, adv. in direct questions expecting a negative answer; in indirect questions, whether. optima num sūmat, *should he receive the best?*
- nūmen, -inis, n. (divine) will; (divine) power; divinity, god. mīte deum nūmen, *the gods are merciful.*
- numērŭ, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, count, number; = *have* (multŭs amīcŭs).
- numērŭsus, -a, -um, abounding in numbers. numērŭsus Horātius, *Horace, the poet of many measures.*
- numerus, -i, m. number, crowd; measure, rhythm; verse.
- Nūmīda, -ae, m. *Nūmidian*, one of a tribe which dwelt in the northern part of Africa. As adj. *Nūmidian* (lŏnŭs).
- nunquam = nunquam, never.
- nunc, adv. now, at the present time, under these circumstances. nunc quoque, even now. nunc-nunc, now-now, at one time—at another.
- nunquam, adv. never. nunquam amplius, *nevermore, never again.*
- nūntia, -ae, f. messenger, informer. nūntia Iūnŭnis = *Iris.*
- nūntius, -i, m. messenger, informer.
- nūper, adv. lately, recently.
- nūpta, -ae, f. [nūbŭ] married woman. nova nūpta, *bride.*
- nurus, -us, f. daughter-in-law; young woman.
- nūsq̄, adv. nowhere.
- nūtrīŭ, -ere, -ivi, -itum, nourish, feed, support. nūtrīŭ Ignēs foliis, *feeds the flames with leaves.*
- nūtrīx, -icis, f. nurse.
- nūtus, -us, m. nod.
- nux, nuda, f. nut. Collectively, nuts.
1. nympha, -ae, f. nymph. The nymphs were inferior goddesses living in the water (Naiades), on the mountains (Oreades), in the forests (Dryades), or in trees (Hamadryades).
2. nympha, -ae, f. bride, young woman.
- ŏ, interj. O! Oh! Used especially with the vocative.
- ob, prep. with Acc. on account of, for. ob hŏc, *for this.*
- ob-dūcŭ, -ere, -dūxi, -ductum, draw over, cover, becloud.
- ob-dūrŭ, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, be hard; hold out, endure, bear.
- ŏb-icīŭ, -icere, -icŏi, -iectum, put forward; throw up to, upbraid, reproach with. praestŭ obiecta, *placed before your eyes.*
- obitus, -us, m. death.
- oblectŭ, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, delight, please.
- ob-ligŭ, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, oblige, compel. obligor ut, *I must.*
- ŏb-linŭ, -ere, -lēvi, -litum, besmear, smear, anoint.
- obliquus, -a, -um, oblique, slanting, crosswise. in obliquum, *in an oblique direction.*
- ŏblītus, see oblinŭ.
- obliviscor, -visŏi, oblitus sum, forget. oblitus, *forgetting, forgetful, unmindful.*
- oblivium, -i, n. forgetfulness, oblivion.
- ŏbnoxius, -a, -um, subject, obedient.
- ob-orior, -oriri, -ortus sum, arise, spring up, burst forth. lacrimis obortis, *with tears in his eyes. tenebrae oculis obortae sunt, darkness arose before his eyes.*
- ŏb-rŏpŭ, -ere, -rŏpsi, -rŏptum, creep over, steal upon.
- ob-rūŭ, -ere, -rui, -rutum, cover, bury, overwhelm.
- obscŏnus, -a, -um, ill-omened, of evil omen (avŏs); filthy, obscene.
- obscŭrus, -a, -um, dark, gloomy; hidden, obscure.
- obsequium, -i, n. yieldingness, yielding, compliance, complaisance.
- obses, -idis, m. and f. hostage.
- ob-sidŭ, -ere, -sēdi, -sesum, besiege.
- ŏb-sistŭ, -ere, -stiti, stand in the way of, withstand, oppose.
- ob-stipescŭ, -ere, -stipui, be thrown into confusion and astonishment, be astonished, astounded, amazed.
- ob-stŏ, -stŏre, -stīti, stand in the way, resist, oppose, hinder.



- ob-strād, -ere, -strāxi, -strāctum, *pile up in the way, block up; cut off, shut off.*
- ob-vertō, -ere, -verti, -versum, *turn towards.* rēmōs obvertere, *ply the oars.*
- obvius, -a, -um, *in the way, opposite to, meeting.* obvium ire, *go to meet, meet.* obvium esse, *meet.* obvius undis, *vp the stream.*
- ocēsus, -us, m. *setting, sunset, west.*
1. oc-cidō, -ere, -cidi, -cisum, [caedō] *cut down, slay, kill.*
2. oc-cidō, -ere, -cidi, -cisum, [cadō] *fall; perish, die.*
- occulō -ere, -cului, -cultum, *hide, conceal.*
- occulō, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, *hide, conceal.*
- occultus, -a, -um, [occulō] *hidden, concealed, secret, invisible (polus).*
- occupō, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, *take possession of; ascend, mount (curram, collem).* commūnia occupāre, *claim all credit for deeds in which others share.*
- Oceanus, -i, m. *the Ocean, vast body of water supposed to surround the land.*
- ocellus, -i, m. (diminutive of oculus, expressing endearment), *eye.*
- ocior, -us, adj. comp. *quō nōn alius ocior, than whom there was none quicker.*
- ocius, adv. comp. *more quickly.*
- oculus, -i, m. *eye.* oculōs comprimere, *close the eyes (of the dead).*
- ōdi, ōdisse, *hate.*
- ōdium, -i, n. *hatred, ill-will, enmity.*
- odōrātus, -a, -um, *fragrant, sweet-scented.*
- Oebalius, -a, -um, *Oebalian, of Oebalus, a mythical king of Sparta.* Oebaliō dē vulnere, *from the wound of Hyacinthus, who was a descendant of Oebalus.*
- Oetaeus, -a, -um, *Oetaean, from Oeta, a mountain in Thessaly.*
- of-ferō, -ferre, obtuli, oblātum, *offer, expose.*
- officiū, -i, n. *service, aid; duty, performance of duty, work.* rēmigis officium, *the position (rank) of the rower.* nōnus in officiō, *ninth in the offer of his services.*
- Oileus, -eus, m. *Oileus, king of Locria.* Aīax Oīleus, *Ajax, the son of Oileus.*
- Olenia capella, -ae, f. *the Olenian goat, the constellation, originally the goat Amalthea, which had given suck to the infant Jupiter near the city of Olenus and had, as a reward, been transferred to the heavens.*
- olē, -ere, -ui, *smell, give out odor.*
- olēns sulphure, *smelling of sulphur.*
- olim, adv. *on a upon a time, once, formerly; some day.*
- oliva, -ae, f. *olive (tree or fruit).*
- oler, -eris, m. *swan.*
- Olympus, -i, m. *Olympus, a mountain in Thessaly, home of the gods; heaven, heavens.*
- omen, -inis, n. *omen, sign, token.*
- omnipotēns, -entis, adj. *almighty, omnipotent, used of Jupiter.*
- omnis, -e, all, every, whole. *omnia, everything.*
- onerōsus, -a, -um, *heavy, burdensome.*
- onerōsus gravisque, *burdensome and oppressive, too heavy.*
- onus, -eris, n. *burden, load; difficult task.*
- opācus, -a, -um, *dark, shady.* opācus mundus, *the dark world, the Under World.*
- operiō, -ire, operui, opertum, *cover, cover up; hide; close.*
- operōsus, -a, -um, *busy with, engaged in; laborious, toilsome, troublesome.*
- Opheltēs, -ae, m. *Opheltēs, a sailor.*
- opifex, -ficia, m. *artificer, maker.*
- opertet, -ere, -uit, *it behooves, is proper, is fitting; ought, must.*
- op-pōnō, -ere, -posui, -positum, *place before, put forward (as a protection).*
- opposui mōlem alpeī, *I placed my huge shield in front of him.*
- op-primō, -ere, -pressi, -pressum, *oppress, press down; overwhelm, cover; destroy.*
- [ope], opis, f. *aid, assistance; means; power, might; riches, wealth, resources.* quō opē, *by what means?* Often used in the Pl. affodiuntur opēs, *men dig out riches, i.e. the precious metals.*
- optimus, see bonus.

optā, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, *chooses; wish, desires*. Subst. Pl. optāta, *wish*. admitt optāta, *he granted the wish*.

opus, -eris, n. *work, labor; thing done or made, work, deed; workmanship, artistic work*. inter opus, *during the work*. opus meum explet, *performs my work, fills my place*. māteriam superēbat opus, *the skill of the work surpassed the material*. opus exēgi, *I have finished the work (book)*. opus est, *it is needful, it is necessary, must*.

ora, -ae, f. *border, edge; coast, shore; region*. superā in orā, *in the upper world*.

orāculum [orāculum], -i, n. *oracle* (oracular response, or place where such was given).

orātor, -ōris, m. *ambassador; orator*.

orbis, -is, m. *circle; wheel; circle of the earth, world, universe; region, country, land*. quārenti dēfuit orbis, *i.e. she had searched the whole world in vain, no place was left for her to look*. Ixionis orbis, *Ixion's wheel*.

orbus, -a, -um, *deprived of; fatherless; childless*

ordior, -iri, ōrsus sum, *begin; especially, begin to speak*.

ordō, -inis, m. *order, row; rank, position*. ōrdō sanguinis, *family rank*. ōrdine, *in order*. In ōrdine, *in a row* (pennās). nullō ōrdine, *without order*. ōrdō radiorum, *the row of spokes*.

Orestēs, -ae, m. *Orestes, son of Agamemnon*. He avenged the murder of his father by killing his mother Clytaemnestra and was afterwards pursued by the Furies. He was accompanied by his true friend Pylades.

orgia, -ōrum, n. *Bacchic rites*. orgia trādere, *teach the Bacchic rites*.

oriens, -entis, m. [orior] *sunrise; East, Orient*.

origō, -inis, f. [orior] *origin, source, beginning; descent*. patrūlis origō, *descent from a paternal uncle, cousinship*.

Orion, -onis, m. *Orion, the constellation (man with a drawn sword)*.

orior, -iri, ortus sum, *rise, spring from, be born*. ortus, *born, sprung from*.

Present tense-forms according to third conjugation.

ornō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, *adorn, deck; equip*.

orō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, *beg, beseech, entreat, pray for*.

1. Orphēus, -ei, m. *Orpheus, Thracian bard, husband of Eurydice*. After she died, he went to the Lower World to get her back.

2. Orphēus, -a, -um, *of Orpheus*.

ortus, -ūs, m. *rising; sunrise; east; origin, source; birth, descent*.

Ortygia, -ae, f. *Ortygia, an island on which the oldest part of Syracuse was built*.

1. ōs, ōris, n. *mouth; face, countenance; speech, voice*.

2. ossa, ossis, n. *bone*. ossa, *bones, especially of the dead*.

ōsculum, -i, n. [diminutive of ōs] *mouth, lip; kiss*. ōscula figere, *imprint kisses, press the lips*. cum tuis ōscula sua iūnxerunt, *joined their lips with yours*.

ostendō, -ere, ostendi, ostentum (ostēnsium), *show, point out*.

ostentō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, *repeatedly point out, call attention to*. dēiine ostentāre nobis, *cease calling our attention to*.

ostium, -i, n. *entrance, door; mouth (of a river)*.

ōstrum, -i, n. *purple*.

ōtium, -i, n. *ease, quiet, repose; freedom from work; quiet, peaceful life*.

ovis, -is, f. *sheep*.

[ovō], -āre, *rejoice, exult, celebrate an occasion*.

ōvum, -i, n. *egg*.

## P

pābulum, -i, n. [pāsō] *food, fodder; pasturage, grass*.

paciscor, pacisci, pactus sum, *make an agreement, agree, stipulate, demand (as a reward)*. pacta arbor, *the appointed tree, the tree which had been agreed upon*.

Pactōlos, -i, m. *Pactolus, a river in Lydia famous for its golden sand*.

**pactum**, -i, n. [**pacifoor**] *agreement, compact*. **pacta placent**, they like the plan. **pacti fidē**, in fulfilment of his promise.

**pactus**, see **pacifoor**.

**paalex**, -icis, f. *concubine, mistress*.

**Paaligni**, -ōrum, m. *the Paalignians*, a people of central Italy; *the land of the Paalignians*, including Sulmo, Ovid's birthplace.

**paena**, adv. *almost, nearly*.

**paenitet**, -ēre, -nit, *repent*. **mē paenitet**, I repent, am sorry. **paenituit iurāsse patrem**, the father was sorry he had taken the oath.

**Pagasaenus**, -a, -um, *Pagasaean*, from Pagasa, a town in Thessaly where the Argo was built. **Pagasaes carina**, the Pagasaean ship, the Argo.

**palam**, 1. adv. *openly, publicly*. 2. prep. with Abl. *before, in the presence of*.

**Palamēdēs**, -ae, m. *Palamedes*, son of Nauplius. He detected the ruse of Ulysses, who feigned madness to avoid going to the Trojan war. Ulysses afterwards buried some gold in the tent of Palamedes and then accused Palamedes of being bribed by the Trojans with this gold. On this charge Palamedes was put to death.

**Palatium**, -i, n. *the Palatine Hill* in Rome, upon which stood the house of Augustus.

**palatum**, -i, n. *palate*.

**Pallēi**, -ōrum, m. *the Pallēi*, twin sons of Jupiter, worshipped near a lake in Sicily.

**Pallas**, -adis, f. *Pallas* (Athena), Greek goddess identified with Minerva. **raptē eum Pallade**, along with the statue of Pallas which was carried off. This statue, as long as it remained in Troy, saved the city from destruction. It was carried off by Ulysses and Diomedes.

**pallēns**, -entis, partic. adj. *pale*; *pale yellow* (cortex); *yellow* (arva).

**pallēd**, -ēre, -ui, *be pale*; *be discoloured* (museō).

**pallēscō**, -ere, pallui, *turn pale*; *turn yellow* (aurō).

**pallidus**, -a, -um, *pale, pallid*.

**pallor**, -ōris, m. *pallor, paleness*.

1. **palma**, -ae, f. *palm of the hand, hand*.

2. **palma**, -ae, f. *palm-tree, palm*; *palm-fruit, date*; *palm-branch, palm* (as a prize).

**palmas**, -itis, m. *branch or shoot of the vine, vine-sprig*.

**pallus**, -ūdis, f. *pool, lake*; *swamp, marsh*. **dis iuranda pallis**, the pool by which the gods must swear, i.e. the Styx.

**palluster**, -tris, -tre, *of the swamp, from the swamp, swamp*; *swampy, marshy*.

**pampineus**, -a, -um, *of the vine*. **pampineis frondibus**, with vine-leaves.

**pampinus**, -i, m. *vine-tendril, shoot of the vine*.

**pandō**, -ere, pandi, *spread out, loosen* (capillō, comīs, as a sign of mourning); *open*; *disclose, relate*. **passis capillis**, with loose, dishevelled hair.

**pandus**, -a, -um, *curved, bent*.

**panthēra**, -ae, f. *panther*. **piota**, *spotted*.

**papāver**, -eris, n. *poppy*. **somni causa**, the cause of sleep, sleep-bringing.

**papyrifera**, -fera, -ferum, *papyrus-bearing*.

**pār**, *paris*, adj. *equal*.

1. **parātus**, -ūs, m. *preparation*; *display, style*. **dapibus nullisque parātibus**, for their unpretentious dinner.

2. **parātus**, -a, -um, [parō] *ready, prepared*.

**Parca**, -ae, f. *the Parca*, goddess of fate; *Fate*. There were three of them (Clotho, Lachesis, and Atropos), who decided the fate of men, spun out the thread of life, and cut it off.

**parō**, -ere, peperō, *spare*; *use sparingly*.

**parous**, -a, -um, *sparing, close, economical*.

**parēns**, -entis, m. and f. [parō] *parent, father or mother*; Pl. *parents*; *ancestors*. **meus illiusque parētis**, my father and his.

**parentilla**, -e, *of parents, parental*.

**parentiles umbrae**, *ye shades of my parents*.

**pārēd**, -ēre, -ui, *obey*. **īdem pārēntque iubēntque**, the same persons obey and

*give orders, i.e. they are their own servants.*

pariēs, -ētis, m. wall (of a house).

parilis, -e, equal. parili aetate, of equal age.

pariō, parere, peperī, partum, bear, bring forth; produce; acquire, gain.

Paris, -idis, m. Paris, son of Priam, who carried off Helen, wife of Menelaus, and so caused the Trojan war.

pariter, adv. equally, likewise; at the same time; together, side by side.

parma, -ae, f. small round shield; shield.

Parnassius, -a, -um, Parnassian, of Parnassus.

Parnassus, -i, m. Parnassus, a mountain in Phocia, sacred to Apollo and the Muses. Near by was Delphi, containing the celebrated oracle, first of Themis, afterwards of Apollo.

parō, -ere, -ivi, -itum, prepare, make ready; prepare for (bellum); acquire, procure. parandi, for making preparations.

Paros, -i, f. Paros, one of the Cyclades Islands in the Aegean Sea, famous for its marble.

Parrhasius, -idis, adj. f. Parrhasian, from Parrhasia, a district in Arcadia; hence = Arcadian. Parrhasius Arotos, the Parrhasian Bear, the Great Bear. Callisto, the daughter of the Arcadian king Lycaon, had been transformed into a bear and afterwards into the northern constellation.

pars, -tis, f. part, portion; direction; place, region. dimidia pars, half. sua pars laudis, his share of honor. maxima pars, the greatest part, most. cunctis & partibus, in every direction. pars—pars, some—others.

Parthus, -a, -um, Parthian. Subst. Parthus, a Parthian. The Parthians were troublesome enemies of the Romans on their eastern frontier.

parturiō, -ire, -ivi or -ii, labor, be in travail, bring forth. ingentis parturit ira minis, my wrath is boiling over with great threats.

1. partus, see pariō.

2. partus, -us, m. [pariō] bearing, giving

birth, birth. nostrō partū edita est, was born of me, is my child.

parum, adv. too little; not enough, not completely, not perfectly.

parvus, -a, -um, (Comp. minor, Supel. minimus) small, little, narrow, short; unimportant, insignificant; gentle, low; modest, humble. minor, smaller, inferior, younger. minōres, younger contemporaries; descendants, posterity. animis verba minōra meis, words more humble than consistent with my proud spirit. plēnus eris minimō, thou wast satisfied with very little. murmure minimō, in a low whisper. minimum laudis, very little honor.

pascō, -ere, pāvī, pāstum, feed (trans.), pasture; passive: feed (intrans.), graze; eat, live on; gnaw, consume.

pascua, -ūrum, n. pastures.

passim, adv. here and there, in various directions, everywhere; far and wide.

1. passus, partic. See pandō.

2. passus, partic. See patior.

3. passus, -us, m. [pandō] step, pace; track. mille passus, (Roman) mile.

pāstor, -ōris, m. shepherd, herdsman.

pāstōrius, -a, -um, of a shepherd, shepherd's. pāstōria pellis, shepherd's skin, cloak.

patēfaciō, -facere, -fecī, -factum, open, disclose.

patēō, -ere, -ui, be open, be exposed; be plain, be clear, be visible; extend, reach. quō ferrum patuit, as far as the blade extended, up to the hilt. caelum patet, the sky is open. quid fecundia posset, rē patuit, the power of eloquence was shown by the result.

pater, patris, m. father; ancestor. The title is often used of the gods, especially of Jupiter, pater omnipotēns, etc.

paternus, -a, -um, [pater] of a father, father's, paternal. paternum, patrimony.

patiēns, -entis, partic. adj. capable of enduring (flammae, labōris); patient.

patienter, adv. patiently, with patience.

patientia, -ae, f. patience, endurance.

patior, pati, passus sum, suffer, endure, bear; permit.

**patria**, -ae, *f. native land, home.*  
**patrius**, -a, -um, *of a father, father's.*  
**patriōs annōs**, *his father's years, duration of life.*  
**Patroclus**, -I, *m. Patroclus, son of Menoetius, friend of Achilles, killed before Troy by Hector.*  
**patruſſis**, -e, [patruſ] *of an uncle, from an uncle.* patruſſis origō, *descent from an uncle, cousinship.* Subst. patruſſis, *cousin.* Adj. *of a cousin, cousin's.*  
**patruſ**, -I, *m. father's brother, (paternal) uncle.*  
**patulus**, -a, -um, [pateō] *open; wide-spreading (arbor), broad.*  
**pauci**, -ae, -a, *few; some, a few.*  
**paullſtim**, adv. *gradually, little by little.*  
**paulum**, adv. *a little, a little while.*  
**paulus**, -a, -um, *little.* paulō (with Comp.), *a little.*  
**pauper**, -eris, adj. *poor, not rich.* nec pauper voluntās, *and abundant good-will, hearty welcome.*  
**paupertās**, -tās, *f. poverty.*  
**pavēns**, -entis, partic. adj. *awed, frightened, trembling with fear.*  
**paveō**, -ēre, pāvī, *tremble with fear, be afraid, dread.*  
**pavidus**, -a, -um, *trembling with fear, fearful; anxious.*  
**pāx**, pācis, *f. peace.*  
**peccō**, -āre, -āvī, -ētum, *sin, do wrong.*  
**pectan**, -inis, *m. comb; rake (rārus, wide-toothed).*  
**pectus**, -oris, *n. breast, heart; sense, intelligence, understanding, mind.* sine pectore, *ignorant, stupid.*  
**pecunia**, -ae, *f. [pecus] money.*  
 1. **pecus**, -oris, *n. cattle (collectively); herd, flock; especially sheep.*  
 2. **pecus**, -udis, *f. a head of cattle (one of the number); especially, a sheep.* Pl. *flocks, herds.*  
**pēior**, see malus.  
**pelagus**, -I, *n. sea.*  
**Pelaſgi**, -ſtrum, *m. Pelasgians, an ancient people who inhabited Greece; hence Grecians.*

**Pelaſgus**, -a, -um, *Pelasgian; Grecian.*  
**Peleus**, -ei, *m. Peleus, son of Aeacus, husband of the Nereid Thetis, father of Achilles, and king of Phthia in Thessaly.*  
**pēlex**, see paelex.  
 1. **Peliās**, -ae, *m. Pelias, uncle of Jason.* Medea persuaded his daughters to kill him and cut him to pieces that he might be restored to youth.  
 2. **Pēliās**, -adis, adj. *f. Pelian, from Pellon, a mountain in Thessaly.*  
**Pēliās hasta**, *the Pelian spear, the spear of Achilles, cut on Mount Pellon.*  
**Pēlīdēs**, -ae, *m. son of Peleus, i.e. Achilles.*  
**pellis**, -is, *f. skin, hide; cloak of skin.*  
**pellā**, -ere, **pepuli pulſum**, *strike, beat; push away, drive away, banish; of musical instruments, strike, play.*  
**Penētēs**, -ium, Pl. *m. the Penates, the household gods, gods of the family and the home; by Metonymy, house, home.*  
**pendē**, -ere, **pendi**, *hang, be suspended, float.*  
**pendō**, -ere, **pendi**, **pēnsum**, *weigh; pay.* poenam pendere, *pay the penalty, atone for.*  
**pendulus**, -a, -um, [pendē] *hanging.*  
**Pēnelopē**, -ēs, *f. Penelope, wife of Ulysses.*  
**penes**, prep. with Acc. *with, in the power of, in the hands of.*  
**penetrālis**, -e, *inner, interior, innermost.* Subst. **penetrāle**, -is, and Pl. **penetrālia**, -ium, *n. the place where the gods stand, the innermost part of the house or temple; temple, holy of holies.* signum penetrāle Minervae, *the statue of Minerva which was kept in the innermost part of the temple; the sacred statue of Minerva (the fateful Palladium).*  
**penetrō**, -āre, -āvī, -ētum, *penetrate, enter; arrive at, reach.*  
**penitus**, adv. *deep, far below.* **penitus penitusque**, *far, far below.*  
**penna**, -ae, *f. feather; wing.* oeler pennā, *swift of wing, running swiftly by use of his wings.*  
**pēnā**, -āre, -āvī, -ētum, *balance, compensate; buy, pay, atone for.* pēnandū reddite, *give as a compensation.* laudem cum sanguine pēnāre, *balance the honor with the blood of his*

daughter, pay for his position with his child's life, sacrifices his child for the sake of office.

pēnsūm, -I, n. [pendō] originally, amount of wool weighed out for a day's spinning; hence, task, day's labor.

peperī, see parīō.

per, prep. with Acc. through, over, in: during; by means of, by; in oaths, by, in the name of. per tantum lūmen, in so great light. per mē haud impūne, not without punishment at my hands. per sē, of one's own accord.

per-agnō, -ere, -ēgi, -ctum, carry out, accomplish, finish, complete.

per-cipīō, -cipere, -cēpi, -ceptum, receive, gather, catch (aurās); hear.

per-cutīō, -cutere, -cussī, -cussum, [quatīō] strike hard, strike, beat.

per-dō, -dere, -didī, -ditum, [dō] destroy, ruin, kill; waste, lose.

per-domō, -ere, -ni, -itum, thoroughly conquer, overcome, subdue.

peregrīnus, -a, -um, foreign, strange. Subst. foreigner, stranger. Sicilianam peregrina colō, I inhabit Sicily as a foreigner.

perennis, -e, [annus] lasting the whole year, perennial, everlasting, inexhaustible.

per-ēd, -ire, -ii, -itum, perish, pass away, be lost, fall, die. peritūrus, about to perish, destined to fall (Pergama).

per-errō, -ere, -ēvi, -ctum, wander through, wander over.

per-farō, -ferre, -tulī, -lctum, bear to the end, hold out, persevere, endure, suffer.

per-ficiō, -ficere, -fēcī, -fectum, finish, complete.

perfidia, -ae, f. faithlessness, perfidy, treachery.

perfidus, -a, -um, [fidēs] faithless, treacherous, perfidious.

per-flō, -ere, -ēvi, -ctum, blow over, blow through.

Pergama, -arum, Pl. n. Pergamum, the citadel of Troy; Troy.

Pergus, -I, m. Pergus, a Sicilian lake near Henna.

periculum, see periculum.

periculum, -I, n. danger. sua tractare pericula, that he was handling things which would prove dangerous to him.

per-imbō, -ere, -ēmi, -emptum, destroy, kill.

perjūrium, -I, n. false oath, perjury.

perjūrus, -a, -um, false, perjured.

per-manēō, -ēre, -mānēi, -mānsum, remain to the end, remain, last, continue.

per-mātūrēō, -ere, -mātūrēi, become fully ripe, become ripe.

perōeus, -a, -um, [ōdi] thoroughly hating, despising, detesting, hating; disgusted with, tired of (Crētēn).

per-petior, -peti, -pessus sum, [patior] endure to the end, endure, suffer, permit.

perpetuus, -a, -um, uninterrupted, continual, perpetual, everlasting.

Persephōnē, -ēs, f. = Proserpina, daughter of Ceres.

per-sequor, -sequi, -secutus sum, follow, pursue.

Perseus, -ei, m. Perseus, son of Jupiter and Danaē. He slew Medusa and with her head turned the giant Atlas into stone.

persōna, -ae, f. mask (of an actor).

per-sonō, -ere, -ni, -sond, resound.

per-spiciō, -spicere, -spexi, -spectrum, look at thoroughly, view, examine.

per-stō, -stāre, -stiti, remain firm, hold out, continue, persist. rēmōrum in verberē perstant, continue to ply the oars. si perstās certāre, if you persist in contending with me.

per-territus, -a, -um, thoroughly frightened, terrified.

per-timēō, -ere, -timui, become very much afraid, become terrified; fear, dread.

per-veniō, -ire, -vēni, -ventum, arrive; come to, reach. nōn perveniētia contrā, which did not reach the opposite side.

per-vigil, -is, adj. very wakeful, watchful, never-sleeping.

pervius, -a, -um, [vis] admitting passage, penetrable, open.

pēs, pedis, m. foot (of man, beast, bird, table, etc.). retrō pedem tulit, she turned back.

possimus, see *maius*.

*petō*, -ere, -ivi (-iſ), -itum, *seek, strive for; aim at, attack; make for, set out for, set sail for, go to; desire, ask for, ask, beg, sue for.* *petit astra, projects toward the stars. petere terrās, sink toward the horizon. laevam petere, sail to the left. diversa petere, sail in the opposite direction.*

*Phaeacia*, -a, -um, *Phaeacia*. *Phaeacia tellis = Corcyra (Corfu)*, where *Tibullus* was sick.

*Phaethon*, -ontis, m. *Phaethon*, son of *Phoebus* (Sol, the Sun) and *Clymene*, who afterwards became the wife of the Ethiopian King *Merops*. *Phaethon*, doubting his divine origin, went to his father and asked the privilege of driving the Sun's steeds for a single day. The request was reluctantly granted and resulted disastrously to *Phaethon*, who lost his life in his vain effort to manage the horses.

*pharetra*, -ae, f. *quiver*.

*pharetratus*, -a, -um, *quiver-bearing*.

*Pharsalia*, -ae, f. *Pharsalia*, a district in *Thessaly*.

*phaselos*, -i, m. *light boat, bark*.

*Phasiacus*, -a, -um, *of the Phasis*, a river in *Colchis*.

*Phasis*, -idos, m. *Phasis*, a river in *Colchis*.

*Philemon*, -onis, m. *Philemon*, a pious peasant.

*Philippi*, -ſtrum, m. *Philippi*, a city in *Macedonia*.

*Philoctetes*, -ae, m. *Philoctetes*, the Greek hero, who, on his way to *Troy*, was left by his companions on the desolate Island of *Lemnos* on account of a not-sovere sore on his foot, but was afterwards brought to *Troy* by *Ulysses*, because it was found that *Troy* could not be taken without the arrows of *Hercules*, which he possessed. He was the son of *Poens*, hence *Poentia prūlis, Poentiadēs*.

*Philomela*, -ae, f. *Philomela*, daughter of the Attic king *Pandion* and sister of *Procne*, the wife of *Tereus*. Deceived and cruelly treated by her brother-in-law, she finally succeeded in communicating with her sister, and the two took ven-

geance upon the man by killing his little son *Itya* and serving him as food to his father. *Philomela* was transformed into a nightingale, *Procne* became a swallow, and *Tereus* became a hoopoe.

*Philyridēs*, -ae, m. *son of Philyra*, i. e. *Chiron*.

*Phlegon*, -ontis, m. *Phlegon*, one of the Sun's horses.

*phoca*, -ae, f. *sea-calf, seal*.

*Phocæus*, -a, -um, *Phocian*, from *Phocis*, a district in central-Greece.

*Phocis*, -idis, f. *Phocis*, a district in central Greece.

*Phoebē*, -ēs, f. *Phoebē, Diana*, sister of *Phoebus* (*Apollo*), and goddess of the moon and of the chase.

*Phoebæus*, -a, -um, *of Phoebus, sacred to Apollo*.

*Phoebæus*, -a, -um, *of Phoebus, of Apollo*.

*Phoebus*, -i, m. *Phoebus, Apollo*, god of the sun and of prophecy; by Metonymy, *sua sub utroque Phoebō, under each sui* (rising and setting), *in the east and west*.

*phoenix*, -icis, m. *phoenix*, a fabulous bird. There was only one of the species at a time. When it cremated itself, another sprang from the ashes.

*Phrixus*, -a, -um, *of Phrixus*.

*Phrixus*, -i, m. *Phrixus*, brother of *Helle*. These two fled from their stepmother on a golden-fleeced ram. As they were crossing the *Hellespont*, *Helle* fell off and was drowned, giving her name to the water. *Phrixus* reached *Colchis* and there sacrificed the ram to *Jupiter*. The skin was preserved and was the object of the *Argonautic expedition*.

*Phrygia*, -ae, f. *Phrygia*, a country in the northwestern part of *Asia Minor*.

*Phrygius*, -a, -um, *Phrygian; Trojan*.

*Phryx*, *Phrygis*, m. *Phrygian; Trojan*.

*Phthia*, -ae, f. *Phthia*, a city in *Thessaly*, the home of *Achilles*.

*Phylacides*, -ae, m. *descendant of Phylacus*, i. e. *Protesilaus*.

*piceus*, -a, -um, [*pix*] *pitchy, pitch-black*.

*pictus*, -a, -um, [*pingō*] *bright-colored, variegated, spotted; richly adorned, embroidered*.

- Pierides**, -um, *f. the Muses* (the origin of the word is doubtful; perhaps from Pieria, a district in Thessaly).
- Pierius**, -a, -um, *Pierian, of the Muses.*
- pietās**, -tās, *f. piety, devotion to the gods; devotion to parents or other members of the family, filial affection, brotherly love, etc.; love, devotion, faithfulness, loyalty.*
- piger**, -gra, -grum, *lazy, slow, sluggish.*  
**frigus pigra**, *stiff with cold.*
- piget**, -āre, -uit, *griseo, vex.* **mē piget**, *I am sorry.*
- pignus**, -oris and -aris, *n. pledge, surety; proof; especially, dear one, child.*
- pinens**, -a, -um, *of the pine or fir, pine-*
- pingū**, -ere, *pinxi, pictum, paint; embroder.*
- pinguis**, -e, *fat, rich.*
- pinna**, -ae, *f. fin (of a fish).*
- pinus**, -is, *f. pine, fir; by Metonymy, torch; ship.*
- Pirithous**, -i, *m. Pirithous, faithful friend of Theseus.*
- Pisa**, -ae, *f. Pisa, a city of Elis, in the Peloponnesus.*
- Pisaeus**, -a, -um, *Pisaeon, of Pisa, from Elis.*
- Pisander**, -dri, *m. Pisander, one of Penelope's suitors.*
- piscātor**, -ōris, *m. fisherman.*
- piscis**, -is, *m. fish. pisce vehi, ride on a fish.*
- pius**, -a, -um, (see pietās) *pious, righteous; faithful, dutiful, true, loving, affectionate, kind. oracula pia sunt, oracles are righteous. Subst. pius, righteousness.*
- pix**, **picis**, *f. pitch.*
- placētus**, -a, -um, [placō] *appeased, reconciled, peaceful, friendly.*
- placō**, -ere, -ui, -itum, *please, give pleasure, satisfy. sibi placere, have a good opinion of one's self. pacts placent, they like the plan, abide by the agreement. placet, it is decided, it is resolved.*
- placidus**, -a, -um, *peaceful, calm, friendly, gentle. mente placidē, with resignation.*
- placitus**, -a, -um, [placō] *pleasing, friendly.*
- placō**, -ere, -avi, -ētum, *pacify, appease, placate, satisfy.*
- 1. plaga**, -ae, *f. 1. district, region. 2. net.*
- 2. plāga**, -ae, *f. blow, stroke, thrust.*
- plangū**, -ere, **plangi**, **planetum**, *beat, strike; especially as a sign of mourning, beat (the breast, arms, etc.).*
- plangor**, -ōris, *m. [plangō] beating (of the breast, etc., as a sign of mourning); sound of mourning, loud lamentation.*
- planta**, -ae, *f. 1. plant. 2. sole of the foot.*
- plaustrum**, -i, *n. wagon. plaustrum Boötae, Charles's Wain, the Great Bear.*
- plēbs**, **plēbis**, *f. common people, crowd; common soldiers.*
- Plēiās**, -adis, *f. Pleiad. The Pleiades were the seven daughters of Atlas and Pleione and were transformed into the constellation Pleiades.*
- plēnus**, -a, -um, *full, complete; satisfied. plēna rosarum, full of roses.*
- plērumque**, *adv. for the most part, mostly, usually.*
- plorō**, -ere, -avi, -ētum, *besoail, lament.*
- plūma**, -ae, *f. feather; plumage.*
- plumbum**, -i, *n. lead; water-pipe of lead.*
- plūs** and **plūrimus**, see **multus**.
- pluvia**, -ae, *f. rain.*
- pluviālis**, -e, *rainy, rain-bringing, rain-*
- pluvius**, -a, -um, *rainy, rain-bringing.*
- plūculum**, -i, *n. cup.*
- Poeantiadēs**, -ae, *m. son of Poes, i.e. Philoctetes.*
- Poeantius**, -a, -um, *of Poes. Poeantia prōlē, son of Poes, i.e. Philoctetes. Subst. Poeantius = Philoctetes.*
- poena**, -ae, *f. penalty, punishment. poenās dare (solvere, etc), pay the penalty, suffer punishment.*
- Poeniceus**, -a, -um, [Poenus] *Punic, Phoenician. Poeniceum pōnum, pomegranate.*
- Poenus**, -a, -um, *Punic, Carthaginian, African. Subst. Poenus, Carthaginian.*
- poēta**, -ae, *m. poet.*
- pollēs**, -entis, *partic. adj. [pollō] mighty, powerful.*
- pollex**, -icis, *m. thumb.*



pollicer, -eri, -itus sum, *promise*.

pollicitum, -i, n. *promise*.

pollicitus, -a, -um, [pollicer] *promised*.

polus, -i, m. *pole; heavens, sky*. polus  
cōspicuous, *the visible pole, the north  
pole*.

Polybus, -i, m. *Polybus, one of Penelope's  
suitors*.

pōmārium, -i, n. [pōmus] *orchard*.

pōmpa -ae, f. *procession*. pōmpam fū-  
neris ire, *go in a funeral procession*.

pōmum -i, n. *fruit; especially, apple*.

pōndus, -oris, n. *weight, burden, heavy  
mass; importance, significance; fulfil-  
ment*.

pōnō, -ere, posui, positum, *place, put,  
set, lay, arrange, station; lay aside,  
give up, cast away, lose*. vōstigia  
olivō pōnere, *climb up the hill*. pōsi-  
tus, *placed, situated, lying*.

1. Ponticus, -i, m. *Ponticus, a Roman epic  
poet*.

2. Ponticus, -a, -um, *Pontic, pertaining  
to the Pontus*.

pōntifex, -icis, m. [pōns, faciō, lit.  
*bridge builder*] *priest, high priest*.

1. pōntus, -i, m. *sea*.

2. Pontus, -i, m. *Pontus: 1. the Black  
Sea. 2. a kingdom in the northern part  
of Asia Minor, near the Black Sea*.

populor, -eri, -ētus sum, *lay waste,  
ravage, destroy*.

1. populus, -i, m. *people; mass, crowd*.  
levēs populī = *spirits of the dead*.

2. pōpulus, -i, f. *poplar*.

porta, -ae, f. *gate, door; entrance*.

portitor, -oris, m. [portō] *ferryman;*  
especially, *Charon, who ferried the  
spirits of the dead over the Styx*.

portō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, *carry, bring*.  
sēcūm portāre, *bring with one's self*.

pertus, -ūs, m. *harbor, port; refuge*.

pōsco, -ere, pōpsci, *demand, request,  
ask for; call for, challenge*. pōscimur,  
they are asking for.

positus, see pōnō.

possidē, -āre, possēdi, possessum, *pos-  
sess, hold*.

possidē, -āre, possēdi, possessum, *take  
possession of, seize, occupy*.

possum, posse, potui, [potis, sum] *be  
able, can*. nōn possum nōn, *I cannot  
but, I must*. perdere posse sat est, *to  
be able to destroy is enough*. posse pati  
volui, *I wished to be able to bear it*.

post, 1. prep. with Acc. *behind, after*. 2.  
adv. *afterwards*.

posteritās, -itās, f. [posterus] *subsequent  
time; posterity*.

posterus, -a, -um, [post] *following, sub-  
sequent, next*. posterior, *later*.

postis, -is, m. *post, door-post*. Pl. *door*.

postmodo, adv. *after a little while, soon*.

postquam, conj. *after*.

pōstulō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, *demand, re-  
quire*.

potēns, -entis, adj. [possum] *powerful,  
mighty, influential; potent, effective*.

potentia, -ae, f. *power, might, strength,  
influence*.

potes, potest, etc., see possum.

potestās, -itās, f. *power, might, sway*.

1. potior, -iri, -itus sum, *get possession  
of, acquire, obtain; possess, have*. [No-  
tice that, Ovid uses some forms of the  
third conjugation as poterāmur].

2. potior, -ius, adj. *preferable, superior,  
better*.

potius, adv. *rather, preferably*.

prae, prep. with Abl. *in comparison with,  
before; of the preventing cause, for, on  
account of*.

praebē, -āre, -ui, -itum, [habē] *fur-  
nish, afford, offer, give*.

praecipēs, -cipitis, adj. [caput] *headlong,  
headforemost; swift, rapid, rushing,  
violent*. Subst. *praecipēs, steep place,  
precipice*. in praecipēs, *headlong*. ex  
praecipiti, *from a dangerous place,  
dangerous*.

praecipitum, -i, n. *precept, instruction,  
direction*.

prae-cipiō, -cipere, -cepī, -ceptum, *in-  
struct, direct*.

praecipitō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, *hurl head-  
long*. Passive: *rush*. lux praecipiti-  
tūtur aquis, *day sinks abruptly into the  
water*.

praecipuus, -a, -um, *highly distinguished*.  
 praecordia, -brum, n. [oor] *diaphragm*; by Metonymy, *breast, heart* (as the seat of feeling and of thought).  
 praeda, -ae, f. *booty, prey, prize*.  
 praedico, -ere, -dixi, -dictum, *foretell*; *proclaim, announce*.  
 praedā, -tis, m. [praeda] *robber*.  
 praedor, -ari, -ētus sum, *plunder, rob*; *makes prisoner, capture, captivate*.  
 praefectus, see praeficiō.  
 praefere, -ferre, -tulī, -lētum, *place before, prefer*. praefēta puellā, *superior to the girls, surpassing all the girls*.  
 praeficio, -ficere, -feci, -fectum, *place over, put in charge of*. sacris praefecta maritis, *who presides over marriage rites*.  
 praeficiō, -fodere, -fodi, -fossam, *dury beforehand*.  
 praemedicatus, -a, -um, *anointed beforehand, protected by medicines or charms*.  
 praemium, -i, n. *reward, prize*.  
 praemoneo, -ere, -ui, -itum, *forewarn, foretell*.  
 praemenitus, -us, m. *forewarning, warning*.  
 praepōnō, -ere, -posui, -positum, *place before, prefer*; *put in charge of*. sibi praepōnere, *place above one's self, consider superior*.  
 praerumpō, -ere, -rūpi, -ruptum, *break off in front, break to pieces*.  
 praeruptus, -a, -um, *broken off; abrupt, steep*.  
 praesaepa, -is, n. *stall, stable; manger*.  
 praesēgium, -i, n. *foreboding, presentiment; prophecy*.  
 praesēgus, -a, -um, *foreboding; foretelling, prophesying*.  
 praescius, -a, -um, *foreknowing, prescient*.  
 praesens, -entis, adj. [praesum] *present; effective, helpful*. praesentior, *nearer*.  
 praeses, -idis, m. *protector, defender, ruler*.  
 praestans, -antis, partic. adj. [praestō] *surpassing, excellent, distinguished, pre-eminent*.

1. praestō, -āre, -stiti, *surpass; furnish, bestow, give*.  
 2. praestō, adv. *at hand, present, ready*.  
 praestō oblecta, *placed before your eyes*.  
 praesum, -esse, -ful, *be over, be in charge of*.  
 praetendō, -ere, -tendi, -tentum, *stretch before, hold out*. praetendēna culpae splendida verba tuae, *concealing your weakness under high-sounding words*.  
 praeter, prep. with Acc. 1. *except, save*. 2. *by, along*.  
 praeterea, adv. *besides, moreover*.  
 praeter-ē, -ire, -ii, -itum, *pass by; pass over, neglect, omit; of time, pass by, pass*.  
 praetexta, -ae, f. *the praetexta, toga* (outer garment) with purple border worn by Roman magistrates and citizens of rank. V  
 praetium, -i, n. *meadow*.  
 precor, -ari, -ētus sum, *pray, beseech*. precantia verba, *prayers*. iusta precor, *my prayer is just*.  
 prehendō, -ere, (prehendi, prehensum, *seize, grasp*. (prehen- is usually synco-pated into pren-).  
 premo, -ere, pressi, pressum, *press; press upon, lie on, rest on, sit on; clasp, hold tightly* (terga); *load, burden; occupy* (axēs); *cover* (dapsē); *hem in* (humum). nec preme currum, *neither drive too low*. preme Ara, *the low-lying Altar* (constellation near the horizon). prōpositum premit, *changes to his purpose*.  
 prendō, seeprehendō.  
 prēnsō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, (frequentative of prendō) *grasp, seize*.  
 prēnsus, seeprehendō.  
 pressus, seepremo.  
 pretiosus, -a, -um, *precious, valuable*.  
 pretium, -i, n. *value, price; prize, reward*. in pretiō esse, *be valued, be esteemed*.  
 [prex, precis], f. *prayer, entreaty, request* (Nom. and Gen. Sing. not used).  
 Priamidēs, -ae, m. *son of Priam*.  
 Priamus, -i, m. *Priam, king of Troy*.  
 pridem, adv. *for a long time*. iam pridem, *already for a long time*.

- primū**, adv. *at first, in the beginning.*
- primum**, adv. *first, for the first time, at first.*
- primus**, -a, -um, *first.* **prima via**, the first part of the way. **primi anni**, youth. **primi vidistis amanti**, ye lovers were the first to see. **primus hērēs**, nearest heir.
- princeps**, -cipis, adj. [capitō] *first, chief.* Subst. *ruler, leader, chief.*
- principium**, -i, n. *beginning.* **principiō**, *first.*
- prior**, **prius**, adj. Comp. *sooner, earlier; former; first (of two).* **prior vāli**, I came first.
- priscus**, -a, -um, *of venerable antiquity, ancient, old-time, of the olden time, former, pristine.*
- prius**, adv. Comp. *sooner, earlier, before.* **prius-quam**, *before.*
1. **prō**, prep. with Abl. *before; for, in defense of, in behalf of; for, in return for; instead of, in comparison with.* **prō corpore māgnus**, large in comparison with the body. **ūsum prō mūnere**, loan, not a gift.
2. **prō**, interj. O.
- proavus**, -i, m. *great-grandfather, ancestor.* Pl. *forefathers, ancestors.*
- probitās**, -tātis, f. *honesty, fidelity.*
- probō**, -āre, -āvi, -ātum, [probās] *test, prove; approve, approve of, praise.* **fiētum probāvīt erimen**, furnished evidence in support of the trumped-up charge. **probat esse**, I am proved to be. **mō probat, esteems me.**
- prōcēdō**, -ere, -cēssal, -cēssum, *go forward, advance.*
- procella**, -ae, f. *storm.*
- procellōsus**, -a, -um, *stormy, storm-bringing.*
- procerēs**, -um, m. *chiefs, leaders, princes.*
- Procnē**, -ēs, f. *Procne*, daughter of the Attic king Pandion and wife of Tereus. She and her sister Philomela were turned into the swallow and the nightingale for taking vengeance on the wicked Tereus by slaying Itys, the son of Procne and Tereus. According to another account it was the mother of Itys that was changed into the nightingale.
- procul**, adv. *far off, far away, far.* **procul esse**, be far away.
- prō-cumbō**, -ere, -cubui, -cubitum, *fall, sink.*
- procus**, -i, m. *suitor.*
- prōd-ēdō**, -īre, -īi, -ītum, *come forth, appear.*
- prōdigus**, -a, -um, *wasteful, prodigal, extravagant.* **sanguinis et animas prōdige**, wasteful of blood and life (Gallus committed suicide).
- prōdititiō**, -ōnis, f. *treachery, treason.*
- prōd-ē**, -dare, -didī, -ditum, [dō] *bring forth, produce, show; disclose; betray; abandon, desert, leave in the lurch.*
- prōdūcō**, -ere, -dūxi, -ductum, *lead forth, bring forth; ignēs ad flammās prōdūcere*, make the fire blaze. **sēmīn in aristās prōdūcit**, makes ears of grain out of the seed. **virum prōdūcet**, will entice the man.
- proellum**, -i, n. *battle, fight, contest.*
- profānō**, -āre, -āvi, -ātum, *desecrate.*
- profectō**, adv. *certainly, surely, truly, indeed.*
- prō-ferō**, -ferre, -tulī, -lātum, *bring forth; stretch out, extend; raise, lift up.*
- prō-ficiō**, -ficere, -feci, -fectum, [faciō] *accomplish, effect.* **nōn prōficiētia**, accomplishing nothing, ineffectual.
- profugus**, -a, -um, *fleeing, ready for flight; exiled, banished.* Subst. **profugus**, *exile.*
- profundus**, -a, -um, *deep.* Subst. **profundum**, -i, n. *the deep, the sea.* **summō profundō**, on the top of the sea.
- prōgeniēs**, -iēs, f. *offspring, progeny, descendant, son, child.*
- Prognēs** = **Procnēs**.
- prō-hibēdō**, -ēre, -nī, -ītum, *hold off, keep off; hinder, prevent.* **quō prohibentur**, from which they are shut out, where they are not admitted.
- prō-iciō**, -icere, -icēi, -iectum, *cast forth, throw away; banish.*
- prōlēs**, -iēs, f. *offspring; child, son, daughter.*
- Promēthidēs**, -ae, m. *son of Prometheus, i.e. Deucalion.*
- prō-mittō**, -ere, -misi, -missum, *promise.*

prōmissam, -ī, n. *that which has been promised; promise.*

1. prōptus, -a, -um, [prōmō] *ready, at hand.* prōptum est, *it is easy.* prōptior ad arma, *readier to take up arms.*

2. prōptus, -ūs, m. *readiness.* in prōptū est, *it is easy.*

prōnepōs, -ōtis, m. *great-grandchild.*

prōnus, -a, -um, *inclined, descending, sloping downward, precipitous (via); inclined, ready; flat, flat on one's face.* prōnus humi, *flat on the ground.*

prōpōgō, -ōnis, f. *shoot (of a vine); off-spring, descendant, son.*

prōpe, 1. adv. *near, almost.* 2. prep. with Acc. *near.*

prōperō, -ōre, -ōvi, -ōtum, *hasten.* prōperātus, *hasty, too early, untimely, premature (fata, death), quickly acquired (glōria).*

Prōpercius, -ī, m. *Propertius, a famous Roman elegiac poet (49-15 B.C.) somewhat older than Ovid.*

prōpinguus, -a, -um, *near, neighboring, close.*

prōpior, -ius, adj. Comp. [prōpe] *nearer.*

prōpōnō, -ere, -posui, -positum, *set up as a prize (arma); propose, purpose, intend.*

prōpositum, -ī, n. *intention, purpose, plan.* prōpositum premit, *clings to his plan.*

prōpter, prep. with Acc. *near; on account of.*

prōra, -ae, f. *prows, bow (forepart of a ship).*

prōrae tūtēla, *the officer of the prow.*

Prōreus, -ei, m. *Proreus, a sailor.*

prōsequi, -sequi, -secutus sum, *accompany, attend, escort.*

Prōserpina, -ae, f. *Proserpina (Persephone), daughter of Ceres, carried off by Pluto.*

prōspectō, -ōre, -ōvi, -ōtum, *look forth upon, look out at (pontum).*

prōspiciō, -spicere, -spexi, -spectum, *look out, look forward to, look forward at (occulsūs); examine; see, behold.*

prōstitū, -uere, -uī, -ūtum, *prostitute (vōcem).*

prōsum, prōdesse, prōfui, *avail, be of advantage, be useful, help.* prōdesse in causam, *be of advantage in the case.*

prōtegō, -ere, -tēxi, -tēctum, *cover, protect.*

protērvus, -a, -um, *violent, boisterous (venti); bold, impudent.*

Prōtēus, -ei, m. *Proteus, a sea-god who had the power of assuming various shapes.*

prōtinus, adv. *straightway, immediately.*

prōveniō, -venire, -vēni, --ventum, *come forth, spring up, arise, appear.*

provincia, -ae, f. *province.*

proximitās, -tatis, f. *nearness; nearness of kin, kinship.*

proximus, -a, -um, [prōpe] *nearest, next, very near.*

prōdēns, -entis, adj. *prudent, cautious, wise.*

prōdēntia, -ae, f. *prudence, wisdom, cunning.*

prōina, -ae, f. *frost, dew.*

prōinēns, -a, -um, *frosty, dewy.*

prōnum, -ī, n. *plum.*

Prytānis, -is, m. *Prytānis, a Lycian, slain by Ulysses.*

psittacus, -ī, m. *parrot.*

pūblicus, -a, -um, *public, common, of all, of the state.* ad pūblica commoda, *to the advantage of all.*

pudet, -ēre, -uit, *cause shame.* mē pudet, *I am ashamed.*

pudicus, -a, -um, *modest, virtuous.*

pudor, -ōris, m. *sense of shame, shame, modesty; disgrace, shame.* pudōre positō, *without shame.* digna pudōre, *shameful deeds.* Personified, Pudor, *Modesty.*

puella, -ae, f. [puer] *girl, maiden; young woman.*

puellēris, -e, *of a girl, girlish.*

puer, -eri, m. *boy, youth.*

puerilis, -e, *of a boy, boyish, youthful.*

pūgna, -ae, f. *fight, battle.*

pūgnāx, -ācis, adj. *fond of fighting, warlike.* Subst. *fighter.*

pūgnō, -ōre, -ōvi, -ōtum, *fight, contend.*

pūgnus, -ī, m. *fight.*

pulcher, -ahra, -ehrum, *beautiful, fine; noble, honorable (vulnere).*

pullus, -a, -um, *dork.*

pulsō, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, [palliō] *strike violently, strike, beat.*

pulverulentus, -a, -um, *dusty.*

pulvinus, -i, m. *cushion, pillow.*

pulvis, -eris, m. *dust.*

pūnicus, -a, -um, *Punic, Phoenician; reddish, red, purple.*

pūnicus, -a, -um, *Punic, Phoenician; purple, purple-red.*

puppis, -is, f. *stern (of a ship); ship.*

purpura, -ae, f. *purple.*

purpureus, -a, -um, *of purple, purple; red, rosy.*

pūrus, -a, -um, *pure, clean; sincere.*

putō, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, *think, believe, suppose.*

Pyładēs, -ae, m. *Pyłades, true friend of Orestes.*

Pylius, -a, -um, *Pylian, of Pylius, a city in Elis, the home of Nestor, the aged warrior. Also = of the Pylian, of Nestor.*

Pylius, -i, f. *Pylius, a city in Elis, home of Nestor.*

pyra, -ae, f. *funeral pyre.*

Pyramus, -i, m. *Pyramus, a Babylonian youth.*

Pyrois, -entis, m. *Pyrois, one of the Sun's steeds.*

pyrōpus, -i, m. *pyropus, a gold-bronze mixture which sparkled like fire.*

Pyrrha, -ae, f. *Pyrrha, daughter of the Titan Epimetheus and wife of Deucalion.*

Pyrrhus, -i, m. *Pyrrhus (also called Neoptolemus), son of Achilles.*

## Q

quā, adv. *by which way, where; as far as. quā cava sunt, on the inside.*

quācumque, adv. *by whatever way, wherever; however far.*

quādringl, -ōrum, m. *team of four (horses).*

quadrupēs, -pedis, adj. *four-footed. Subst. quadruped, especially, horse.*

quærō, -ere, quærēvi, quærētum, *seek, search, look for; ask.*

quālis, -is, *of what sort, such as. tālis —quālis, such-as.*

quālibet, quālibetque, adj. *of whatever sort, no matter how insignificant.*

quam, adv. *how much, how, as; after comparatives, than. quam primum, as soon as possible. quam—tam, as—so (as), while—yet.*

quamlibet, adv. *however much, however. quamlibet exiguus, however small.*

quamquam, conj. with Indic. or (later) Subjv. *although.*

quamvis, adv. *however much; conj. with Subjv. or (later) Indic. although.*

quāndō, adv. interrog. *when? indef. ever.*

quāndocumque, adv. rel. *whenever.*

quantus, -a, -um, *how great, how large, how much; as great as, how, as.*

quāntō, *by how much, how. quantus erat, wholly. Correlative: tantus.*

quārō, adv. *on which account, wherefore; why.*

quārtus, -a, -um, *fourth.*

quasi, adv. *as if.*

quassō, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, [quatiō] *shake violently, shake, shatter.*

quassus, -a, -um, [quatiō] *shattered, broken.*

quater, adv. *four times.*

quatiō, quater, quassum, *shake.*

quattuor, *four.*

-que, conj. *and, but, or. —que . . . —que, both . . . and.*

querēla, -ae, f. *complaint, lamentation, mourning.*

queror, queri, questus sum, *complain, lament, mourn; dulce queruntur avēs, the birds make sweet complaints, sing touching songs.*

1. qui, quae, quod, pron. rel. *who, which, what, that.*

2. qui, quae, quod, adj. interrog. and quis, quid, pron. interrog. *who? which? what? what sort of? quid, why?*

3. qui, quae and qua, quod, and quis, qua, quid, indef. adj. and pron. *any, any one.*

4. qui, adv. *how.*

quia, conj. *because.*

quiscumque, quaecumque, quodcumque, *whoever, whichever, whatever. quicumque habitâtis, leônes, all ye lions that dwell.*

quidam, quaedam, quoddam and quiddam, *a certain, some.*

quidem, adv. *indeed, of course.* nō-quidem, *not even.*

quies, -tis, f. *quiet, rest; sleep.*

quiescō, -ere, quiescī, *rest; be silent.*

quiescens, -a, -um, *quiet, calm, peaceful, restful.*

quolibet, quaelibet, quodlibet, *any that you please, any.*

quin, 1. adv. *nay.* quin etiam, *nay even.* 2. conj. *that not, but, from; that.*

Quinquaginta, -num, f. *the Quinquaginta, festivals of Minerva, the greater of which was celebrated from March 19 to 28 inclusive.*

quinque, *five.*

quippe, conj. *for.*

Quirinus, -i, m. *Quirinus, the deified Romanus populus Quirini, i.e. the Roman people.*

1. quis, quid, see 2. qui or 3. qui.

2. quis = quibus (1. qui).

quisquam, quaequam, quioquam or quidquam, pron. indef. *anyone, anything.*

quisque, quaeque, quidque and quodque, *each, every; each one, each thing.* ut quisque altissima, tellus, *the earth, according as each part was highest, i.e. all the highest parts of the earth.*

quisquis, quioquid (quidquid), *whoever, whatever. quioquid mortale creatur, all of us mortal creatures.*

quivis, quaevis, quodvis and quidvis, *any you please, anyone you please, anything you please.*

quō, 1. pron. rel. (Abl.) *by how much; with comparatives, the-.* Used as a conj., especially with comparatives, to introduce clauses of Design, *that the, in order that the, that, in order that.* 2. pron. interrog. (with accusative force), *to what place, whither, where?* 3. pron. rel. *to which place, whither, where.*

quōcumque, adv. *whithersoever, to whatever place, wheresoever.*

quod, conj. *because, that, the fact that.*

quodsi, conj. *but if.*

quōlibet, *to whatever place you please, wheresoever you please.*

quondam, adv. *once, formerly; in comparisons, sometimes.*

quoniam, conj. *since, whereas.*

quoque, adv. *also, even.* nunc quoque, *even now.*

quot, *how many? as many.* tot—quot, *as many—as.*

quotiens, adv. 1. interrog. *how often?* 2. rel. *as often as.*

quotus, -a, -um, *what part of, what fraction of, what.* quota pars, *what part.*

## R

racemifer, -fera, -ferum, *cluster-bearing, clustering.*

racemus, -i, m. *cluster (of grapes).*

radiō, -ōre, -ōvi, -ōtum, *beam, shine.*

radius, -i, m. *spoke (of a wheel); ray, beam, sunbeam, (Pl.) crown of rays (of the Sun-god), halo.*

rādix, -icis, f. *root; radish.*

rādō, -ere, rādī, rādum, *shave, scrape, scratch, touch.*

rāmūle, -is, n. [rāmus] *branch, twig; Pl. brushwood.*

rāmōsus, -a, -um, *having (many) branches, wide-spreading.*

rāmus, -i, m. *branch, bough, limb.*

rapax, -acis, adj. [rapid] *plundering, greedy, destructive.*

rapidus, -a, -um, [rapid] *carrying off; eager for prey, greedy; burning, consuming, devouring, destructive (flamma); swift, rapid.*

rapina, -ae, f. *plundering, pillage, rapine; carrying off, abduction.*

rapidō, -ere, rapui, raptum, *carry off, abduct; seize, plunder.*

raptō, -ōre, -ōvi, -ōtum, [rapid] *carry off, drag away, abduct.*

raptor, -ōris, m. *robber, abductor.*

raptum, -i, n. [rapid] *robbery, plunder.*

rārō, adv. *seldom, rarely.*

rārūs, -a, -um, *thin, far apart, rare; seldom.* rārūs pecten, *wide-toothed rake.*

rāstrum, -i, n. *rake, mattock, toothed hoe.*

ratiō, -ōnis, f. *calculation, consideration; reason, understanding, cleverness; way, manner, method.* quā ratiōne, *in what way?*

ratis, -is, f. *raft; craft, boat, ship.*

ratus, -a, -um, [rear] *fixed, certain, true, reliable, ratified, verified.*

raucus, -a, -um, *hoarse, harsh, rough, coarse.*

rebellis, -is, masc. adj. *rebellious.*

recedō, -ere, recedī, [cedō] *fall back, return, fall.*

recedō, -ere, cēssi, -cēssum, *go back, withdraw, recede, retire.*

recens, -entis, adj. *recent, fresh, new, young.*

receptus, -us, m. [recipiō] *retreat.*  
receptus canere, *give the signal for retreat.*

recingō, -ere, -cixi, -cinctum, *ungird, unfasten, loosen.*

recipiō, -cipere, -cēpi, -cēptum, [capiō] *take back, obtain again, recover; recede.* sē recipere, *withdraw, retreat.*

rectō, -ōre, -ēvi, -ētum, *rectle, read (aloud)*

recondō, -ere, -cēdidi, -cōditum, *put away, hide away, hide deep.*

recorder, -ēri, -ētus sum, *recall, recollect.*

rectē, adv. *rightly, well.*

rector, -ōris, m. *guide, manager; driver; helmsman, pilot; ruler.*

rectum, -i, n. *right, uprightness, honesty, justice.*

rectus, -a, -um, *straight; right, upright, honest, just.*

recurvus, -a, -um, *bending backward, curved, crooked.* sera recurva, i. e. *fish-hooks.*

recūsō, -ōre, -ēvi, -ētum, *refuse; object, struggle against; deny (bona).*

red-dō, -ere, reddidi, reddiditum, [dō] *give back, return; restore; give up; give, bestow, offer, assign.*

red-ō, -ire, -ii, -itum, *return, come back.*

red-igō, -igere, -ēgi, -ēctum, [agō] *drive back, bring back; reduce.*

reditus, -us, m. [redō] *return, returning, going home.*

red-olēō, -olēre, -olui, *be fragrant, be redolent of.*

re-dūō, -ere, -dūxi, -ductum, *bring back, lead back.*

reduz, redusis, adj. *returned, at home again.*

re-ferō, -ferre, rettuli, relātum, *bring back, carry back; bring back word, relate.* sē referre, *withdraw, retreat.* pedem referre, *step back, retreat.*

rēfert, rēferre, rētulit, *it concerns, regards, is of importance.* nōn rēfert, *it makes no difference.*

refertus, -a, -um, *stuffed, filled full.*

re-ficiō, -ficere, -fēci, -fēctum, [faciō] *make again, restore.*

refugus, -a, -um, *fleeing, receding.*

rēgia, -ae, f. *royal palace, palace.*

regimen, -inis, n. *guidance; rudder (of a ship).*

rēgina, -ae, f. *queen.*

regiō, -ōnis, f. *region, district, land; space.*

rēgius, -a, -um, *royal, regal, kingly, of the king.*

rēgnō, -ōre, -ēvi, -ētum, *rule, reign.*

rēgnum, -i, n. *rule, reign, power, might; kingdom, province.*

regō, -ere, rēxi, rēctum, *direct, guide; rule, regulate.*

re-lēbor, -lēbī, -lēpsus sum, *hide back, sink back; return.*

re-laxō, -ōre, -ēvi, -ētum, *open, loosen, push back (claustra).*

relēgātus, -i, m. *one sent away, dismissed, a privileged exile.* Relēgātio was a modified form of banishment, leaving the accused in possession of his property and civil rights.

re-legō, -ere, -lēgi, -lēctum, *read again, reread.*

re-levō, -ōre, -ēvi, -ētum, *make light, lighten; quench, satisfy (famem); membra relevāre, refresh one's self, rest.*

relictus, see relinquō.

re-linquō, -linquere, -liqui, -lictum,

- less behind, leave; abandon, desert; leave in the lurch; give up, surrender; leave, bequeath.
- re-maneō, -āre, -mānā, -mānsum, remain behind, remain; continue.
- rēmex, -igis, m. [rēmus, agō] rower.
- rēmigium, -i, n. oars; wings.
- remineō, -ī, recall, recollect, remember.
- re-mittō, -ere, -misi, -missum, send back, return; let loose, let go.
- re-molliscō, -ere, becomes soft.
- re-moror, -ārī, -ātus sum, delay; transitive: hold back, detain, delay.
- remōtus, -a, -um, removed, distant.
- re-movē, -āre, -mōvī, -mōtum, move back, throw back; remove, drive away (ignis). Diomedes remōtū, without Diomedes. mē removed, I retire.
- rēmans, -ī, m. oar.
- re-nidē, -āre, shines, beam.
- re-novē, -āre, -novī, -ātum, renew, make fresh; plow, break up.
- ror, rōrī, ratus sum, think, believe, suppose, imagine.
- repāgula, -ārum, n. bars.
- repandus, -a, -um, curved backwards.
- reparābilis, -e, repairable.
- re-parō, -āre, -parvī, -ātum, repair, make good, restore.
- re-pellō, -ere, reppulsi, repulsum, drive back, repel; drive away; push back (repāgula).
- re-pondō, -ere, -pondi, -pōnsum, pay back, pay, make compensation for.
- repente, adv. suddenly.
- re-percutiō, -ere, -cusi, -cussum, [quasi] throw back, reflect. reper-cussō Phoebū, from the reflection of the sun.
- re-periō, -ire, repperi, repertum, find again, find out, find, discover.
- reperit, -āris, m. inventor, discoverer.
- re-petō, -ere, -ivi, -itum, seek again, go back to, return to, visit again; bring forth, leave (stupria); go over again, repeat. repetitus, repeated.
- re-plet, -āre, -plevī, -ētum, fill again, refill. Passive: fill itself again, become full again.
- re-pōnō, -ere, -posui, -positum, lay aside; restore, bring back.
- re-pugnō, -āre, -āvī, -ātum, struggle against, oppose.
- repulsa, -ae, f. [repellō] refusal, repulse, rejection.
- requies, -ētis, f. rest, refreshment. locum requiemque, a resting place. Notice Acc. roquiem.
- re-quiēscō, -ere, -quiēvī, -quiētum, rest, repose, sleep.
- re-quirō, -ere, -quisivī, -quisitum, seek again, seek, look for; ask for, inquire for.
- rēs, rei, f. thing, affair, matter, circumstance, condition; fact, event, result; property.
- re-scribō, -ere, -scripsi, -scriptum, write back, answer.
- re-secō, -āre, -secui, -sectum, cut off.
- re-servō, -āre, -servī, -ātum, reserve.
- re-siliō, -ire, -silui, leap back, spring back; contract.
- re-sistō, -ere, -stiti, stop, stand still; resist, oppose.
- re-solvō, -ere, -solvi, -solutum, loosen; open.
- re-sonō, -āre, resound, echo; sound, rattle.
- re-sorbeō, -āre, suck back, swallow again.
- respectus, -ūs, m. regard, respect. respectū mei, out of regard for me, for my sake.
- re-spergō, -ere, -spersi, -spersum, sprinkle.
- re-spicō, -ere, -spexi, -spectum, look back at, look at; have regard for, look at, consider.
- re-spondeō, -āre, -spondi, -spōnsum, answer; correspond to, fit.
- responsum, -i, n. answer; oracular response.
- re-stituō, -ere, -stitui, -stitutum, [statuō] restore.
- re-stitō, -āre, -stiti, 1. resist, oppose. 2. remain standing; survive; remain, be left.
- resupinus, -a, -um, lying on one's back, flat on one's back resupina natant, float on their backs.



re-surgō, -ere, -surrūxi, -surrēctum, *rise again.*

rēte, -is, n. *net (for fishing or hunting).*

re-tegō, -ere, -tēxi, -tēctum, *uncover, open, expose, disclose, lay bare.*

re-texō, -ere, -texui, -textum, *unweave, unravel (talam); reverse, annul (fita).*

re-tineō, -ere, -tinaui, -tentum, *keep back, hold back, detain, hold, keep.*

re-trahō, -ere, -trāxi, -trāctum, *draw back.*

retrō, adv. *backwards, back.*

retrōversus, -a, -um, *turned back.*

rettuli, see referō.

reus, -i, m. *the accused. nec esse reus merui, I have not deserved the blame.*

re-vellō, -ere, -velli, -vulsam, *pluck away, tear away, tear loose, tear out.*

re-vertor, Inf. reverti, Perf. reverti, *return, come back.*

re-voō, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, *call back, recall.*

re-volvō, -ere, -volvi, -volutum, *roll back, stink back.*

rēx, rēgis, m. *king, ruler.*

Rhēsus, -i, m. *the Rhine.*

Rhēsus, -i, m. *Rhesus, a Thracian king, ally of the Trojans, slain in his camp at night by Ulysses and Diomedes. According to an oracle, if his horses had tasted Trojan grass and water, Troy could not have been taken by the Greeks.*

Rhodopē, -ēs, f. *Rhodope, a mountain-range in Thrace.*

Rhodopēus, -a, -um, *of Rhodope, Rhodopeian; Thracian. Rhodopēus vētēs, the Bard of Mount Rhodope, the Thracian Singer, Orpheus.*

riētus, -ūs, m. *open mouth; jaw.*

rideō, -ere, risi, risum, *laugh, smile; laugh at.*

rigēd, -ere, -rigui, *be hard, be stiff, be rigid; of the hair, stand on end. Cerealia dōna rigēbant, i.e. the bread was of gold.*

rigēscō, -ere, rigui, *become stiff, become hard.*

rigidus, -a, -um, *stiff, hard, rigid.*

rigō, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, *water, wet.*

rigor, -ōris, m. *hardness, firmness (pōnere, lay aside, lose).*

riguus, -a, -um, [rigō] *well-watered.*

rima, -ae, f. *crack, crevice, split, opening, fissure. rima dūcere, rima agere, form a crack, become cracked.*

ripa, -ae, f. *bank.*

rīta, adv. *in due form, properly, rightly.*

rīvus, -i, m. *brook, stream.*

rūbigō, -inis, f. *rust.*

rūbur, -ōris, n. *oak; strength, might.*

rūdō, -ere, rūsi, rūsum, *gnaw.*

rogālis, -e, *of the funeral pyre, funereal.*

rogō, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, *ask, beg, entreat; ask for.*

rogus, -i, m. *funeral pyre; death.*

Rōma, -ae, f. *Rome.*

Rōmānus, -a, -um, *Roman, of Rome. Subst. Roman.*

rūrō, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, [rūs] *sprinkle; drip, be wet.*

rūs, rūris, m. *dear.*

rosa, -ae, f. *rose.*

rosārium, -i, n. *rose-garden.*

rūscidus, -a, -um, *downy.*

rūstrum, -i, n. [rūdō] *beak.*

rota, -ae, f. *wheel; chariot.*

rufefaciō, -facere, -feci, -factum, *red-den, make red.*

rufēns, -entis, partic. adj. *red, reddish.*

rufēd, -ere, -ui, *be red, blush.*

ruber, -bra, -brum, *red.*

rufescō, -ere, rufui, *become red, redder, blush.*

rubēta, -ōrum, n. [rubus] *blackberry thickets, blackberry bushes (dūra, briary).*

rubus, -i, m. *blackberry bush (dūra, briary).*

rudēns, -entis, m. *rope, cable.*

rudis, -e, *rude, rough, unpolished, unfinished.*

rūga, -ae, f. *wrinkle (especially as a sign of old age).*

rūgōsus, -a, -um, *wrinkled; full of wrinkles.*

ruina, -ae, f. [ruō] *downfall; fall, ruin, misfortune.*

ruinōsus, -a, -um, *ruined, in ruins.*

rūmor, -ōris, m. *rumor, talk*.  
 rūpō, -ere, rūpi, ruptum, *break, break to pieces, break through, cut through, split; strike violently, strike. silentia rumpere, break the silence, speak*.  
 rūō, -ere, rūi, (ruitūrus), *rush, hasten; fall, fall down*.  
 rūpēs, -is, f. [rūpō] *cliff, rock*.  
 rūricōla, -ae, adj. [rūs, colō] *cultivating the fields; inhabiting the country*.  
 rūricōlae Phryges, *Phrygian peasants*.  
 bovēs rūricōlae, *plow-oxen*. Subst. *peasant, farmer*.  
 rursus, adv. *again, anew*.  
 rūs, rūris, n. *field, land, country*.  
 rūsticus, -a, -um, *of the country, countryish, rustic; of a countryman*. Subst. *rūsticus, countryman, peasant*.  
 rutilus, -a, -um, *red, reddish.* /

## S

sacer, -era, -arum, *sacred*. Subst. *sacra, -arum, n. sacred things; holy rites, religious ceremonies; festivals*.  
 sacerdōs, -ōtis, m. and f. *priest, priestess*.  
 saeculum (saeculum), -i, n. *age, generation (about 33½ years); century*. Also personified, *Saecula, the Centuries*.  
 saepe, adv. *often, frequently*.  
 saepe, -is, f. *ledge*.  
 saevīō, -īre, -ivī, -itum, *rage, storm, be violent*.  
 saevus, -a, -um, *raging, wild; fierce, cruel, terrible*.  
 sagax, -acis, adj. *keen-scented; of keen hearing*.  
 sagitta, -ae, f. *arrow*.  
 sal, salis, m. *salt*.  
 salignus, -a, -um, [salix] *of willow, willow*.  
 saltō, -īre, -ui, saltum, *leap, jump, hop, skip*.  
 salix, -icis, f. *willow*.  
 saltem, adv. *at least*.  
 1. saltus, -ūs, m. [saltō] *leaping; leap, spring, jump. saltus dare, give leaps, spring*.  
 2. saltus, -ūs, m. *wooded hill, woodland, forest pasture; pasture*.

salūs, -ūtis, f. *health, welfare, safety, life; greeting*.  
 salūtō, -īre, -ivi, -itum, *greet, salute. este salūtēti, be saluted, farewell*.  
 saluus, -a, -um, *safe, sound, well, unhurt*.  
 Samius, -i, m. *Samian, inhabitant of Same, an island near Ithaca*.  
 Samos, -i, f. *Samos, an island in the Aegean Sea sacred to Juno*.  
 sāctus, -a, -um, *sacred, holy; pure, chaste*.  
 sanguineus, -a, -um, *of blood, bloody*.  
 sanguinolentus, -a, -um, *bloody*.  
 sanguis, -inis, m. *blood; bloodshed; race, family; child*.  
 sānus, -a, -um, *sound, sensible. male sānus, mad, beside one's self*.  
 sapiēns, -entis, adj. *wise, sensible*. Subst. *wise man, counsellor*.  
 sapienter, adv. *wisely*. Comparative, *sapientius*.  
 sapientia, -ae, f. *wisdom*.  
 sapor, -ōris, m. *taste*.  
 sarcina, -ae, f. *burden, load*.  
 Sardēs, -iūm, f. *Sardis, a city in Lydia on the river Pactolus*.  
 Sarmatis, -idis, fem. adj. *Sarmatian*. The Sarmatians were a Slavic people who dwelt near the Black Sea.  
 Sarpēdōn, -onis, m. *Sarpedon, leader of the Lycians and ally of the Trojans. He was killed by Patroclus*.  
 sat, adv. = *satis*.  
 sata, -ōrum, n. [serō] *crops*.  
 satis, adv. *enough, sufficient; quite*.  
 satur, -a, -um, *satiated, full*.  
 Sātūrnus, -a, -um, *of Saturn, Saturnian*. Subst. *Sātūrnus, son of Saturn, especially Jupiter. Sātūrnia, daughter of Saturn, especially Juno*.  
 Sātūrnus, -i, m. *Saturn, who was chief of the gods and ruler of the world during the Golden Age, but was afterwards supplanted by his son Jupiter and sent to Tartarus*.  
 satus, see *serō*.  
 satyrus, -i, m. *a Satyr*. The Satyrs were rural divinities, attendants of Bacchus. Their closeness to nature and the lower

- animals was indicated by their having horns, feet like goats, and tails like horses.
- sauciō**, -āre, -āvī, -itum, *wound, hurt; tear, scratch; outstate.*
- saucius**, -a, -um, *wounded, injured; cultivated.*
- saxeus**, -a, -um, *of stone, petrified.*
- saxum**, -ī, n. *stone, rock.*
- scamnum**, -ī, n. *stool.*
- scelerātus**, -a, -um, [**scelus**] *accursed, wicked* Subst. **scelerātus**, *wicked man, sinner, miscreant.*
- scelus**, -eris, n. *wickedness, sin, crime, impiety.*
- scēptrum**, -ī, n. *scēptre, royal staff.*
- scillōet**, adv. *clearly; of course; forsooth.*
- scindō**, -ere, scidī, scissum, *split, divide.*
- sciō**, scīre, scīvī, scitum, *know, learn.*
- scirpeus**, -a, -um, *of rushes.*
- scopulus**, -ī, m. *cliff, rock.*
- scribō**, -ere, scripsī, scriptum, *write.*
- scriptum**, -ī, n. [**scribō**] *writing, work.*
- scitum**, -ī, n. *shield.*
- Scylla**, -ae, f. *Scylla*: 1. a sea-monster, a maiden whose lower limbs were replaced by dogs. She dwelt in a cliff opposite Charybdis and snatched the sailors from their ships as they passed by. 2. daughter of Niua. She fell in love with her father's enemy Minos, and for his sake cut from her father's head the single purple hair upon which his life depended. Nevertheless, she was not welcomed by Minos.
- Scyros**, -ī, f. *Scyros*: 1. an island northeast of Euboea, where Achilles was concealed in woman's clothes, that he might not be sent to the Trojan war. Here his son Pyrrhus lived. 2. a city in Phrygia, captured by Achilles.
- Scythia**, -ae, f. *Scythia*, a country north of the Black Sea.
- secō**, -āre, secūī, sectum, *cut, cut off (partem); cut a way through, follow, flow in (vada).*
- sector**, -ārī, -ktus sum, [**sequor**] *follow, pursue.*
- secūbō**, -āre, -cubūī, *lie alone, sleep by one's self.*
- secundus**, -a, -um, [**sequor**] *following; second; inferior; favorable, prosperous.* rēs **secundae**, *prosperity.* **secundae mēnsae**, *dessert.*
- secūrus**, -a, -um, [ōira] *free from care, untroubled, peaceful.*
- sed**, conj. *but, yet.*
- sedēb**, -āre, sēdī, sēssum, *sit.*
- sēdēs**, -is, f. *seat; place, position, location; abode, home.* **solidis sēdibus**, *on firm ground.*
- sedile**, -is, n. *seat, chair.*
- sē-dūcō**, -ere, -dūxī, -ductum, *lead aside, put aside, set aside (vina); separate.*
- sēdulus**, -a, -um, *busy, industrious, energetic, stirring.*
- seges**, -etis, f. *grain in the field, field of grain, crop.*
- semel**, adv. *once, one time.*
- sēmen**, -inis, n. *seed.* **sēmen vānae**, *grains of metal.*
- sēmīadapertus**, -a, -um, *half-opened.*
- sēmīanimis**, -e, *half-dead.*
- Semiramis**, -idis, f. *Semiramis*, a famous queen of Assyria who surrounded Babylon with a high brick wall.
- sēmīsepultus**, -a, -um, *half-buried.*
- semper**, adv. *always, forever.*
- senātus**, -ūs, m. [**senex**] *senate.*
- senecta**, -ae, f. *old age, age.*
- senectūs**, -ūtis, f. *old age.*
- senēscō**, -ere, senūī, *grow old.*
- senex**, **senis**, adj. *old, aged.* Subst. **senex**, *senior, old man.*
- senilis**, -e, *of an old man.* **anni senilēs**, *advanced years, great age.*
- senior** = **senex.**
- sēnsus**, -ūs, m. *feeling, sense, consciousness.* **sēnsūs convaluēre**, *consciousness returned, senses came back.*
- sententia**, -ae, f. [**sentīb**] *opinion, view; decision, determination, judgment; advice.*
- sentīb**, -īre, sēnsī, sēnsūm, *feel, perceive, notice, appreciate (honōrēs).*
- sē-partō**, -āre, -ēvī, -ktum, *separate.*
- sepeliō**, -īre, -īvī, sepultum, *bury.*
- septemfūus**, -a, -um, *seven-flowing, seven-fold.*

septemplex, -plex, adj. sevenfold, consisting of seven layers, of seven hides.

septuaginta, -ae, -a, seven each, seven.

septimus, -a, -um, seventh.

sepulchralis, -e, pertaining to burial, funeral, funeral, sepulchral.

sepulchrum, -i, n. [sepeliō] burial place, tomb, grave, sepulchre. condere sepulchrum, put in a grave, bury. simulacra fidei sepulchra, spirits of the buried.

sequi, sequi, secutus sum, follow, pursue, accompany, attend.

sera, -ae, f. bolt, bar (for fastening a door).

serenus, -a, -um, bright, clear, serene; bringing clear weather (venti).

series [-is], f. row, series; line of ancestors, family tree.

sermo, -onis, m. talk, conversation & report, rumor.

1. serō, adv. late, too late. seriūs aut citius, sooner or later.

2. serō, -ere, sēvi, satum, sow, plant. Passive: spring up, arise (actūs). sata (with Abl.), sprung from, born of, seed. Subst. sata, n. crops.

1. serpens, -entis, f. and m. [serpō] serpent; dragon.

2. Serpens, -entis, f. the Serpent, a constellation.

serpēs, -ere, serpsit, scriptum, creep, crawl, glide.

serta, -orum, n. wreath, wreaths, garlands

serus, -a, -um, late, too late. sērior actūs, posterity.

serviū, -ire, -ivi, -itum, serve, be a slave.

servi, -ire, -ivi, -itum, save, preserve; watch, guard.

servus, -a, -um, serving, slavish. Subst. slave.

seu, see sive.

severus, -a, -um, earnest, strict.

sex, six.

si, conj. if, in case; if really, if indeed; if, whether.

sibi, -ire, -ivi, -itum, hiss.

sic, adv. so, thus, in this way. ut—sic, though—yet.

Sicania, -ae, f. poetic word for Sicily.

Sicanus, -a, -um, Sicilian.

siccō, -ere, -ivi, -itum, dry, make dry; exhaust.

siccus, -a, -um, dry.

Siculus, -a, -um, Sicilian.

sicut, adv. just as.

sicō, -ere, sēdi, take a seat, take a place, sit down.

siderus, -eris, n. star. sidera, stars; heaven, the heavens.

Sigēus, -a, -um, Sigean, of Sigean, a promontory near Troy.

significō, -ere, -ivi, -itum, [signum, faciō] make a sign, mark out, indicate.

signō, -ere, -ivi, -itum, mark, inscribe; mark off (humum).

signum, -i, n. mark, sign, indication; signal; track; status; star, especially the stars of the Zodiac.

silēns, -entis, partic. adj. silent. Subst. Pl. the shades (of the dead).

silentium, -i, n. silence.

Silēnus, -i, m. Silenus, a Satyr, foster-father and attendant of Bacchus.

sileō, -ere, -ui, be silent, be quiet.

silex, -icis, m. flint, rock, stone. ↘

silva, -ae, f. forest, wood.

silvestris, -e, of the forest, of the wood.

silvestre baculum, a staff from the forest.

similis, -e, like, similar. simillimus, very like.

Simois, -entis, m. the Simois, a river near Troy.

simplex, -icis, adj. simple; thoughtless, unsuspecting.

simplicitās, -tatis, f. simplicity, innocence.

simul, 1. adv. at the same time, together.  
2. conj. as soon as.

simulac, simulatque, conj. as soon as.

simulacrum, -i, n. image, picture, likeness, semblance; shade (of the dead), spirit.

simulāns, -antis, partic. adj. imitative, skilled in imitating.

simulō, -ere, -ivi, -itum, [similis] make like, imitate, disguise one's self as; pretend.

**sincerus**, -a, -um, *sincere, genuine; pure, chaste (Minerva); uninjured, sound.*

**sine**, prep. with Abl. *without.*

**singuli**, -ae, -a, *each, single, alone.*

**singultus**, -us, m. *sobbing, sob.*

**sinister**, -stra, -strum, *left, on the left, from the left; ill-omened, unfavorable, unpropitious. sinisterior, too far to the left.* (The left was the side of bad luck in the eyes of the Greeks and later Romans. In early Rome the contrary was the case.)

**sinistra**, -ae, f. *left-hand.*

**sinō**, -ere, **sivi**, **situm**, *lay down, place; usually, permit, allow, let.*

**sinuō**, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, *bend, curve.*

**sinus**, -us, m. *fold (of a garment, especially over the breast); bosom, breast, heart.*

**siquis** (etc.) = **si quis** (etc.), *if anyone.*

**sistō**, -ere, **stisti**, **statum**, *cause to stand; put, place, land; stop, hinder; calm; put an end to, cease; of birds, alight.*

**sistrum**, -i, n. *the sistrum, a noisy Egyptian instrument (a kind of rattle), used in the worship of Isis.*

**Sisyphus**, -a, -um, *of Sisyphus. Sisyphus sanguine crētus, born of the blood of Sisyphus. This so-called son of Sisyphus was Ulysses.*

**Sisyphus**, -i, m. *Sisyphus, a robber who was punished in Tartarus for his peccata by being compelled to try constantly to roll a huge stone up a hill. When it approached the top, it always rolled back.*

**sitis**, -is, f. *thirst.*

1. **situs**, -a, -um, [**sinō**] *laid down, placed, situated. hic situs est, here lies.*

2. **situs**, -us, m. *lying, lying for a long time, inactivity; especially, mould, stink, dirt, discoloration.*

**sive**, **sen**, conj. or *if, or. sive—sive, whether—or, if—or if.*

**smaragdus**, see **emeraldus**.

**sōbrus**, -a, -um, *sober, steady.*

**socer**, -eri, m. *father-in-law.*

**sociālis**, -e, *of marriage, nuptial.*

**socius**, -a, -um, *united, bound together,*

*common. Subst. socius, sharer, partner; companion, friend, comrade.*

**sociālis**, -is, m. *boon companion, intimate friend, comrade.*

**sociālicus**, -a, -um, *of a comrade, of friendship. Subst. sociālicum, friendship, comradeship.*

1. **sōl**, **sōlis**, m. *sun; sunshine, light, heat. sōlēs, sunny days.*

2. **Sōl**, **Sōlis**, m. *Sol, the Sun-god, identified with Phoebus Apollo.*

**sōlācium**, -i, n. *solace, consolation, comfort.*

**solē**, -ēre, **solitus sum**, *be accustomed, use. solitus, customary, usual.*

**solidus**, -a, -um, [**solum**] *firm, hard, solid.*

**solum**, -i, n. *throne.*

**sollemnis**, -o, *yearly; usually, festive, suited to a merry occasion.*

**sollers**, -tis, adj. *clever, shrewd, inventive, cunning, ingenious.*

**sollertia**, -ae, f. *cleverness, cunning, skill in interpreting.*

**sollitō**, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, *shake, disturb, trouble, excite. solliciter putāre, I am tempted to believe.*

**sollicitus**, -a, -um, *excited, troubled, uneasy, anxious.*

**solum**, -i, n. *ground, soil, earth, land.*

**sōlus**, -a, -um, *alone, only; lonely, solitary.*

**solvō**, -ere, **solvi**, **solviturum**, *loosen, unfasten, release, free; dissolve, relax;*

*open; pay, fulfill, grant, give. isfūnia solvere, break a fast. data mūnera solvere, take back the favor which had been given. iūsta solvere, pay what is due, perform the funeral rites. alta quies hominēs solverat, deep sleep held men (lit. had relaxed).*

**somnus**, -i, m. *sleep; dream.*

**sonāns**, -antis, partic. adj. *sounding, resounding; murmuring.*

**sonō**, -āre, -uī, -itum, *sound, resound, echo, ring, rattle.*

**sonus**, -i, m. *sound, tone; ringing, rattling, noise.*

**Sophoclesus**, -a, -um, *of Sophocles, a famous Athenian tragic poet.*

**sōpiō**, -īre, -iui, -itum, *put to sleep.*

- seper, -ōris, *n.* sleep.
- serbed, -ēre, -uī, scriptum, *suck in; swallow.*
- sordidus, -a, -um, *dirty, filthy; blackened with smoke (terga sula); smeared, sprinkled (calcētis fluis, with the juices of trodden grapes).*
- soror, -ōris, *f.* sister; *cousin.*
- sors, -tis, *f.* lot, chance; *fate; lot, condition, position; oracular response, prophecy.* sorte, *by lot.* sortem meam vōvistis, *you prayed that the lot might fall on me.*
- sortior, -īri, -ītus sum, *obtain by lot; obtain, receive.*
- sospe, -itis, *adj.* safe, sound, unharmed, saved.
- spargō, -ere, sparsi, sparsum, *scatter, strew; sprinkle, wet.*
- Spartā, -ēs, *f.* Sparta, a famous city of Greece.
- spatior, -āri, -ātus sum, *wander about, walk; spread out.*
- spatiosus, -a, -um, [spatium] *roomy, large, broad, long (of time and place), protracted.*
- spatium, -ī, *n.* room, space; *size, extent, length; distance, interval; time, period.*
- speciēs, -ei, *f.* appearance, aspect, likeness; *form, shape; beauty.* in speciem, *after the appearance of, like.*
- speciosus, -a, -um, *having a good appearance, brilliant, handsome, beautiful.*
- spectabilis, -e, *visible; of striking appearance, remarkable.*
- spectō, -āre, -āvi, -ātum, *look at, view; see, behold; examine, inspect; test, prove.* spectamur agendō, *let us be tested by action.*
- specular, -āri, -ātus sum, *reconnoitre, spy out, explore, get secret information.*
- speculum, -ī, *n.* mirror, looking-glass.
- spernō, -ere, sprevi, spretum, *spurn, reject, despise, disregard.*
- spērō, -āre, -āvi, -ātum, *hope; hope for, look for, long for, expect.*
- spēs, speli, *f.* hope, expectation; *thing hoped for, hope.*
- spica, -ae, *f.* ear (of grain).
- spicosus, -a -um, (consisting) *of ears of grain.*
- spiculum, -ī, *n.* dart, arrow.
- spina, -ae, *f.* 1. thorn, thornbush. 2. spine, back.
- spiritus, -ūs, *m.* breath; *breath of life; soul, spirit; life.*
- splendē, -ēre, shine, *be resplendent.*
- splendidus, -a, -um, *shining, brilliant, glittering, gorgeous.*
- spoliō, -āre, -āvi, -ātum, *rob, plunder, despoil; especially, take the armor from a slain enemy.*
- spolium, -ī, *n.* booty; *armor (taken from a slain enemy).*
- sponda, -ae, *f.* bedstead, frame (of a couch or sofa).
- [spōns], spōntis, *f.* free will. suū spōnte, *of one's own accord, voluntarily.*
- spūmāns, -antis, *partic. adj.* foaming.
- spūmiger, -era, -gerum, *foam-bearing, foaming, foamy.*
- squalē, -ēre, *be covered with dirt, unkempt, uncared for, neglected.*
- squalidus, -a, -um, *dirty, unkempt, of neglected appearance, squalid; especially as a sign of mourning, so = in mourning attire, in mourning.*
- squamā, -ae, *f.* scale (of a fish). squāmās trahere, *become scaly.*
- squamens, -a, -um, *scaly.*
- stabulum, -ī, *n.* stable, stall.
- stagnō, -āre, -āvi, -ātum, *be flooded, be covered with water.*
- stagnum, -ī, *n.* standing water, pool, lake.
- statiō, -ōnis, *f.* [stō] *place, post, outpost, guard.*
- statuō, -uere, -uī, -ūtum, *place, fix; agree, decide, determine.*
- stella, -ae, *f.* star. stella comēns, *comet.*
- sterilis, -e, *sterile, barren.*
- sternō, -ere, strēvi, strētum, *strew, scatter, spread; stretch upon the ground, knock down, lay low, level.*
- stillō, -āre, -āvi, -ātum, *drip.*
- stimulus, -ī, *m.* goad (for driving horses, etc.).

- stips, stipis, f. gift, donation.**  
**stipula, -ae, f. straw.**  
**stirps, stirpis, f. trunk (of a tree);**  
**race, family, descent; descendant, son,**  
**daughter.**  
**stiva, -ae, f. plow-handle.**  
**stō, stāre, steti, stētum, stand, stand**  
**up; stand by, abide by (pastō); abide,**  
**last; stand still, stop.**  
**stolidus, -a, -um, foolish, stupid.**  
**strāgēs, -is, f. overthrow, destruction.**  
**strāmen, -inis, n. thatch, straw.**  
**strōnus, -a, -um, active, energetic.**  
**stropitus, -ūs, m. noise, dash, din, mur-**  
**mur.**  
**stridēs, -ere, stridi, hiss.**  
**stridulus, -a, -um, hissing, cracking.**  
**stringēs, -ere, strinxī, strictum, grass,**  
**touch lightly; of a weapon, draw.**  
**strix, strigis, f. screech-owl.**  
**strūb, -ere, strūxi, strūctum, build,**  
**build high; pile up, heap up. insidiās**  
**struere, prepare an ambush.**  
**studiosus, -a, -um, zealous, eager; studi-**  
**ous; devoted, friendly. studiōsa**  
**pectora = kind readers.**  
**studium, -i, n. zeal, eagerness, pursuit,**  
**calling.**  
**stultus, adv. foolishly.**  
**stultitia, -ae, f. folly.**  
**stultus, -a, -um, foolish, stupid.**  
**stupēs, -ere, -ui, be astounded, be amazed,**  
**be lost in wonder; stand still (from sur-**  
**prise), stop.**  
**stuppēs, -a, -um, of hemp, hempen.**  
**Stygius, -a, -um, Stygian, of the Styx (a**  
**river in the Lower World); ill-omened,**  
**death-foreboding (būdō).**  
**Styx, Stygia, f. the Styx, the sluggish**  
**stream of the Lower World by which the**  
**gods were wont to swear.**  
**suidēs, -ere, suidi, suisum, advise,**  
**urge.**  
**sub, prep. 1. with Abl. under, beneath; at**  
**the foot of; down in, in; of time: about,**  
**at, in, during. 2. with Acc. to a place**  
**under, under, beneath, into, up to, to; of**  
**time: about, just before, just after, dur-**  
**ing.**
- sub-dē, -dere, -didi, -ditum, put under,**  
**place underneath. caput fanti sub-**  
**dere, plunge your head in the source.**  
**sub-dūō, -ere, -dixi, -dinctum, take**  
**away, withdraw; diminish.**  
**sub-eg, -ire, -ii, -itum, go under, go down**  
**into, enter; come up, approach; come to**  
**the mind, occur; take the place of; under-**  
**go, suffer.**  
**sub-icid, -icere, -icēi, -iectum, throw**  
**underneath, place under.**  
**subitō, adv. suddenly, unexpectedly.**  
**subitus, -a, -um, sudden, unexpected;**  
**suddenly appearing, suddenly arisen.**  
**sub-levō, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, lift up, raise;**  
**prop, support.**  
**sublimis, -a, -um, raised high, lifted up, high,**  
**lofty, tall; in the air, in the sky.**  
**sub-mergō, -ere, -merxi, -mersum, dip**  
**under, cover with water, overwhelm.**  
**sub-movē, -ere, -mōvi, -mōtum, re-**  
**move, drive away, banish, ward off.**  
**sub-pōnō, -ere, -posui, -positum, place**  
**underneath, put under.**  
**sub-ripit, -ripere, -ripui, -reptum, take**  
**away, carry off; steal.**  
**sub-scribō, -ere, -scripsi, -scriptum,**  
**subscribe, agree to, assent to, approve.**  
**sub-sid, -ere, -sēdi, -sessum, sink down,**  
**settle down, sink, fall, hūl (venti).**  
**subter, prep. with Acc. and Abl. under,**  
**underneath, below.**  
**sub-trahō, -ere, -trāxi, -trāctum, with-**  
**draw, take away.**  
**suo-ōd, -ere, -ōssai, -ōssum, go under,**  
**go down into, plunge into (aqua); join**  
**(Danais); succeed, follow; succeed, be**  
**successful.**  
**suo-ōnd, -ere, -ōndi, -ōndum, kindle,**  
**light.**  
**suo-ōssor, -ōris, m. successor, heir. }  
**nostrō (clipeō) est suo-ōssor habē-**  
**ndus, i.e. I must get another in its place.**  
**suo-ōssus, -ūs, m. success. suo-ōssū**  
**carēre, fail.**  
**suo-ōng, -ere, -ōngi, -ōngtum, gird**  
**up, fasten up, tuck up. suo-ōngota,**  
**with her skirt tucked up, that she might**  
**not be hindered by it in her work.**  
**suo-ōrō, -ere, -ōrēvi, -ōrētum, grow**  
**up, rise, increase.****

- suo-cumbō, -ere, -cubui, -cubitum, suo-cumbō, yield.**
- suo-currō, -ere, -curri, -cursum, come to the assistance of, succor, aid.**
- suo-cutiō, -cutere, -cussī, -cussum, [quatiō], shake up; throw, hurl, toss.**
- sūcus, -i, m. juice; medicina.**
- sui, sibi, sē, red. pron. self, one's self, himself, herself, itself, themselves. per sē, voluntarily, of one's own accord.**
- sulcō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, plow.**
- sulcus, -i, m. furrow.**
- Sulmō, -ōnis, m. Sulmo, Ovid's native city.**
- sulphur, -aris, n. sulphur.**
- sulpureus, -a, -um, sulphurous.**
- sum, esse, fui, be; exist, live.**
- summa, -ae, f. the highest part, most important part, substance, sum total, sum. summa rospitri, the sovereignty of the sceptre, the command-in-chief of the army.**
- summum, -i, n. highest part, upper part; border, edge. caeli summa, the highest parts of the sky.**
- summus, -a, -um, highest, uppermost, top; highest part of, top of, summit of, surfaces of, point of.**
- sūmō, -ere, sūmpsi, sūmptum, take, seize, grasp; take up, put on, assume; get, acquire.**
- sūmptus, -ūs, m. [sūmō] expense.**
- super, 1. adv. above, over; besides, moreover, in addition. satis superque, enough and more than enough. 2. prep. with Acc. and Abl. above, over, on.**
- superābilis, -e, conquerable.**
- superbia, -ae, f. pride.**
- superbus, -a, -um, proud, haughty, vain. Aīset superbum, an honor for Ajax.**
- super-āminō, -āre, surpass.**
- super-in-iciō, -icere, -iēcī, -iectum, throw over.**
- superō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, [super] be higher than; surpass, excel; overcome, conquer; be over, be left, be abundant.**
- superstes, -stitis, adj. surviving.**
- super-sum, -esse, -fui, be left over, be left, survive.**
- superus, -a, -um, upper, above. supera ūra, the Upper World. Subst. superi, the gods.**
- supīnus, -a, -um, bent backwards, upturned. manus supīnae, upturned palms, in attitude of prayer.**
- sup-pleō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, fill up, fill again, complete.**
- supplex, -plicis, adj. suppliant, humbly begging, entreating.**
- suppliciter, adv. humbly.**
- supplicium, -i, n. punishment, execution; torture.**
- suppōnō, see subpōnō.**
- suprā, adv. and prep. with Acc. over, above.**
- suprēnum, adv. for the last time.**
- suprēmus, -a, -um, uppermost, highest, extreme, last.**
- surgō, -ere, surrexi, surrectum, arise, stand up, get up.**
- sūs, suis, m. and f. hog, swine.**
- sus-cipō, -cipere, -cēpi, -ceptum, undertake, attempt. Subst. suscepta, undertaking.**
- sus-citō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, stir up, kindle.**
- suspendium, -i, n. hanging.**
- sū-spiciō, -āre, -spexi, -spectum, look up to (or at).**
- sūspicor, -āri, -ētus sum, suspect.**
- sūspirium, -i, n. sigh.**
- sus-tinō, -āre, -tinui, -tentum, hold up, hold, bear; hold out, endure, suffer, withstand; bring one's self to, dare.**
- susurrō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, whisper.**
- sus, -a, -um, his, her, hers, its; their, theirs; one's own, his own, etc.; natural, proper, fitting; favorable, friendly. sui, one's family and friends.**
- Symplēgades, -um, f. the Symplegades, two cliffs at the entrance of the Black Sea, which, according to the myth, would close up so that a ship, caught in the passage, would be crushed. But after the Argo passed, they stood still forever.**



## T

**tabella, -ae, f.** [tabula] *writing tablet; fan.*

**tābēs, -is, f.** *wasting away, decline, disease.*

**tābescō, -ere, tābul, waste away, melt away, melt, perish.**

**tabula, -ae, f.** *board, plank; table.*

**tabulārium, -i, n.** *archive, place for the preservation of writings.*

**taceō, -ere, -si, -itum, be silent, keep silent, become silent, hush, say nothing.**

**tacitus, -a, -um, concealed, secret; silent, quiet, gentle.**

**tāctus, -us, m.** [tangō] *touch.*

**taeda, -ae, f.** *torch, especially, marriage-torch; marriage.*

**taedium, -i, n.** *disgust, weariness.*

**Taenariādes, -ae, m.** *the Taenarian, from Taenarus, a promontory and city in Laconia; especially, Hyacinthus, the Laconian.*

**Taenarius, -a, -um, Taenarian, from Taenarus, a promontory and city in Laconia. Near this city was a hole, called the Taenarian Gate, which was supposed to be an entrance to the Lower World.**

**taeter, -tra, -trum, horrid, hideous, offensive, loathsome.**

**Tagus, -i, m.** *the Tagus, a river in Spain.*

**tālis, -e, such, as tālis—quālis, such—as tālis, such words, as follows.**

**tālus, -i, m.** *able, heal.*

**tam, adv. so. tam—quam, so (as)—as. quam—tam, while—yet.**

**tamen, conj. yet, however, nevertheless.**

**tamquam, conj. as if; adv. just as, like.**

**tandem, adv. at length, at last, finally.**

**tangō, -ere, tetigit, tēctum, touch; reach, arrive at, enter; move, influence, make an impression on.**

**Tantalidēs, -ae, m.** *descendant of Tantalus; especially, Agamemnon, his great-grandson.*

**Tantalus, -i, m.** *Tantalus, son of Jupiter, and king of Phrygia, at first honored by the gods but afterwards punished in the Lower World for betrayal of their secrets. He was tortured with thirst and*

*surrounded with water, but as often as he tried to drink the water receded from his lips. From this peculiar form of punishment comes our word *tantalise*,*

**tantum, adv. so much; only.**

**tantummodo, adv. only.**

**tantus, -a, -um, so great, such. tantus—quantus, as great—as Subst. tantum, so much. tanti, worth so much.**

**tardō, adv. slowly; late.**

**tardō, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, delay, hold back, hinder; intrans. delay, be slow. nōn tardāre quā, not to prevent.**

**tardus, -a, -um, slow, sluggish, inactive, lazy, negligent; late.**

**Tartara, -ōrum, n.** *Tartarus, the Lower World; death.*

**taurus, -i, m.** *bull.*

**Tētygēs, -ēs, f.** *Tegyete, one of the Pleiades.*

**tēctum, -i, n.** [tegō] *roof; house.*

**tegō, -ere, tēxi, tēctum, cover, hide, conceal; protect.**

**tēgula, -ae, f.** [tegō] *tile.*

**tēla, -ae, f.** *web, thing woven.*

**Telamōn, -ōnis, m.** *Telamon, father of the great Ajax. He was the brother of Peleus, the father of Achilles.*

**Telamōniādēs, -ae, m.** *son of Telamon, Ajax.*

**Telamōnius, -i, m.** *son of Telamon, Ajax.*

**Tēlemaachus, -i, m.** *Telemachus, son of Ulysses and Penelope.*

**Tēlephos, -i, m.** *Telephus, son of Hercules. He was wounded by Achilles and afterwards healed by him with the same spear.*

**tellūs, -ūs, f.** *earth, land, soil. Personified as the goddess Tellus (Earth).*

**tēlum, -i, n.** *weapon; especially, dart, spear, arrow.*

**temerārius, -a, -um, rash, thoughtless, unwise.**

**temerō, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, desecrate, pollute.**

**tēmō, -ōnis, m.** *pole, tongue (of a chariot): temperō, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, regulate, moderate, control, guide, rule.*

- tempestās, -ās, f.** *period, time; weather, especially storm, tempest.*  
**tempestivē, adv.** *at the right time.*  
**tempestivus, -a, -um, at the right time; suitable; mature.  
**templum, -i, n.** *consecrated place; temple.*  
**temptāmen, -inis, n.** *attempt.*  
**temptō, -āre, -kvi, -ktum, try, attempt, make an effort.  
**tempus, -oris, n.** 1. *time. in illō tempore, during that period. in omne tempus, for all time. tempore, in time (Abl. of Means). 2. tempora, temples (of the head).*  
**tenāx, -ācis, adj.** [tenē] *holding on, tenacious; firm, abiding.*  
**tendō, -ere, tetendī, tentum, stretch, stretch out, reach out, extend; tent; strive, hasten; be naturally inclined (ad ēquitium).  
**tenebrae, -arum, f.** *darkness, gloom.*  
**tenebrōsus, -a, -um, dark, gloomy.  
**Tenedos, -i, f.** *Tenedus, a small island near Troy, conquered by Achilles.*  
**tenē, -āre, -ui, tentum, hold, have, possess, occupy; hold back, restrain. causam tenēre, gain a case. Diam tenē, direct your course to Dia.  
**tener, -era, -erum, tender; young, weak, thin.  
**tentorium, -i, n.** [tenē] *tent.*  
**tenuis, -e, thin; fine, light, tender; small, narrow; gentle, low.  
**tenuō, -āre, -kvi, -ktum, make thin, thin, weaken.  
**tenus, prep. postpos. with Abl as far as.  
**tepefaciō, -facere, -feci, -factum, make warm, warm.**  
**tepeſna, -entis, partic. adj. warm, luke-warm, tepid.  
**tepeō, -āre, -ui, be tepid, be warm.  
**tepidus, -a, -um, tepid, warm.  
**ter, adv. three times.  
**terginus, -a, -um, threefold, three-headed (canis = Cerberus).  
**tergō, -ere, terā, tersum, wipe off, wipe**  
**tergum, -i, n. back, side; hide, skin. & tergō, in the rear, behind. post tergum, behind one's self, in the rear.******************************
- tergus, -oris, n. back, side.**  
**terni, -ae, -a, three each, three.**  
**terō, -ere, trivi, tritum, rub, rub off; touch, graze. tritum spatium, the trodden way.**  
**terra, -ae, -f. earth, land; country. orbis terrarum, world.**  
**terrēnus, -a, -um, earthen, earthy, of earth.**  
**terreō, -āre, -ui, -itum, frighten, terrify.**  
**terribilis, -e, terrible, fearful.**  
**terrigena, -ae, [terra, gignō] adj. and Subst. sprung from the earth, earth-born.**  
**terror, -oris, m. terror, fear.**  
**tertius, -a, -um, third. tertius ab Iove, great-grandson of Jupiter.**  
**tēsta, -ae, f. earthen vessel, pot.**  
**tēstiflor, -āri, -ktus sum, [tēstis, faciō] call to witness; testify.**  
**tēstis, -is, m. and f. witness.**  
**tēstor, -āri, -ktus sum, call to witness; prove.**  
**Tēthys, -yos, f. Tethys, wife of Oceanus.**  
**tetigi, see tangō.**  
**tetricus, -a, -um, gloomy, stern, severe.**  
**Teucer, -ari, m. Teucer, son of Telamon, and brother of Ajax.**  
**Teuceri, -orum, m. the Teuceri = the Trojans, so called from their ancient king Teucer.**  
**textum, -i, n. thing woven; cloth, cover, rug.**  
**thalamus, -i, m. room; bridal chamber; marriage, wedlock.**  
**Thalia, -ae, f. Thalia, the Muse of comic and other light poetry.**  
**Thaumasias, -adis, f. the daughter of Thaumas = Iris.**  
**theātrum, -i, n. theatre.**  
**Thēbae, -arum, f. Thebes: 1. the chief city of Boeotia, founded by Cadmus. 2. a city in Mysia, destroyed by Achilles.**  
**Themis, -idis, f. Themis, goddess of justice.**  
**Therastēs, -ae, m. Therites, the ugliest and most contemptible of the Greeks before Troy, punished by Ulysses for his impudence.**

- Thaëus**, -ei and -eae, m. *Thaëus*, king of Athens, faithful friend of Pirithous.
- Thaëus**, -a, -um, of *Thaëus*.
- Thetis**, -idis, f. *Thetis*, a sea-goddess, daughter of Nereus and Doris and mother of Achilles.
- Thiëbe**, -ae, f. *Thiëbe*, a Babylonian girl.
- Thoëa**, -ae, m. *Thoëa*, a Trojan, slain by Ulysses.
- Thracëus**, -a, -um, *Thracian*. Subst. a *Thracian*.
- Thymbrëtus**, -a, -um, of *Thymbrëtus*, a river in Phrygia. *Thymbrëtus* incola, dweller on the banks of the *Thymbrëtus*.
- thyrsus**, -i, m. *the thyrsus*, the staff borne by the Bacchantes. It was wound around with ivy and vine-leaves.
- Tiberis**, -is, m. *the Tiber*, the famous river which flows by Rome.
- tibia**, -ae, f. *tibia*.
- tibicen**, -icinis, m. [*tibia canō*] *flute-player, piper*.
- Tibullus**, -i, m. *Tibullus*, famous Roman elegiac poet (64-19 B.C.).
- tignum**, -i, n. *beam, rafter*.
- tigris**, -idis, m. and f. *tiger*.
- tilla**, -ae, f. *Andan-tree*.
- timor**, -oris, -ui, m. *fear, dread, be afraid*.
- timidus**, -a -um, *timid, fearful, hesitating, cautious, cowardly*.
- Timolus**, -i, m. *Timolus*, a mountain in Lydia, sacred to Bacchus; also *Timolus*.
- timor**, -oris, m. *fear, terror; danger*.
- tingo**, -ere, tinxit, tinctum, *dip, bathe; wet, moisten; dye, color. aequore tingi, dip into the sea*.
- tinguō**, see *tingō*.
- Titān**, -ānis, m. *the Titan*, especially *the Sun*, who was the son of a Titan. The Titans were an old family of gods who fought against Jupiter and when defeated were banished to Tartarus.
- Titānia**, -ae, f. *daughter or descendant of a Titan*, especially *Pyrrha*, the granddaughter of the Titan Iapetus.
- titubō**, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, *stagger, totter*.
- titulus**, -i, m. *title, inscription; name, honor, glory*.
- Tityos**, -i, m. *Tityus*, a giant who made an attack upon Leto and was punished in Tartarus by having his liver constantly gnawed by two vultures.
- Tityrus**, -i, m. *Tityrus*, name of a shepherd in Vergil's *Bucolics*, and so used by Metonymy for the work itself.
- Tiropolemus**, -i, m. *Tiropolemus*, leader of the Rhodians in the siege of Troy.
- Timolus**, -i, m. *Timolus*, a mountain in Lydia, sacred to Bacchus. See *Timolus*.
- toga**, -ae, f. [*tegō*] *the toga*, the outer garment of Roman civilians. *toga libera, liberica, the free toga*, a white toga which Roman youths put on in their seventeenth year. *Marte togāque, in war and in peace*.
- tolerō**, -ere, -ēvi, -ētum, *bear, endure*.
- tollō**, -ere, sustulit, sublatum, *lift up, lift, raise; take away, remove*.
- Tomis**, -idis, f. *Tomis* (or *Tomis*), a place in Moesia on the coast of the Black Sea near the mouth of the Danube. Here Ovid lived as an exile.
- Tomitae**, -arum, m. *the inhabitants of Tomis*.
- tondēō**, -ere, tondit, tōsum, *shear, cut off* (especially, *hair*).
- tonitrus**, -us, m. *thunder, peal of thunder*.
- torpēō**, -ere, -ui, *be stiff, be dull, be inactive, be paralyzed*.
- torpescō**, -ere, torpui, *become stiff, become dull, lose consciousness*.
- torquēō**, -ere, torxi, tortum, *twist, turn; torture, distress. tortus, twisted*.
- torrēō**, -ere, torraui, tōstum, *roast, burn, singe. tōsta frūx = bread*.
- tortilis**, -e, [*torquēō*] *twisted, curved*. ~
- tortus**, see *torquēō*.
- torus**, -i, m. *bed, couch; especially, the marriage bed, hence marriage, wedlock*.
- torvus**, -a, -um, *gloomy, stern, severe; ill-pleased, angry, defiant*.
- tōstus**, see *torrēō*.
- tot**, indecl. adj. *so many. tot-quot, as many-as*.
- totidem**, indecl. adj. *just as many, the same number*.
- totiens**, adv. *so many times, so often*.
- tōtus**, -a, -um, *whole, entire, all*.
- trabs**, *trabis*, f. *beam; tree*.

- trāctō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, [trāhō] pull; touch, handle, play with.
- trāctus, -ūs, m. line, course, track.
- trādō, -ere, -didī, -ditum, [trāns, ad] give over, hand over, deliver, intrust; relate, hand down; teach, instruct.
- tragoedia, -ae, f. tragedy.
- trahō, -ere, trāxi, trāctum, drag, draw, pull, carry along; take on, acquire, receive.
- trā-iciō, -icere, -icōl, -iectum, [iacō] carry over, transfer.
- trāmea, -itia, m. path, way.
- trā-nō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, swim across.
- trāns, prep. with Acc. across, over, beyond.
- trāns-eō, -ire, -ii, -itum, go across, go over, pass over; pass by.
- trānsitus, -ūs, m. passage, going across.
- tremebundus, -a, -um, trembling, quivering.
- tremō, -ere, -ui, tremble, shake.
- tremor, -bris, m. shaking; earthquake.
- tremulus, -a, -um, trembling, shaking.
- trepidō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, flutter, quiver, tremble, shake.
- trepidus, -a, -um, trembling, shaking, quivering; timid, fearful.
- trēs, tria, three.
- tribulus, -i, m. thorn, thistle.
- tribuō, -uere, -ui, -itum, give, grant, bestow. mē tribuente, at my hand.
- tri-cuspis, -idis, adj. three-pronged. tri-cuspis tēlum, the trident.
- tri-dēns, -dentis, m. trident, Neptune's three-pronged spear.
- trifidus, -a, -um, [fīdō] split into three parts. trifida flamma, the three-pronged flame = lightning.
- triformis, -e, having three forms, triple.
- Trīnāria, -ae, f. a poetic name for Sicily.
- Trīnāris, -idis, fem. adj. Sicilian. Subst. Sicily.
- trīō, -ōnis, m. threshing-ox or plow-ox; usually Pl. septem trīōnēs, the Great Bear, the northern constellation, also called the Great Dipper and Charles's Wain.
- triplex, -plicitis, adj. triple, threefold; three.
- tristis, -e, sad, sorrowful, melancholy; causing sadness, disagreeable, bitter (sapor).
- triticeus, -a, -um, of wheat.
- Trītōn, -ōnis, m. Triton, son of Neptune, a sea-god.
- triumphō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, celebrate a triumph; triumph over, subdue.
- triumphus, -i, m. triumph, the procession of the victorious general on his return to Rome with his army, prisoners, and booty.
- trivium, -i, n. crossing of streets, cross-roads.
- Trivia, -ae, f. Trivia, a name for Diana, who was worshipped at cross-roads.
- Trōes, -um, m. the Trojans.
- Trōia, -ae, f. Troy, a city in Asia Minor, besieged for ten years by the Greeks.
- Trōianus, -a, -um, Trojan, of Troy.
- Trōicus, -a, -um, Trojan, of Troy.
- Trōius, -a, -um, Trojan, of Troy.
- trophaeum, -i, n. trophy, a sign of victory.
- truncō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, cut off, trim. helus foliis truncāre, deprive the cadage of its leaves, cut off the leaves
1. truncus, -a, -um, trimmed up; incomplete. truncum corpus, limbless body.
2. truncus, -i, m. trunk, body.
- trū (Pl. vūs), pers. pron. thou, you.
- tuba, -ae, f. trumpet.
- tubicen, -cinis, m. [tuba, canō] trumpeter.
- tueor, -eri, -itus sum, behold, look at, view; look after, attend to, care for; protect, guard, defend.
- tum, adv. then, at that time.
- tumē, -āre, -ui, swell up; rage; be puffed up, be proud.
- tumidus, -a, -um, swelling, swollen; raging, billowy.
- tumulō, -āre, -ēvi, -ētum, [tumulus] bury.
- tumultus, -ūs, m. noise, alarm, disturbance, uproar.
- tumulus, -i, m. hill, mound; especially, funeral mound, grave. tumulō (Dat.) dare, tumulō (Abl.) condere, bury.
- tūne, adv. then, at that time.

tundĕ, -ere, tundĭ, tūsum and tūsum, *strike, beat*, especially of beating the breast as a sign of grief.

tunica, -ae, f. *tunic*, Roman undergarment.

turba, -ae, f. *noise, disturbance, confusion; crowd, throng, mass; people*. turba terrārum, *all the inhabitants of the earth*.

1. turbĕ, -ĕre, -ĕvi, -ĕtum, [turba] *throw into confusion, disturb, confuse, alarm*.

2. turbĕ, -inis, m. *winding, twist; whirlwind, storm*.

Turana, -i, m. *Turnus*, chief of the Rutulians, who waged war with Aeneas after his arrival in Italy.

turpis, -e, *ugly, unsightly, dirty, discolored; mean, base, disgraceful, shameful*.

turpiter, adv. *basely, shamefully, disgracefully*.

turris, -is, f. *tower*.

turtur, -uris, m. *turtle-dove*.

tŭs, tŭris, n. *incense*.

Tŭscus, -a, -um, 1. *Tuscan, Etruscan*, from Etruria (a country north of Latium). 2. = *Tyrrhenian* (Tŭscĕ ab urbe), because the Etruscans were descended from the Tyrrhenians.

tŭtĭla, -ae, f. [tueor] 1. *abstract, protection, defense*. 2. *concrete, protection, defense, protector, defender, guardian, keeper*. tŭtĭla prŏrae, *the second officer, who had charge of the prow*.

tŭtus, -a, -um, [tueor] *protected, defended; safe, secure*.

tuus, -a, -um, *thy, thine; your, yours*.

tui, *your family and friends*.

Tyanĭnus, -a, -um, *of Tyana*, a city in Cappadocia.

Tydidĕs, -ae, m. *son of Tydeus*, that is, *Diomedes*.

tyrannus, -i, m. *lord, master, ruler*. tyrannus infernus, *the ruler of the Under World* (PIIIS).

Tyrĭus, -a, -um, *Tyrian*, from Tyre, a city in Phoenicia; *of purple color, purple, bright-colored* (ŭrĕs).

## U

1. ŭber, -eris, n. *breast, udder*.

2) ŭber, -eris, adj. *rich, luxuriant, fruitful*; with Abl. *rich in, abounding in*.

ubi, 1. adv. *where*. 2. conj. *when, as, as soon as, as often as*.

ubique, adv. *everywhere*.

ŭdus, -a, -um, *moist, damp, wet*.

ŭlĕscĕre, -i, ŭltus sum, *take vengeance on, punish; avenge, take vengeance for*.

ŭlixĕs, -is, m. *Ulysses*, son of Laertes, husband of Penelope, father of Telemachus, king of Ithaca, and a prominent leader of the Greeks in the Trojan war. Voc. *Ulixes*.

ŭllus, -a, -um, *any*. Subst. *anyone*.

nŏn-ŭllus, *not any, no, none*. Subst. *no one, nobody*.

ŭlmus, -i, f. *elm*. summĕ in ŭlmŏ, *in the top of an elm-tree*.

ŭltimus, -a, -um, *furthest, farthest, last* (of time and place). ŭltima via, *the last part of the way*.

ŭltor, -ŏris, m. *avenger, punisher*.

ŭlulŏ, -ĕre, -ĕvi, -ĕtum, *howl*.

ŭlva, -ae, f. *sedg*.

ŭmbra, -ae, f. *shade, shadow*; Pl. *shades* (of the dead), *spirits*.

ŭmbrŏsus, -a, -um, *shady*.

umerus, -i, m. *shoulder*.

ŭmidus, -a, -um, *moist*.

ŭmor, -ŏris, m. *moisture, liquid*.

ŭmquam, adv. *ever*. nŏn-ŭmquam, *never*.

ŭnĕ, adv. *together, along with, in company with*. ŭnĕ stĕre, *stand by*.

ŭncus, -a, -um, *curved, hooked*. ŭncus aera, *brass hooks*.

ŭnda, -ae, f. *wave, billow; water*.

unde, adv. 1. *interrog. whence?* 2. *rel. whence, from which; for which reason, wherefore*.

ŭndecimus, -a, -um, *eleventh*.

ŭndique, adv. *from all sides, everywhere*.

ŭngŭlĕs, -is, m. *nail* (on the finger or toe); *claw*.

ŭnicus, -a, -um, *only, sole*.

unquam, see umquam.

ūnus, -a, -um, *one, only one; sole, only; one and the same, same.*

urbānus, -a, -um, [urbs] *of the city, in the city.*

urbs, urbis, *f. city; especially, Urbs = Rome.*

urgē, -ere, urāi, *press, drive on, urge on, hasten, push.*

ūrna, -ae, *f. urn, jar, especially the urn containing the ashes of the cremated dead.*

ūr, -ere, ūsi, ūstum, *burn, singe, parch, burn up, destroy; torture, torment; especially of the passion of love, ūror, burn, be violently in love.*

ūsq̄uam, *adv. anywhere. nōn—ūsq̄uam, nowhere.*

ūsq̄ue, *adv. continually, always; before prepositions, up to, as far as. ūsq̄ue adē, to such a degree, so.*

ūsus, -ūs, *m. use; loan; advantage; need.*

ut, uti, *conj. 1. interrogative and relative: how, as. sic—ut, so—as, though—yet. 2. temporal: when, as soon as, after, since. 3. with Subjunctive of Design: that, in order that, to. 4. with Subjunctive of Tendency: that, so that. 5. concessive: though, granted that, even if.*

uterque, utraque, *utrumque, each (of two), both.*

uti, see ut and ūtor.

ūtīlis, -e, [ūtor] *useful, serviceable, advantageous, fitting, suitable.*

ūtīlitās, -ētis, *f. use, advantage, expediency.*

ūtīlīter, *adv. usefully, advantageously, well. ūtīlius stārent, it would be better if they stood.*

utinam, *adv. would that, oh (hat).*

ūtor, ūti, ūsus sum, (with the Abl.) *use, make use of, enjoy; have, possess. male ūti, make a bad use of.*

ūva, -ae, *f. grapes.*

uxor, -ōris, *f. wife.*

## V

vacca, -ae, *f. cow.*

vacō, -ere, -vāi, -vātum, *be empty, be vacant; be free from, be unoccupied with, be without; be idle.*

vacuus, -a, -um, *empty, free, without vacant, unoccupied, deserted.*

vadimōnium, -i, *n. summons; recognition, bail, for appearance at court.*

vādō, -ere, vāsi, *go.*

vādum, -i, *n. shallow water, shoal, ford; channel, bed (of a river).*

vāgor, -āri, -ātus sum, *wander about.*

vāgus, -a, -um, *fickle, inconstant, changeable.*

valē (properly Imperative of valeō), *farewell.*

valēs, -entis, *partic. adj. strong, mighty, powerful; effective.*

valeō, -ere, -ui, -itum, *be strong, be powerful, be well; excel; prevail, be successful; be able, be capable, can.*

valēre in, *be strong enough for, be sufficient for. valē, farewell.*

validus, -a, -um, [valeō] *strong, mighty; violent; effective.*

valles, or vallis, -is, *f. valley.*

valvae, -ārum, *f. folding-door, door.*

vānēs, -ere, vaniēs.

vānus, -a, -um, *vain, empty; ineffective, unsuccessful, in vain.*

variā, -ere, -vāi, -vātum, *vary, change; variegate, make of different colors.*

ōni variābant tempora, *gray hairs were scattered over the temples.*

varius, -a, -um, *various, manifold; variegated, of various colors.*

Varrō, -ōnis, *m. Varro, a Roman epic poet, author of an Argonautica.*

vārus, -a, -um, *wide apart, wide curving, curved outward.*

vāstus, -a, -um, *vast, immense, great.*

vātēs, -is, *m. and f. seer, prophet; bard, poet.*

ve, *conj. or, sometimes to be translated and. ve—ve, either—or.*

vectus, see vehō.

vehō, -ere, vexi, vectum, *bear, carry. Passive, be borne, ride.*

vel, *conj. even; or. vel—vel, either—or.*

vēlkmen, -inis, *n. cloak, garment, dress, veil.*

vellō, -ere, velli or vulsi, vulsum, *pluck, break off, tear off, pull up.*

- vellus, -eris, n. *wool, fleece; hide, skin.*
- vellō, -ēre, -ēvi, -ētum, *vell, cover, clothe; wreaths, encircle.*
- vellōx, -ōcis, adj. *swift, fast, fleeting.*
- vellum, -i, n. *sail; sail-cloth, awning.*  
vellā dare, *set sail.*
- velut, veluti, adv. *as, like; as it were.*  
Conj. *as if.*
- vēna, -ae, f. *vein (of blood in the body or of metal in the ground).*
- vēnātor, -ōris, m. *hunter, huntsman.*
- vēnēnātus, -a, -um, *poisoned.*
- vēnēnum, -i, n. *poison.*
- venia, -ae, f. *pardon, indulgence.*
- venīō, -īre, venī, ventum, *come; come up, arrive, approach.* ventūrus, *coming, future.* Subst. ventūrum, *the future.*
- vēnor, -ēri, -ētus sum, *hunt.*
- ventōsus, -a, -um, [ventus] *windy.*
- ventus, -i, m. *wind.*
- Venus, -eris, f. *Venus, the goddess of love, daughter of Jupiter and Dione, wife of Vulcan, mother of Cupid (Amor) and Aeneas.*
- vēr, vēris, n. *spring, spring-time.*
- verber, -eris, n. *stroke, blow.*
- verberō, -ēre, -ēvi, -ētum, *strike, beat.*
- verbōsus, -a, -um, *wordy.*
- verbum, -i, n. *word, speech.* ambōrum  
verbis, *in the name of both.*
- vērē, adv. *truly, really.*
- veror, -ēri, -itus sum, *fear, be afraid, feel awe.*
- Vergilius, -i, m. *Vergil, the famous Roman poet (70-19 B.C.).*
- verō, adv. *indeed; but, however.*
- verrō, -ēre, verri, versum, *sweep, drag.*
- versō, -ēre, -ēvi, -ētum, *turn, twist.*
- versus, -ūs, m. [vertō] *versae, lit. turning.*
- vertex, -icis, m. *top, summit, head.*
- vertō, -ere, verti, versum, *turn, twist; turn to, direct; change, transform.*
- vērūm, conj. [vērus] *in truth, indeed; but, however.*
- vērū, -a, -um, *true, real, genuine, well-founded.* Subst. vērūm, *truth, reality.*
- vesper, -eri, m. *evening.*
- Vesta, -ae, f. *Vesta, goddess of the hearth and sacred fire.*
- vester, vestra, vestrum, *your, yours.*
- vestigium, -i, n. *sole of the foot, foot; footprint, track, step; trace; remains, ruins.*
- vestis, -is, f. *clothing, dress, garment.*
- vetō, -ēre, -ui, -itum, *forbid; prevent.*
- vetus, -eris, adj. *old, ancient, venerable; former.*
- vetustās, -ētis, f. *age, antiquity, time.*
- vetustus, -a, -um, *old, ancient.*
- via, -ae, f. *way, road, street, path; voyage, journey.*
- vibrō, -ēre, -ēvi, -ētum, *brandish; dart, shoot.*
- vicinia, -ae, f. *neighborhood; abstract for concrete, neighbors.*
- vicinus, -a, -um, *neighboring, close, near, by.* Subst. *neighbor.*
- vicis, Gen. Sing. (no Nom.) f. *change, turn, chance, danger.*
- victima, -ae, f. *victim, animal offered in sacrifice.*
- victor, -ōris, m. *victor, conqueror.* Adj. *victorious.*
- victrix, -icis, fem. adj. *victorious.*
- victus, -us, m. *living; food, nourishment.*
- videō, -ēre, vidi, visum, *see, behold, look at, view; perceive; consider.* Passive: *be seen.*
- videor, -ēri, visus sum, *seem, appear.*
- viduus, -a, -um, *widowed, deserted, lonesome.*
- vigil, -is, adj. *watchful, wakeful, vigilant.* Subst. *watcher, guard.*
- vigilō, -ēre, -ēvi, -ētum, *be awake, be watchful; pass without sleep, watch through.*
- viginti, *twenty.*
- vigor, -ōris, m. *vigor, activity, force, strength.*
- vilis, -is, cheap, worthless, held in light esteem.
- villa, -ae, f. *villa, country-house.*
- villōsus, -a, -um, *shaggy.* villōsus  
colubris, *serpent-haired.*
- villus, -i, m. *shaggy hair, wool.*

- vimen, -inis, n. *twig, branch, especially of the willow for wickerwork.*
- vincō, -ire, vinxi, victum, *bind, fasten; wreath, crown.*
- vinetum, see vinculum.
- vincō, -ere, vici, victum, *conquer, overcome, surpass, be superior to; move, influence.*
- vinculum, -i, n. [vincō] *bond, fastening; chain, rope.*
- vindex, -icis, m. and f. *avenger, punisher.*
- vinetum, -i, n. *vineyard.*
- vinum, -i, n. *wine.*
- viola, -ae, f. *violet.*
- violentus, -a, -um, *violent, boisterous, stormy, wild.*
- violō, -ere, -ēvi, -ctum, *injure, wound, harm; desecrate; make guilty (hanc pñum).*
- vipera, -ae, f. *viper, serpent.*
- vir, viri, m. *man, hero.*
- virēns, -entis, partic. adj. *green.*
- virō, -ere, -ui, *be green.*
- virēs, see vis.
- virga, -ae, f. *branch; rod, staff.*
- virginēus, -a, -um, *of a virgin, maidenly, girlish.*
- virginitās, -tās, f. *virginity.*
- virgō, -inis, f. *virgin, maiden.*
- viridis, -a, *green; fresh, youthful.* viridēs dei, *the sea-gods.*
- virilis, -e, *manly, of a man.*
- virtūs, -ūtis, f. [vir] *manliness, bravery, courage; virtue, good quality, merit.*
- vis, f. *power, strength, might, force; violence; effect, effectiveness.* vis aurea, *the power of changing things into gold.* Forms: vis, vim, vi; Plural: virēs, virium.
- viscus, -eris, n. *inwards, bowels; flesh and blood, child; possessions, property, goods.*
- visō, -ere, visi, [videō] *look at, examine; visit.*
- vita, -ae, f. *life.*
- vitiō, -ere, -ēvi, -ctum, [vitium] *ruin, injure, corrupt.* vitiētum facere = vitiāre.
- vitiosus, -a, -um, [vitium] *faulty, defective.*
- vitis, -is, f. *vine.*
- vitium, -i, n. *fault, defect; vice, guilt, sin.*
- vitō, -ere, -ēvi, -ctum, *avoid, shun, try to escape.*
- vitulus, -i, m. *caif.*
- vivāx, -acis, [vivō] *long-lived.*
- vivō, -ere, vixi, victum, *live, be alive.*
- vivus, -a, -um, *living, alive.* vivum saxum, *the living rock, (unmoved, unheven).*
- vix, adv. *scarcely, hardly.*
- voō, -ere, -ēvi, -ctum, *call.*
- volētus, -ūs, m. [1 volō] *flight.*
1. volō, -ere, -ēvi, -ctum, *fly.*
2. volō, velle, volui, *wish, be willing.* volēns, *willing, eager.*
- volūbilis, -e, [volvō] *rolling; changeable, fickle.*
- volucer, -eris, -ere, [1 volō] *winged; swift, fleeting.* Subst. volucris, -is, f. *bird.*
- voluntās, -tās, f. *will, wish, desire; good-will.*
- voluptās, -tās, f. *pleasure.*
- volūtō, -ere, -ēvi, -ctum, [volvō] *revolve; consider, debate, think over, go over.*
- volvō, -ere, volvi, volūtum, *roll; revolve.*
- vōmer, -eris, m. *plowshare.*
- vomō, -ere, -ui, -itum, *vomit, spit forth, emit.*
- vōtum, -i, n. [voveō] *vow; prayer, entreaty; wish, desire; hope.*
- voveō, -ere, vōvi, vōtum, *vow, promise; pray for, ask for, wish.*
- vōx, vōcis, f. *voice; song, speech, language, word; sound, noise.*
- Vulcānius, -a, -um, *of Vulcan, sacred to Vulcan.*
- Vulcānus, -i, m. *Vulcan, the god of fire and blacksmiths. He was the son of Jupiter and Juno and the husband of Venus.*



vulgū, -āre, -āvi, -ātum, *spread, make known.* vulgūtus, *famed.*

vulgus, -i, n. *crowd; common people, common soldiers.*

vulnus, -aris, n. *wound, injury, hurt; stroke, blow.*

vultur, -uris, m. *vulture.*

vultus, -ūs, m. *face, features, countenance; look, appearance.*

## Z

Zacynthus, -i, f. *Zacynthus*, an island in the Ionian Sea.

zephyrus, -i, m. *west wind; gentle wind, zephyr.* Personified, *Zephyrus, the West Wind*, the wind god.

emeraldus, -i, m. *emerald*, a precious stone of green color.

zōna, -ae, f. *girdle, belt; zone* (on the earth or in the sky).

ANNOUNCEMENT

**THE GILDERSLEEVE-LODGE LATIN SERIES**

UNDER THE EDITORIAL SUPERVISION OF

**BASIL L. GILDERSLEEVE**      AND      **GONZALEZ LODGE**

PROFESSOR OF GREEK  
JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY

PROFESSOR OF LATIN  
BRYN MAWR COLLEGE

WITH THE COOPERATION OF

**MOSES S. SLAUGHTER**      AND      **THOMAS FITZ-HUGH**

PROFESSOR OF LATIN  
UNIVERSITY OF WISCONSIN

PROFESSOR OF LATIN  
UNIVERSITY OF TEXAS

---

**T**HE UNIVERSITY PUBLISHING COMPANY have pleasure in announcing that they have arranged to issue a new series of Latin text-books for schools and colleges under the editorial supervision of Professors Gildersleeve and Lodge. These scholars have secured the cooperation of Professor Slaughter of the University of Wisconsin, and Professor Fitz-Hugh of the University of Texas, who will have charge of the interests of the series in the Northwest and Southwest.

These books will combine the best results of modern scholarship with regard for the practical necessities of the classroom. With this end in view the General Editors have endeavored to secure as co-editors scholars of long experience and of special attainments, and they beg to announce the following books as ready or in course of preparation:

**THE PREPARATORY SERIES**

**Gildersleeve's Latin Grammar. School Edition, by Professors GILDERSLEEVE and LODGE.**

This manual has been prepared in response to the demand for a briefer Latin Grammar based on the Gildersleeve-Lodge work of 1894.

The book has about three-fifths as many pages as the large

*THE GILDERSLEEVE-LODGE LATIN SERIES*

---

Grammar, but it has not been abridged to a skeleton. It is still suited to serve the average student throughout his course in school and college.

The section numbers are the same as in the larger Grammar. vi., 330 pages. Price 80 cents.

**A First Book in Latin**, by CHARLES W. BAIN, late Head Master of the Sewanee Grammar School in the University of the South, Professor in South Carolina College.

The gradation is by easy steps. The pupil learns the inflected forms and the principles of construction one after another in connection with well-arranged exercises, short vocabularies, and practical and stimulating notes.

Reading lessons in Roman History, carefully annotated, are interspersed, including lives of Cæsar and Cicero from *Viri Romæ*. Price 75 cents.

**Selections from Ovid**, by JAMES N. ANDERSON, A. M., Ph. D., author of "On the Sources of Ovid's *Heroides*."

These selections fall into two parts of about equal length. The first part contains extracts from the *Metamorphoses*; the second, extracts from the other works of Ovid. The commentary is sufficiently full for advanced students as well as for those who make their first acquaintance with Latin poetry in Ovid. The two parts are edited with equal completeness, so that teachers may begin with the *Metamorphoses* or with the *Heroides*, as they prefer. The selection has been made afresh and contains a number of pieces that are not found in other similar editions. Price \$1.00.

**Cicero's Orations**, by ROBERT W. TUNSTALL, Principal of Norfolk Academy, Norfolk, Va.

This edition of the Orations of Cicero, prepared by a teacher of long experience, includes only what is essential to its scope as a college-preparatory text-book.

The text of each speech has been broken into paragraphs, and a running argument showing the trend of the Latin inserted at the breaks. This will enable the average pupil of fifteen or sixteen to translate the text with intelligence and interest.

The book is graded. The speeches against Catiline, for

*THE GILDERSLEEVE-LODGE LATIN SERIES*

---

example, are treated in a more elementary manner than any of the others. In the commentary on these speeches occasional hints are given on the difficult art of translation. The Ninth Philippic has been added as material for practice in sight-translation. (*Ready in July.*) Price \$1.20.

**Cæsar's Commentaries on the Gallic War**, by Professor CHARLES W. BAIN.

**Vergil's Æneid**, by THOMAS FITZ-HUGH, Professor in the University of Texas.

**THE COLLEGIATE SERIES**

**Gildersleeve's Latin Grammar.** Third Edition, 1894.

Revised and enlarged. By Professors GILDERSLEEVE and LODGE.

A Latin Grammar whose high scholarship has made it a recognized authority in the study of Latin for the past twenty years. In its present form "it is a marked advance on every predecessor, and the best guide, now accessible to students, to a sound acquaintance with the language" (Charlton T. Lewis, *New York*), and "in point of fulness, accuracy, and convenience, rivals, if it does not surpass, all Latin Grammars with which I am acquainted" (J. P. Postgate, *Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, England*). 550 pages. Price \$1.20.

**Latin Composition**, intended mainly for the first year in College. By Professors GILDERSLEEVE and LODGE. (*In Press.*)

This exercise book consists of two parts. The first part is a systematic review on the constructions of the Verb, arranged in progressive order. The second part consists of English renderings of passages from approved Latin authors, with notes for translation. By translation of such passages, really Latin in their substance, the student will find, by comparison with the original, unusual opportunity to study the idioms of the Latin.

**Exercises for Translation into Latin Prose**, by J. LEVERETT MOORE, Professor in Vassar College.

This book provides a series of exercises drawn from Arnold,

*THE GILDERSLEEVE-LODGE LATIN SERIES*

---

**Ihne, Mommsen and others**, designed to accompany the reading of Livy and Cicero in the Freshman Class at college. It differs from other manuals of a similar scope in paying more attention to the literary quality of the selections. 80 pages. Price 50 cents.

**Selections from the Latin Literature**, by **KIRBY F. SMITH**, Associate Professor in Johns Hopkins University.

**Catullus**, by Professor **KIRBY F. SMITH**.

**Cicero's Letters**, by **GEORGE H. DENNY**, Professor in Hampden Sidney College.

**Selections from the Elegiac Poets**, by **JESSE B. CARTER**, Assistant Professor in Princeton University.

**Horace**, by Professor **MOSES S. SLAUGHTER**.

**Juvenal**, by **H. L. WILSON**, Instructor in Johns Hopkins University.

**Livy, Books XXI. and XXII.** by **SIDNEY G. STACEY**, Erasmus Hall High School, Brooklyn.

**Lucretius**, by **W. A. HEIDEL**, Professor in Iowa College.

**Martial**, by **FRED. B. R. HELLEMS**, Professor in the University of Colorado.

**Plautus**, by Professor **LODGE**.

**Pliny's Letters**, by **WILLIS H. BOCOCK**, Professor in the University of Georgia.

**Seneca's Plays**, by **GORDON J. LAING**, Associate in Bryn Mawr College.

**Tacitus, Histories**, by **WM. HAMILTON KIRK**, Professor in Vanderbilt University.

**Terence**, by **J. LEVERETT MOORE**, Professor in Vassar College.

---

*Correspondence invited.*

**UNIVERSITY PUBLISHING COMPANY**

43-47 East Tenth Street, New York

May, 1899

7650-5







3 2044 019 057 538

